

[11/2, 20:59] Lynne: ★PENELOPE'S STORY★

.

♡PROLOGUE♡

.

Being born is a privilege in it's own and we should cherish is it like crazy. Living life to the fullest is what we as girls are supposed to do right? well it doesn't work for me I'm more of those nerdy type of girls I'm more of a wallflower like I'm not noticeable unless I want to be and I have been like this ever since high school and I'm planning on being like this forever or maybe until I graduate. Being in Johannesburg feels like I'm stuck in this never ending cycle cause I'm used to the more subtle Bushbuckridge life I mean that place is so quite from head to toe but now I'm stuck in Jozi studying Law

I love this thing I just wanna be a lawyer and just build my parents that house which will stand out. Right now I'd say I'm semi famous cause I'm also a model so it's either I'm stuck with my weird

roommate studying or I'm modelling some product but I enjoy being a hands model I got the prettiest hands ever babe I know this I don't need conformation from none but as I said I ain't from a rich family but we ain't poor either so we're steady just that some things we can't have them especially having three siblings. We may not be rich but we are filled with love between us as siblings nothing gets past us not even a tiny bit. Nyosi bond we can call it and it's strong.

I'm strong willed and I actually speak my mind shy or not introvert or not you'll get what's on my mind when you are pissing me off . A lot of people would say they haven't seen my real body I'm always in baggy clothing sometimes I even forget how my body looks like but I'm just like my mom when she was still a teen before she had us, I got 32C cup boobs and that small waist all in exercising I have curves bruh and an ass all in the squats

‡ ♀ ♀ I won't say I was born like that cause I was chubby but when I got skin problems I decided to change my lifestyle, healthy eating and exercise it

worked but I don't want no boy to be all up in my face I love the stretch marks I have cause it shows the journey I had to walk to achieve this body .

.



Hi my name is Penelope Jayden Nyosi I'm 20 years old and yes I'm a virgin some may say I'm stubborn but I don't think standing up for myself makes me stubborn . Well I'm light skinned I have small eyes and pink lips I'm not tall nor am I tall. I'm kind,loyal and loving yeah I'm free spirited I have short black hair.

I have three siblings Zodwa 30,Tumisho 20 and Luyolo 16, well Tumisho is my annoying twin he's studying teaching at Wits where I'm studying Law and Luyolo is still in highschool. Well Zodwa is married I Wonder how that is going for her, I do have friends Ntombikayise,Lulu and Nico they exactly the opposites of me they are extra loud and shit but enough about that I'd like to tell you my story

of how I got married off just to save my father's little company I hated him but I soon learned to forgive him.

[11/2, 20:59] Lynne: ♡PENELOPE'S STORY♡

.

01♡

.

I was back home during the Easter holidays I have three days left here so I decided to just do my every day chores and took a bath I wore my maxi dress with a slit and black Tommy talkies I tied the twist braids I have I mean I had a fade cut but I braided it

Me:"mama I'm going to town okay I'll be back"

Ma:"no...umh I need you to help me"

Me:"with what?"

Ma:"preparing food for our guests dear"

Me:"and Luyolo is here so.... Ye wena Luyolo come back here"

Yolo:"ah mara sesi today its my off day"

Me:"let's do this then I'll take you to town and we'll get buggers"

Yolo:"exactly... Ma what should we do"

Ma:"help me prepare food for our guests please"

Me:"what guests? That's a first yazi"

Ma:"stop asking questions Penelope and come help me"

We just followed her to the kitchen yeah it was going to be big hey cause we baking, making salads but it was fun being with my sister and mother we made the best of it.

Yolo:"okay can we go out now? Please ma we are tired"

Me:"yeah mama an hour tops"

Ma:"no go take a bath and dress properly no shorts understand"

Yolo:"kante are we going to church? What's going on?"

Ma:"Luyolo marn just go"

I just pulled Yoyo and we ran to our room I was giggling I mean she's serious about whoever is coming over today.

Me:"let's change"

Yolo:"ma said bath"

Me:"I'm out of face cream,bath soap and body lotion"

Yolo:"lies lies shame I know you"

Me:"but I'm serious that's why I wanted to go to town you know ever since I got back I've been going out"

Yolo:"yeah with your boyfriend, shame you don't tell me"

Me:"cause he's not my boyfriend jeez I mean he's so not my type"

Yolo:"yeah that's why he's always with you guys...
Jeez I'll borrow you my bath soap and stuff"

Me:"that means I don't wash my face you know I use a special cream "

We took a bath together I mean I'm not afraid of my little sister even though I can see it in her eyes she has slept with someone I just wish she's safe at all costs anyway we did the necessary and I wore a black knit sweater with lace up of the shoulder sleeves and a blush pink skater skirt I wore my Nike sneakers and I was done now Luyolo was just that my crazy younger sister, she wore a black skater skirt and a white sweater just like mine yeah we buy the same clothes hey just mix match.

Me:"okay so who do you think is coming? "

She shrug

Her:"do my make up please"

Me:"ain't you too young for make up?"

Her:"I'll have you know I just went for my ID application last month"

Me:"congratulations but still..."

Her:"come on sis I want eyebrows like yours you know cute and shit"

Me:"let me tweeze them first"

She agreed and I did my thing on them yeah she wanted to look cute so who am I to say no to her,I did her make up and fixed up my own face then we were done,but we couldn't go out until we were called mom's orders we bath just to lock ourselves up in the room weird I know.

.

☆Lwandle♡

Hi my name is Lwandle Bruce Sokhulu well I'm 26 years old and right now I'm here to discuss my arranged to this girl I mean I was against arranged marriages until my wife divorced me and ran off with my money leaving me with our 5 month old baby boy
women are just rubbish I mean you take them out of the shit they used to call life and you introduce them to the good life they just turn on you just like that Amandla was not from a rich family in fact she was from a bad background even the house I'm in right now is better they are stable but now they agreed to this because their business needs capital
don't trust anyone in this world not even your

parents cause they will sell you out like they are selling their daughter right now.

Me:"I don't mean to be rude but can we get started"

Ba'Nyosi:"of course"

Uncle T:"well as we all know why we are here,we'd like to take you up on your offer to marry your daughter"

Ba'Nyosi:"yes we believe she's ready to be married,she's matured now"

Me:"I see all of that,but does she know about this? Did she agree?"

They looked at each other

Me:"I see I'm a lawyer and I know that forced marriages can lead to one going to prison so I suggest you tell her"

Ma'Nyosi:"she'll agree I know"

Me:"I understand but please tell her I don't want trouble"

Ba'Nyosi:"of course go call her"

Mrs Nyosi stood up and went to one of the rooms she came back with one of the girls and she has this small baby face I wonder if she's even legal.

Ma'Nyosi:"this is Penelope my daughter "

Me:"hi Penelope"

Lolo:"hello"

She shook our hands she even has that baby voice

Ba'Nyosi:"Nana these are your in laws and they are here to pay lobola"

Lolo:"say what now? I don't remember me having a boyfriend.... Papa I don't know them"

Me:"do you mind seating? "

Lolo:"do you mind I'm still talking to my father"

Ma'Nyosi:"Penelope that's not how I raised you apologize right now "

She mumbled whatever and looked at me

Lolo:"I'm sorry "

she obey I was going to call this off but I

won't anymore I'm keeping this marriage.

Lolo:"I don't want to marry someone I don't know
mama and I won't cause I haven't achieved what I
want in life"

Me:"what are you studying?"

Lolo:"Law"

Me:"well that's good we'll both be lawyers"

She stared at me with glassy eyes

Lolo:"mama,papa please I can't do it I don't want to
marry him I don't even know his name. What if he's a
serial killer?"

I starred at her

Ba'Nyosi:"we need the money how will we pay for
your education if the business dies?"

Lolo:"there are bursaries tons of them even so I wont
marry him"

She folded her arms i wonder who she is trying to
fool.

Me:"I think its best we call this off I don't have time

to waste here"

Ba'Nyosi:"no...no umh this continues or else
Penelope get out of my house"

Lolo:"what? You are throwing me out just because
I'm saying no to being sold off?"

Ma'Nyosi:"no my child please think about your sister,
you'll also be helping her when you do this. She'll
have a better future"

She just stormed off to the room she was in and
came back with a little girl they just left us there

↑ ♂

Me:"so what happens now?"

Ba'Nyosi:"let's continue"

I looked at my uncle and he had this smirk on his
face he nod and we continued bruh this child doesn't
come cheap but I understand no boy has messed
with her yet so 35 grand is the right price and that
was the final amount after we asked for discounts
cause they wanted 50K but I trust Thamsanqa he
knows his stuff shame,after the negotiations they

served us food but I was in a hurry to go back my baby he must miss his father so we started our journey back to Johannesburg.

Me:"so what do you think about her? Do you think she'll look after Lesego with the right love? "

Thamsanqa:"yeah she seems like a good girl so I wouldn't stress about her if I were you"

Me:"yeah I guess you are right she seems like she's listens too,I don't want another Amandla in my house. That bitch will rue the day she was born"

Thamsanqa:"don't stress she'll be found"

Me:"don't need her to be..... She's fine dead like that"

Thamsanqa:"what?"

Me:"I mean she's fine when she's not here cause I'd kill her with my bare hands malume stop cracking your brain over nothing"

Thamsanqa:"I hope so we don't need another saga on our hands or you'll lose the company this time"

I nod and drove I mean Bushbuckridge ain't behind

our house so we gotta help each other in driving. I have a new wife my son will have someone to look after him and he'll forget about that stupid thing he calls a mother.

[11/2, 21:01] Lynne: ♡PENELOPE'S STORY♡

.

02☆

.

❀PENELOPE❀

I couldn't believe my parents were selling me off I thought they loved me but they sell me off to the first arrogant nigga they can find and they expect me to be happy I wasn't even focused on what Luyolo was doing.

Her:"can we go now?"

Me:"did you order? "

Her:"I'm holding the box of pizza right here so let's go"

I nod and picked up the PNP bag and we left

Roman's pizza we bought only junk and a few of my stuff we decided to walk I mean it's close to home so we won't waste money

"Nono wait hau"

I turned around and found Ntombi waving at us so we stopped she came running we hugged when she got to us.

Me:"hey friend"

Ntombi:"skeem,hi Nana"

Yolo:"hey Ntombi"

Ntombi:"so baby when are you leaving? I need us to go out"

Me:"I'm thinking tomorrow I'm not sure Bush just became troublesome for me"

Yolo:"haa sesi I thought you still had two days here"

Me:"I do but what your parents did pissed me off"

Ntombi:"but then again how about we go out tonight?"

"

Me:"you know I can't I hate Tarvens friend but I'll see

what I can do so don't worry I'll contact you"

Ntombi:"okay cool let me run neh so see you"

We hugged and she just took out a slice of pizza
my friends they just take they don't ask.

Ntombi:"bye bae ka Brandy"

Me:"don't put ideas into my sister's head please"

Yolo:"I know about you and that Skotheni vele I don't
need anyone... "

Me:"shh let's go home...bye friend'

Ntombi:"bye guys"

She was going to her boyfriend obviously cause she
lives in the same hood as me but she's going
towards town baes with cars I tell you but they are
busy setting me up with Brandon a drunk,weed
smoking guy who seems to not even understand the
word love but they want me for him jeez we got
home and it looked like our visitors had left but the
memory of how my own parents tried to sell me off
won't leave my thoughts we walked in just to find
the parents relaxed watching TV jeez I wish Tumi

would come back tomorrow so we can leave already cause they won't let me go back alone.

Yolo:"family....and where did the handsome guy disappear to?"

Ma:"Luyolo behave that's your brother in law"

Me:"ehhh "

Yolo:"wow so that is the guy who was coming here?"

Me:"wait you knew about this? and you didn't tell me?"

Yolo:"listen I overheard mom and dad talking but I didn't take it seriously I'm not joking I thought they were just passing ideas"

Me:"well I'm not anyone's property and I will not be sold I have rights and believe me I'm not afraid to exercise them"

I was about to walk away

Ma:"think about your sister Nono and stop being selfish, you and your brother went to a private school why don't you want the same for Luyolo?"

Me:"I do but not at my expense... Ma what do you know about the guy huh?"

Dad:"enough to know that he's the right man for you now sit down before you get on my nerves"

I was about to speak but Luyolo tugged on my hand and we sat down let me tell you my dad ain't afraid to beat us that's why we are very much disciplined I'm not saying people who don't beat their children are not disciplining them but in the Nyosi household you get a beat down.

Dad:"now can we talk to you like the matured person we think you are?"

I nod

Dad:"good, listen Nono we are in big financial problems right now and we stand to lose everything if we don't do this so please I beg of you don't fight this marriage"

Me:"this is not fair and you know it papa I'm supposed to fall in love first ,go out on dates,get my heart broken then only can I say I want to get married. I want to start doing what other kids are

doing when I have my degree but once I'm married I'll be tied down"

Ma:"you'll learn to love him,he's a good young man"

Me:"how do you know that? He could be a serial killer for all we know or he could be owning one of those brothels and he's just saying he wants to marry me so that he can sell me off"

Dad:"he's a lawyer and he owns his father's law firm he'll help you"

Me:"I don't need his help okay so please call this stupid thing off I'm not marrying a guy I don't know or even love. I wanna marry cause of love not money"

Dad:"well I'm sorry you are already married to him just have to perform the right ceremonies then you are traditionally his"

Me:"how could you? You chose money over me your own daughter mama you chose money I thought.... I thought you wanted me to be happy"

Ma:"and you will be happy I promise"

Me:"you don't know that okay, I hope that money gives you eternal life and happiness for you have sacrificed me"

I stood up and just walked to my room with Luyolo right on my trail i can't believe they went ahead with this after I told them how I feel about all of this but they still negotiated a price for me I had even lost my appetite all I was to leave this house before I get sold to another guy so I was packing,I'd pack and Luyolo would unpack

Me:"I don't have time for your childish games do you hear me? I just want to go"

Her:"where? Schools ain't reopened yet"

Me:"I don't know I'll think of something as long as I'm not here then I'm good"

Her:"but Nono that guy seemed genuine"

Me:"genuine? Do you know what girls out there go through? All because he seemed genuine"

Her:"so you'll just run away and never look back? "

Me:"I'm not running I'm going back to campus hau"

Her:"I thought.... "

Me:"Luyolo stop it..... I'm leaving tomorrow and that's final"

"You are not going anywhere"

I looked behind me and found my mother

Me:"well I'm not staying here either"

Mom:"Luyolo can you excuse us please"

Yolo:"cool I'll go heat up the pizza"

She walked out with the box of pizza well mom went to seat on Luyolo's bed I continued packing my life away

Ma:"can you seat here with me? I'd like to talk to you"

Me:"talk please"

Ma:"Penelope Jayden Nyosi!!"

I stared at her and just sat down next to her,she held my hand rubbing it.

Ma:"Nana you have to understand how sorry I

am...I'm deeply sorry"

Me:"yet you did it"

I yanked my hand away

Ma:"Nana we need the money or else your little sister will be forced to go to a public school,you and your brother will be forced to drop out of school and we'll have to sell the house"

Me:"this ain't sandton where you pay rent,it's your land so you don't have to sell a house or anything. You are still working and so is dad but just because your business needs a cash cow you thought it's best you sell me? I hate you ma I really hate you for this"

She stood up and slapped me

Ma:"how dare you say that to me?"

Me:"you ruined my dreams,you ruined my future I hope you are happy with yourself"

She was about to slap me but I quickly stood up and just stared at her

Me:"go ahead mama slap me again but I'll still hate

you, it'll forever haunt you that you ruined my life.
The day he starts abusing me it'll be your fault,when
he makes me quite school it'll be your fault ma. I
know he'll abuse me there will come a point where
he'll even rape me but know that it will be your fault"

Ma:"you don't know anything"

Me:"you don't know anything about him but you
should look a person in the eye you'll see the type of
person they are....."

She was hoping for me to back down but I didn't she
finally did.

Ma:"he owns a law firm you'll be well taken care of"

Me:"keep on telling yourself that. I mean whatever
helps you sleep at night"

I went back to packing I
don't need to be here anymore or I'll burst,well ma
left and Luyolo came running in with the pizza and
some juice we had our dinner then did what
sisters do just gossip,do our nails and even do each
others hair.

.

Lwandle

I had just put Lesego to bed he's growing very fast and soon he'll be asking where his mother is and how do you tell your son that your mother is dead somewhere in the world this girl better fill that void in his heart or I'll make her life a living hell I went downstairs and just made myself some lazy dinner just kebabs on mustard mash,I think I miss having someone cook for me I hurried and went to wash the plate I was using then went upstairs to my room I'm tired okay I can't believe I drove all the way from Bushbuckridge and soon I'll have to drive back again but now I know it'll be for the ceremony then I'm done speaking of which I decided to call my future wife she answered with her baby voice.

Her:"Unknown number hello"

Me:"hi it's Lwandle we met today at your house remember"

Her:"what do you want? I'm sleeping quite tired"

Me:"just to know when you'll be back in Jo'burg I'd like to talk to you"

Her:"I don't think I have anything to say to you,can I sleep now?"

Me:"listen I don't like chasing after people so I suggest you meet with me when you get back"

Her:"No hau jeez you are too slow for a lawyer.....
Nxa leave me alone"

She hung up on me I called her again I guess she didn't check she just answered

Her:"what?"

Me:"Penelope I'd like to talk to you like a normal person"

Her:"you didn't marry me like a normal person but it's okay I understand that now you own me but right now I'm still free to do what I want and I'm saying leave me the hell alone"

She hung up again her little attitude will get on my nerves like crazy I hate such girls.

[11/2, 21:01] Lynne: ♡PENELOPE'S STORY♡

.

03

.

Penelope✿

I woke up angry and I hate it when I wake up with anger bottled up in me I was just feel like killing someone but I can't so I choose to go for a young run so I wore my leggings and tank top,Nike trainers I tied my hair up and went for my run with headsets on don't need to be disturbed I had a massive run and on my way back I bumped into Brandy as we call him I mean he's cute but he's not on my to do list he's not my future goals.

Me:"please let me pass"

He held my hand and was about to kiss it but I pulled away

Him:"how are you baby? I didn't see you the entire month"

Me:"Brandon please I'm not in the mood"

Him:"you are still saying no Nono? I mean I have always had the hots for you from when you were a baby"

Me:"Brandon we met when I was in grade 9 what baby are you talking about"

Him:"nawe you understand what I mean, Penelope I love you"

Me:"I'm sure you love every girl who has an ass and gives you attention"

Him:"haa I love you Mina I want to marry you"

He was walking me home even that's how cute he is but he is killing himself with weed and alcohol, he took my hand.

Him:"I'm serious baby girl"

Me:"Brandon wee do you remember when I'm not here"

Him:"yoh yoh baby girl I dream about you, I even have

your pictures on my wall so that I can stare at you before I sleep"

Me:"that's weird you know "

Him:"I love you that's why"

We chuckled busy bumping on each other he's funny Lord knows it.

Him:"can I see you later? I miss hanging out with you"

Me:"I'm leaving today hey....but you can walk me to the mall"

Him:"okay so can I have your numbers?"

Me:"for the thousand time yes but no late calls I love my sleep"

Him:"I know baby face"

He gave me his phone

Me:"who did you steal this from now?"

He chuckled

Him:"my dad bought it for me hau"

I gave him his phone back

Me:"bye Brandy boy"

Him:"a hug?"

I nod and we hugged he decided to squeeze my ass so I quickly pushed him away

Me:"we are at my house respect hau"

Him:"it's still fresh so no one has been playing with it"

Me:"bye"

I went home busy laughing my face off Brandon is crazy but then again my smile disappeared when I found my dad standing there trying to eat me alive.

Me:"good morning"

Him:"who is that boy?"

Me:"Brandon from phase 1"

Him:"so now you are busy with boys?"

Me:"dad not now please you have already doomed

just leave me alone please"

Him:"Penelope come back here now"

I continued my angry walk home and yeah I found my clothes unpacked

Me:"Luyolo!! Luyolo come here right now"

I was screaming my lungs off she came running too

Me:"who unpacked my clothes?"

Her:"mama did apparently you can't leave without Tumisho"

Me:"well they are wrong nxa"

I took a bath wore my dress and fenty slippers I went to the kitchen and got myself some cereal that's the only food I'd eat right now

Dad:"I heard you want to leave Nono"

Me:"yes to enjoy the tiny bit of freedom I still have"

Dad:"schools are still closed so where are you going?"

Me:"I'll stay with my friend"

Ma:"what friend? I thought you didn't have friends"

Me:"well ma I actually have a boyfriend his name is Lubanzi,I was going to introduce you guys to him when the time is right"

I don't have a boyfriend just a guy I'm busy crushing on and he's crushing on me too but I told him that we have to wait and he agreed so now were still friends but he's a guy I'd see myself with but now I'm stuck with that sangoma

Yolo:"you have a boyfriend?"

I looked at her and she quickly shut up

Ma:"so now you are busy with boys?"

I went to put the bowl in the sink

Me:"he's a good guy and you would have liked him but hey,I guess I'm stuck with Lwandle or whatever his name is. A guy who is busy threatening me even now"

Dad:"you'll leave that boy of yours understand, how could you let us lie and say you are still a virgin knowing you're not"

Me:"who said I'm not a virgin? Papa I'm not loose"

I took my phone and went outside just to get some fresh air my phone rang and it was that number from last night.

Me:"yes?"

Him:"listen we need to meet I'm serious"

Me:"well I don't want to and I'm serious.... You ruined my future and my plans so please stop rubbing it in my face"

Him:"I don't wanna fuck you I just want us to talk"

Me:"talk to my parents so if you don't mind I'd like my peace of mind"

I hung up and just went back to relaxing yeah I wasn't allowed to leave so I was stuck at home but during the day I went to the mall with my friends even Brandon was there so we had our fun I even went home at 7 since it was so much fun I don't care if they shout at me I'll be given off anyway.

.

Jo'burg♡

We had just arrived and first person to welcome me was Banzi we were talking over the phone the entire time so I did tell him I'm coming we hugged and he greeted Tumi, well my twin hasn't been told about this shit.

Me: "handsome boy"

He chuckled taking my bag

Him: "gorgeous lady....how are you baby?"

Me: "better now that I have seen you shame so how was your Easter?"

Him: "okay I mean I enjoyed face timing with you I felt like Jesus was coming for me"

I stuck out my tongue, he's crazy but I do enjoy spending time with him cause he's funny like Brandon, he walked me to my room.

Him: "so what is it that you want us to discuss? "

Me: "seat first Banzi hau"

He sat down

Me:"listen this isn't easy but I'm married"

Him:"you're married? To who?"

I shrug

Me:"it was an arranged marriage okay I found out the day of the negotiations"

Him:"so our dreams? Babe I thought after completing we'd do us fully "

I shrug

Me:"I'm sorry but I didn't have a choice hell I don't have a choice next week I have to go back home for the ceremony"

Him:"I actually thought we were vibing...like it'd be easy for us"

Me:"yeah we are but just wanted you to know that we have a huge hindrance and that's me being married off and I don't know what to do"

Him:"fight him on this"

Me:"yeah I have like what three weeks studying law?"

He's a full blown out lawyer and he even owns a law firm so what can I do?"

He pulled me towards the bed and sat down on his lap,we hugged

Him:"so what's his name?"

Me:"some idiot called Lwandle Sokhulu or something"

Him:"I know or have heard about that name before"

Me:"yeah anyway enough about my despair let's go to the sports field for fresh air"

He nod and we went to have a breather imagine that we even left campus and went to get some Ice cream see I want to fall in love not learn to love that's rubbish, but now I have to learn how to love not fall in love

.

Lwandle

[Two weeks later]

Fuck this shit of a ceremony was moved last

week to this week apparently she had flu I know its her trying to avoid this cause she avoided me when I'd bump into her at the mall even when we were called to be guest lectures she made sure to avoid eye contact with me I'm cute for the love of God but she avoids me like I try to avoid a bad rash well we drove there in the early hours of the morning my entire family but I don't have that much I mean I don't even have parents they died † ♂ now I'm left with my little brother but he's in boarding school, today he came though I can't get married without him I need my little brother's support plus he'll be playing with Lesego, when we got there we got some food first.

Sakhile:"so who is this girl?"

Me:"you'll see her just relax baby bro"

Sakhile:"I mean I had to dump school for this"

Me:"no you didn't so relax....."

Thamsanqa:"so I mean after this no more trips to this dull place I don't have time to be here all the time"

Me:"I guess so I mean after this we'll just go to home affairs and sign"

Sakhile:"woah did she agree to that? "

Me:"doesn't need to so finish up"

He shrug and went about having his French fries
after our breakfast we drove to the Nyosi household
well it was packed believe me these people do come
out for weddings shame I guess we didn't have to
announce that we have arrived cause they welcomed
us with singing † ♂ well we got out and joined
in on the festivities what can we do.

Sakhile:"so which one is it?"

Me:"the one in a blue skirt and a white tank top"

He looked around

Sakhile:"she's hot bro"

I slapped the back of his head

Me:"that's my wife,your type is her sister"

Sakhile:"she looks like a snob"

Me:"and you ain't? You'd make a great match"

Sakhile:"she's thin"

Me:" fuck no she's good for you,just because she's related to a sex goddess that doesn't mean she's supposed to be one"

Sakhile:"mxm I'm fine alone then.....anyway why ain't she looking at you? She seems to be avoiding you"

Me:"has her own problems jeez ain't this ceremony ending already I'd like to drive back early"

Sakhile:"wee you can't wait to bang it?"

I slapped the back of his head again I was serious though I just wanted to leave this place but I guess their ceremonies take forever cause we left at 6pm I was even dosing off.

"Let me drive"

I looked besides me and saw this girl who was busy sulking she can talk after all.

Me:"can you even drive?"

Her:"yeah so can I drive please, before you kill us all"

Me:"when did you get your license"

Her:"last year"

Me:"show...."

Her:"here you go,now can I drive?"

I stopped the car got out and gave her a chance I was tired anyway and she was a good driver too so I slept halfway there she can be my chauffeur too

[11/2, 21:02] Lynne: PENELOPE'S STORY

.

#04

.

Penelope

I drove but I woke him up when I was tired he didn't want to wake up is he for real?

Me:"Lwandle I don't know your house and I'm tired wake up"

Sakhile:"let me drive"

I stared at him is he for real right now.

Sakhile:"I have a license you know"

Me:"I don't that's why I'm skeptical"

Sakhile:"well I do just come and hold Lesego"

I exhaled loudly and was about to open the door but Lwandle held me back.

I looked him and he was half awake.

Him:"you will not go to the back"

Me:"I'm tired and I don't know where you stay"

Him:"why didn't you wake me?"

Me:"I did but you were sleeping....now can you take over?"

Him:"sure move"

I was about to get out

Him:"no get over me"

I looked at him and he was serious so I did as told
bruh my ass is big and it brushing against him is just
an insult to me and it seemed like he was blocking
me so that I could brush up on him.

Sakhile:"bro you'll ruin Lesego"

He chuckled and went to his seat I hate it when men see me like a sex object when I'm not I'm also human just an ordinary girl smooth huge ass or not I buckled up and watched him as he was busy yawning rubbing his eyes.

Me:"we are parked at a garage just go and get some coffee or water please I have to be at school tomorrow"

Sakhile:"damn I thought I was the only one"

Me:"nah I'm even late in a few assignments.....anyway whose child is that? You've been holding him all day"

Sakhile:"well this here is...."

Lwandle:"none of your business"

Me:"mxm Sakhile are you hungry?"

Sakhile:"yeah sure..."

Me:"let's go grab a bite I'm starving"

Lwandle:"with whose money?"

Me:"I'll have you know I make my own money from

my modeling gigs so keep your pants on"

I never thought I'd answer him like that but he's seriously getting on my nerves with his stupid attitude everything I say he has to be rude when he answers I don't suck dick and I don't think I'll start with his.

Me:"let's go"

Sakhile and I got out we were at Engine quick shop so everything here is expensive as hell but I bought us some sandwiches and two cups of coffee since Sakhile wanted Juice I even bought some water then we went back to the car I went to get into my passenger seat

Me:"here have some coffee"

Lwandle:"why did you poison it?"

Me:"mxm forget it....acting all special nxa"

I just threw the coffee out of the window its my money I won't beg an ass I just had my coffee with chocolate coated mallows I wasn't hungry no more well Mr the sir took the water idiot where did you

think you'd end up me sucking your ass he was furious I could tell from his driving but I ignored him but chatting with Sakhile he is talkative just like my little sister shame well we drove into this beautiful house with these huge glass Windows it was really beautiful but it belonged to a snobbish idiot I don't think I'll enjoy living with him not even once cause the moment the car parked he stormed out.

Him:"Sakhile come with Lesego she'll carry her own bags"

Me:" "

I went to the boot took the two trolley bags and one sports bag my other clothes were at campus anyway I pulled them inside well the house is just a simple double storey house with glass for walls and no curtains so it's free for all but its those dense glass like things don't ask me what I mean my house has normal windows and one glass sliding door at the back not this shit. Well Sakhile met me half way and took the bags.

Him:"listen he has a temper so please..."

Me:"listen your brother forced this marriage on me so I won't be happy and jolly about it I'm sorry"

He nod

Me:"show me the guest room please"

"You are my wife not guest you'll sleep with me"

Me:"Lwandle I don't want to sleep with you"

Lwandle:"listen to me I'm your husband and I said ..."

Me:"I'd rather sleep on the couch"

Sakhile:"let her sleep in the guest room bro"

Lwandle:"see what you are teaching my baby brother?
Now"

Me:"uh maybe the fact that a man is supposed to respect a woman instead of forcing things on her? I'm your arranged wife I didn't fall in love with you so respect me on this I'd like to sleep in a guest room"

He seemed defeated but then again he just had to

open his mouth.

Lwandle:"Sakhile go pack I'm taking you back now"

Sakhile:"they are closed at the hostel you know....
Just let her sleep in a guest room hau no need to
force her"

He wanted to speak but he just clicked his tongue
and walked away he even has the guts to call me
his wife nxa Sakhile took me upstairs to a guest
room I think cause it was a grey and white here and
there just beautiful I think I love this room more than
this idiot.

Me:"thank you hey and good night"

Him:"good night and I hope to see you before I leave"

I laughed

Me:"I'll be dead by then"

Him:"sleep tight sister in law"

I nod and he walked out well I locked the door and
went to take a shower I'm curious so I found and

ensuit I wore my Minnie Mouse PJs and tried to sleep but it was like bitch where did you put me so kept on tossing and turning until I decided to go downstairs made myself some warm milk. I think it'll help me sleep so yeah I went back to my room with the glass and I was able to sleep after, but it didn't last I think cause I woke up at what seemed like 3 minutes later and it was already 6am I rolled out of bed and dragged my zombie body to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth I wore my robe tying it like I'm crazy and I went downstairs everyone was still asleep so I went about searching their kitchen and I made some waffles with syrup and a fresh pot of coffee and tea.

"Something smells nice in here"

I locked up and saw Sakhile

Me:"good morning Nana"

Him:"hey I'm big you know"

Me:"you're 16 so no you are not"

Him:"so you made waffles?"

I nod

Me:"and here are some pancakes"

I dished up the pancakes

Me:"eat up hey"

Him:"I wish I didn't have leave yazi I'd gain weight"

Me:"very funny just eat up hau.....want coffee or juice?"

Him:"juice I'm still under age for coffee"

I laughed while getting him some juice

Me:"here you go..... "

I sat down and joined him we had our breakfast and we were almost done when Lwandle came down holding Lesego he was staring at me with those evil eyes of his

Lwandle:"sho fana"

Sakhile:"morning.... Ehh who made you angry in the morning?"

Lwandle:"no one...hold this guy for me I'll make him

some food"

Sakhile:"this child of yours is becoming naughty"

I chocked on coffee and it was hot i couldn't believe it. Lwandle just stared at me I drank some water and just shoved the plates I was using into the sink I went to my room maybe I can breath a little so he has a son so that means there is a crazy baby mama out there right but what do I care I'm not in to this guy anyway I took a shower and just wore my boyfriend jeans with rips, Jersey knit V-neck crop top and a long line zip up denim jacket for shoes I chose my solid blue All stars and I did my hair and make then I was done I took my bag and cellphone this life is going to be the hardest anyway I walked downstairs well they were still there alright

Me:"I'm going to school now "

Sakhile:*ain't it a bit early?"

Me:"yeah I want to pack my things so that I come with them"

He nod but Lwandle didn't say anything so me being

me I just took my big head outside called an uber and off to school maybe I can breath without getting the evil eye from that snob .

.

Lwandle

I don't want to talk to her cause I'll kill her if she were to start with her silly arguments and that's not what I'd like to teach my little brother.

Him:"Lwandle? "

Me:"yeah?"

Him:"bro treat this one right okay"

Me:"and what do you mean by that? "

Him:"you know exactly what I mean....We both know how you used to treat Amandla and you said she was a bitch well this one is not"

Me:"and what do you know about her? She could be just like Amandla"

Him:"be that it may just don't raise your hand at her you are the one who forced her to marry you not the

other way round"

Me:"will you catch a taxi or should I drive you?"

Him:"umh I'll catch a taxi"

I nod he was still staring at me meaning he wanted to say something but chose not to so that's good he went upstairs I'm sure to shower and I stayed behind playing with Lesego my baby boy is growing but I can't keep on working from home anymore that's just overdoing it. Well Sakhile left and I was left to take care of my son and work when he was sleeping,I married a wife but it still looks like I'm single cause she came back at 4pm what type of class did she have this ain't high school

Me:"where were you?"

She looked at me for the longest time and just walked away from me

Me:"Penelope I'm talking to you...where were you? "

Him:"out with friends as a goodbye freedom type of Vibe"

Me:"so you mean you are not free here?"

Her:"no I'm not now can I go and unpack?"

Me:"watch how you talk to me Penelope,watch it"

She just rolled her eyes and continued going up the stairs

Me:"dammit"

I kicked the air she's messing with me another part of me wanted to follow her but screw this I took a deep breath and went to get myself a beer then went to watch some rugby she came down this time in a dress she just went to the kitchen with earphones stuck in her ears yeah she can sing and stuff but I still hate her attitude.

Me;"Penelope make me some food I'm starving"

she just went about humming she ain't listening is she I'm tired and she chooses to play games with me I just stood up and went to the kitchen found her having some water staring at her phone so I tapped the table. She looked at me likes she's sleepy or something slowly taking out her earphones

Her:"yeah?"

Me:"I'm starving why ain't you cooking?"

Her:"I'm busy.... "

Me:"busy with what? talking to your boyfriends? I'm hungry and I want my food"

Her:"if only you let me finish I was going to say I'm busy defrosting the meat I'll start cooking very soon"

she put back her earphones and went to the fridge.

Her:"I'll make you a sandwich in the meantime"

I walked out don't have time for her well she did make me a sandwich and brought it to me.

Her:"oh yeah food will be ready in an hour"

She was way to calm right now but when she left here she wanted nothing but to fight well the food was ready in the hour she said and she had cooked sweet and sour pork with rice the smell just filled the entire house just taking me back to the days my mom was alive I'd have a home cooked meal every

time. i miss my mother

[11/2, 21:02] Lynne: PENELOPE'S STORY

.

.

#05

.

Penelope

.

It has been the worst two weeks of my life and believe me there has never been a time where I feel like it's been the worst, well except for when they sold me off to Einstein but he just keeps on making my life miserable I have missed two lectures cause of him, he got me thrown out of class cause he called me every minute asking me where I am and who was with me now I gotta write five pages of a stinky essay about law this side looking after his son who is "not my business" I was stuck indoors today since I didn't have a class I

got a call from Bianca, I could say she's my friend but we know each other because we are models and we have the same agent so we became close.

Me:"hello"

Her:"hey girl.... What are you up to?"

Me':"just studying, I'm bored"

Her:"but I thought we'd hang out"

Me:"wish I could....babe I'm stuck in jail. I can't even hang out with my friends"

Her:"is he the one who got you thrown out of class?"

Me:"mmh listen something isn't right here, not the fact that I'm arranged but he's creepy"

Her:"come on I'm sure he's just trying to make you feel welcome"

Me:"yeah right....he's always criticizing me at everything I do,he shouts for nothing hell he almost slapped me yesterday"

Her:"what? Are you okay?"

Me:"yeah I ran into my room and locked it but fact of

the matter is something doesn't feel right here and I think I won't like what I found out"

She exhaled

Her:"have you told your parents?"

Me:"they won't believe me B he gives them money like its nothing I mean I haven't given them none so who do you think they'll believe? I'm stuck with this monster and I think for good"

Her:"babe I wish there was something I could do to help you"

Me:"it's okay at least I have Lesego he's a darling"

Her:"his son right?"

Me:"yeah....but I haven't seen his mother or heard him speak to her"

Her:"she's one of those reckless mothers relax"

Me:"uh uh B think about it...you carry your child for months on end and you just leave him? If she ran away she would have taken him something is not right in this house friend I'm telling you"

Her:"Nono please don't make him angry don't poke him up the wrong way"

Me:"believe me I don't bruh I have seen how angry he can get,he has broke two of my phones already so I don't want him to break me, listen I gotta go and check on the baby talk later"

Her:"be safe please"

Me:"I promise bye"

Her:"bye"

I hung up and turned around to take my text book but I got a huge slap to the face I held on my cheek looking up just to find Lwandle standing there all red eyes and shit.

Him:"so I'm your topic with your friends huh? You take our business and spread it? "

Me:"what are you talking about? I didn't.... "

He gave me another one that sent me flying to the ground I even bit myself

Me:"Lwandle please... I don't know what you are

talking about"

Ever been kicked in the stomach? Well it hurts cause you feel your entire intestines split, he began kicking me I guess he was planning this all along, he folded his sleeves shirt.

Him:"you'll learn to respect me today....I'll teach you whose the man of this house"

He held on my twists pulling me up the stairs when we got to the top he just pushed me off so I rolled over each and every step I felt like my head was popping cause the stairs are long and I.... I..

.

Narrated

Lwandle walked down the stairs took his jacket, car keys and his laptop bag and he walked out,he drove to his office again and went about his work like nothing happened.

[Door knock]

Lwandle:"come in"

The PA walked in

Lwandle:"what can I do for you Livhu?"

Livhu:"sir the police called,they found your wife beaten up badly at the house they'd like to see you"

Lwandle:"what? Is she okay? Is she okay Livhu?"

Livhu:"I don't know they didn't tell me just that they want you there"

He quickly stood up taking his jacket and car keys,he ran out of there and into his car he sped off to his house and it was filled with cops he got out and ran into the house.

Him:"where is she? Where is my wife?"

Cop1:"sir I need you to calm down"

Him:"don't tell me to calm down where is my wife and son?"

Cop1:"your son is fine but they were taken to the hospital just for a check up"

Him:"and Penelope? How is she?"

Cop1:"she was badly beaten but she's alive"

Him:"have any suspects?"

Cop1:"that's what we'd like to know from you... Any enemies?"

Him:"I'm a fucking lawyer of course I have enemies"

Cop1:"Mr Sokhulu please calm down we just want to know if she or you had received any threats or anything... "

He kept quiet for a while

Him:"I should have listened to her, I shouldn't have left her"

Cop1:"what do you mean? Did she say anything to you?"

Him:"well when I came to check up on them today after my meeting,she said someone was busy watching the house but I didn't believe her I thought she just wanted my attention as always I didn't think it was serious"

Cop1:"what made you think she was after attention?"

He shrug

Him:"I mean she's always calling me to come home or she'd make up a story about my son, things like that but I guess today she was being serious and I failed them, I failed my wife"

He furiously rubbed his forehead and just walked out leaving the cop in the house

.

Penelope

I woke up with this massive headache and the smell of pills just polluted my nose I tried to move but my entire body hurt like hell I don't know how hell feels like but right now it feels like I'm in hell. I hissed as I felt the pain in my tummy kick in.

"Hey,hey relax....you'll hurt yourself"

his fragrance just filled the entire room I was so scared I tried to sit up straight but I was in pain he tried to touch me but I just moved away

Me:* don't..don't touch me"

Him:"Lolo please...I'm sorry oka I'm sorry"

I just cried shaking my head

Me:"you're a monster and I'll report you I will tell the police what you did to me"

Holy I wish I didn't say that cause he just applied pressure on my stomach

Him:"you dare say one word to anyone,anyone for that matter I'll hunt you down and I'll kill you...I mean you were beaten up by some thugs since they found out that you are my wife, they thought they were scaring me to let go of this drug case I'm working on"

I was just staring at him I mean what am I going to do

Him:"do you hear me?"

I quickly nod and he just let go of me and kissed my forehead

Him:"that's much better let me call your doctor and remember what I said you were attacked by some thugs, we wouldn't want them to attack you again now would we?"

I shook my head and he walked out all smiley leaving me to cry like crazy I told my mom this would happen but she wouldn't listen to me she chose money over me but why I quickly wiped my tears when I saw him coming with the doctor. He ran to my side when they walked in

Doc:"how are you feeling Mrs Sokhulu?"

I looked at Lwandle not breaking contact with me with tears running down my cheeks

Doc:"Mrs Sokhulu? Are you okay? If Mr Sokhulu being here disturbs you I can ask him to go"

Me:"I want to go home now"

Doc:"we still have to run some tests.... "

Me:"I want to go home now..... Just let me go home"

Lwandle:"baby please calm down"

I took off the stupid drips jumped out of bed and fuck my stomach hurt like shit.

Me:"where are my clothes? I want to go home"

The doctor just walked over me and injected me with

something that just caused me to sleep I became drowsy but why can't they understand and respect my wishes once in life im an adult not a teen but an adult.

Next day

I woke up with the same pounding headache this shit hurts.

"Morning sunflower"

I looked up and saw the same monster I don't wanna see he was holding a bouquet of white roses standing over me with a smile on his face.

Him:"how did you sleep?"

Me:"..... "

Him:"oh well Lesego misses you like crazy he was crying all night last night I guess he misses your sweet voice. Weird I kinda miss it too"

I just wanted to scream out for help or something but I couldn't do it I didn't have the voice or maybe it was scared to put me into trouble cause I was trembling like shit and hearing him,seeing him smile

when I'm in hospital but he never smiles for me
when we are at home that's just rubbish.

Me:"please leave"

That came out but only as a tiny whisper

Him:"if that's what you want I'll go then.... I'm really
sorry"

He took his stuff and walked out I can't believe it I
was taken to the shower and when I got back o
found Tumi sitting there with a Teddy in hand.

Me:"twinnny?"

He quickly stood up and came to hug me

Me:"ouch,you're killing me"

Him:"I'm sorry, I'm sorry....are you okay? Are you in
pain? "

Me:"relax your tiny brain will be on overdrive...I'm fine
just wanna go home"

Him:"so who did this to you? Who hurt my sister this
much"

I sat my ass down busy hissing from the pain

Me:"it doesn't matter Tumi I'm fine ain't I?"

Him:"Nono who did this?"

Lie or tell the truth? Lie or truth? Lie or truth? Fuck lie

Me:"I don't know some guys just barged into the house and beat the shit out of me"

Him:"and where was that shit of a husband?"

Me:"at work...now can we stop talking about this and give me my Teddy, he's so cute"

He looked at me for a long time

Him:"I know with his little cushion,I love you"

I hugged the Teddy a bit

Me:"I love you too"

I kissed his cheek and I spent the day with my brother gossiping about ish I mean it's what we do we gossip like shit.

[11/2, 21:03] Lynne: p n op 's sto

.

#06

.
p n op ♡
.

I just want my normal life back not this one where I'm stuck with this psycho even the cops thought I was delusion just because he told them that I'm an attention seeking wife I mean why would I even seek his attention he's nuts and look at where I'm at right now stuck with a broken rib and two fractured no wonder I'm in so much pain he almost broke three ribs all because he can and he could, I hate my mom and dad for this they didn't listen to me when I told them that he's not a good guy but they didn't care they'll care once I'm dead only then will they see what I was saying was the truth and nothing but the truth.

My phone rang and he caught it first

Him:"it's your mother "

I just snatched the phone from him and answered I

was actually packing so I'm going home today

Me:"ma?"

Ma:"Nono are you okay? Did those thugs hurt you? "

Me:"this is all your fault and I hope you and dad are happy right now...."

I hung up she dares asks if I'm okay of course I'm not I was okay single and completing my degree I shoved the phone in my pocket and went about packing whatever tiny thing I had and when I was done guess who was helpful the same dick head who put me here

Him:"listen when we get home I'll make you your favourite dish"

nx a I tried to hurry but ribs sister ribs kicked in I don't think I'll get my degree I think I'll die before then, when we got to the car I felt like just getting on the roof and riding there instead of him at the front I didn't have a choice since he brought the black Audi A4 I got in buckled up and just put on my earphones.

He got in on his side and just removed the earphones

Him:"I have a surprise for you"

Me:"I hate surprises"

Him:"you'll love this one I got it for you"

Me:"I said I hate surprises"

I put back on the earphones and put them on full blast I don't even want to hear him fart but how can I not cause his entire presence makes me sick to the spine if I said core I'd be lying he is giving nerve damage by just looking at him. When we got home there was this glossy matte pink Mercedes-Benz S-Class with no plates who the hell visited maybe they can help me out here,he parked besides the car and we got out I was limping you know

Him:"Penelope?"

I stared at him

Him:"that's your car I bought it for you"

Me:"take this stupid car and shove it where the sun doesn't shine.... You'll never buy me in my eyes you are and you'll always be a monster,you fucking broke my ribs. I have never broke a bone in my body but you did so screw you, screw your apology and screw this car,nxa"

I walked in then upstairs to my room and locked it trying to buy me with a car he needs serious help and fast I won't be his punching bag not even once and this I have to address now so I took a deep breath and walked out fuck I'm studying law so what type of lawyer will I be if I can't stand up for myself huh I found him drinking his whiskey.

Me:"I wanna go back to campus"

I woke the devil up from hibernation his eyes had hatred and angered in them,but he quickly looked away.

Him:"you are not going anywhere"

He was so calm saying it slowly like he was spelling it for someone.

Me:"it's my life and I said I'm going"

Him:"I own that life and I said you are not going anywhere"

Me:"Lwandle I wanna...."

He threw the glass against the door and he stood up charging towards me catching me by the neck chocking me.

Him:"I said you are not going anywhere "

He shouted throwing me across the room

Him:"look at what you made me do,why can't you for once listen to what I say just once Lolo just once baby, just listen to me and don't fight me. I mean we could be happy together don't you want that?"

I was just sobbing I'd say my lungs out but eish painful ribs this side so I can't say that I even felt like I had a clot of blood in my throat like it was stuck.

Him:"Lolo go clean yourself up I'll bring you food so that you can drink your pain meds"

Standing up was another task he tried to help

me stand but I pushed him away causing me to fall down too it's like that kiddies song about a spider who climbed up a wall there was no progress. I tried standing up again and this time I succeeded.

Him:"uh uh give me your phone"

Me:" "

I threw the phone at him now the stairs I was a snail on drugs I was extra slow even a turtle is fast but I finally got to my room and got in bed the water works just started I don't know why I was crying but I was and had a headache.

"Brought you a sandwich"

I cleared my throat

Me:","not hungry"

Him:"you need to eat so that you can drink your meds "

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Him:"don't make me force this down your throat, get up and eat. I'll cook dinner tonight"

Maybe I should stop arguing with him and listen to what he says and do it, this is all my fault he's right I'm the reason he beats me so I just sat up straight took the tray but tears were blocking my vision even my eyes stung.

Him: "hey don't cry I'm sorry I did this... Just that you like making me angry I end up taking out my frustrations on you"

Me: "I'm sorry I will never do it "

Him: "that's a good girl"

He wiped my tears I had my eyes closed the entire time he was touching me and when he kissed my cheek

Him: "I'm going back to work and later out with my friends so can you please look after Lesego for me?"

I nod

Him: "thanks you are a life saver thank you"

He left my room with a spring in his step yeah Nyosi you are in deep shit babe now I don't even have my phone forget about me finding my laptop I can't see

it where I left it. I took great care of Lesego with my painful body and I made dinner just mince and pasta

↑ ♀ I'm in pain okay, Lesego didn't want to sleep in his room so I went to bed with him just to stop me going up and down attending to him cause the little guy is innocent he didn't do anything. I slept holding on to him with his tiny hand on my chest he loves boobs at such a young age I wonder what will happen once he's all grown up.

Next day

I woke up still with a headache I guess this is my daily bread huh but at least I woke up to a beautiful sight and that's Lesego sucking on his thumb I tried to move but he woke up running his eyes around so I picked him up before he started crying, I dragged my lifeless body into the bathroom and brushed my teeth and just used one hand to splash my face with water after I went to his room to clean him up then now breakfast time well there was already the smell of food and here I was thinking that it's Lwandle cooking but was I in for a surprise, I could just hear by giggling that this ain't

my day when I found him busy kissing this chick and it was intimate extremely intimate she was even wearing his shirt weird I cleared my throat and faked a cough fuck I need to make food for Lesego. They looked at me

Me:"uh sorry..."

I put Lesego in his chair and scrambled for his stuff.

Girl:"baby ain't you going to introduce us?"

Lwandle:"oh yeah this is Penelope or Jayden you choose"

Girl:"oh the maid...hi I'm Dimpho and sorry about what happened to you"

first I'm forced to be his wife,then he beats me up now I'm a fucking maid

Me:"what happened to me?"

Dimpho:"what those idiots did to you I'm sorry"

Me:"oh I see umh can you excuse me, I'm a very busy 'Maid' sir you'll feed your son which you forgot to

introduce nxa"

I shoved the stuff in his hands and walked away I kissed Lesego's cheek and went upstairs I made my bed and just wore my tracksuits doctor said keep warm all the time you know I took my headphones then it hit me I don't have a phone what type of boss takes his maid's phone . I went downstairs I think I'll start vacuuming there much better if I do that but my freaking ribs hurt his bitch will do it he sure has the guts hey any who I went back downstairs and just went to put my feet up on the couch relaxing while playing loudly on the TV I need this more than anything.

"Have some food"

I looked besides me and saw Lwandle

Me:"can I have my phone please? I need it for school and work in fact I need all my gadgets"

Him:"Lolo don't.... Just have your food",

I held on his hand

Me:"please I won't tell anyone I'll stick to your story

just stop punishing me please"

He just crouched besides me

Him:"you know exactly why I took those things
Lolo,you know why"

Me:"I'm sorry I promise I won't go back to campus,
please let me have them my whole future depends
on them"

Him:"doesn't it depend on me?"

He was busy rubbing my forehead and he was
whispering I guess he doesn't want his girl to know
that actually the maid is the wife.

Him:"listen if you behave and stop arguing with me
I'll give you back your gadgets okay? I'll even take
shopping but only and only if you behave"

Me:"Sokhulu please.... Please give me my phone
Tumi will get worried if he can't reach me"

Him:"then he'll call me"

Me:"he'd rather die than to speak with you he hates
you"

the feeling is mutual I hate this stupid idiotic control freak.

Him:"why? What did you tell him?"

Me:"nothing I swear.... I didn't say anything"

Him:"are you sure?"

I nod

Him:"good now eat up I'll go get you your pain meds"

Me:"and my phone?"

He chuckled and stood up I need my phone I can't stay with this monster I have to come up with a plan or else I'm dead and he'll tell my parents I ran away with a lot of his money wait a minute Amandla is dead that's why she left a five month old baby behind I'm next oh heavenly father help me.

[11/2, 21:03] Lynne: p n op 's sto

.

♡Taylor Swift I knew you were trouble♡Now I'm lying on the cold hard ground

Oh oh trouble trouble trouble

Oh oh trouble trouble trouble

No apologies, he'll never see you cry

Pretend he doesn't know, that he's the reason why

You're drowning, you're drowning, you're drowning

Heard you moved on, from whispers on the street

A new notch in your belt is all I'll ever be

.

#07☆

.

Banzi

Hello my name is Lubanzi or Boo-bear Vilakazi as Penelope used to call me but now I just miss her like crazy I haven't seen or heard from her ever since she got married it's like she's totally avoiding me I mean I love this girl cause there is no other girl like her on campus none at all, she's so mysterious but

yet can draw you towards her and right now I haven't heard from her in like forever not like her so not like her I mean she does communicate with me even if its through that WhatsApp we created for our studying but she'd find a way to just put a smile on my face but now she's dead offline. any way as I was introducing myself I'm a 23 year old and yeah I'm doing my second year just like being with Nono so much you'll find me in the first year classes I have two sisters who I love so much but they are both working and our mom our pillar of strength and bundle of joy she's that woman who can turn any dark situation into a bright and colourful situation well our father died in the line of duty as those stupid soldiers put it he died protecting the country and shit,listen I'm not saying soldiers are idiots but I blame my dad for this why didn't he quit and find something stable and close to home he just chose to go and die at Iraq he was selfish leaving my mom with three kids I got over that and now I'm doing the most with my life gotta be the first lawyer in the family then extend the house,get a wife

and have a huge family full stop I'm not interesting person I'm just a guy who is in love with a married girl † ♂ you'll learn more about me later.

Penelope

I was bored this side Lwandle's one night stand or whatever she is was busy trying to make conversion and it bored me she bored me her whole existence bored me

Me:"shhh please"

When is that fool getting out of the shower so that he can take her home

Her:"I'm sorry just that you seem to be young for a maid"

Me:"I'm not a freaking maid...I'm his wife and I wasn't badly beaten by thugs he pulled me up the stairs and shoved me down after endless kicks to the stomach now I have two fractured ribs and one broken oh yeah the police and doctors think I'm delusional but he is an abusive person and if you

continue being with him he'll kill you like he killed his wife"

Her mouth just hung open

Me:"oh yeah he took my entire gadgets so that I can't contact anyone to tell them what he has been doing to me ,he's a psycho"

Her:"I...I have to... I have to go"

She took her bag and ran out maybe now I can have my juice in peace I was even watching some movies so without the jabbering maybe I can enjoy them or maybe not he just had to walk down now.

Him:"where is Dimpho?"

I kept quite maybe if he thinks I didn't hear him maybe he'll leave me alone but he just tapped my shoulder now I have to give him my attention I tilted my head up

Him:"where is Dimpho?"

I shrug

Me:"she just ran off"

Him:"why? What did you say to her?"

Me:"nothing why would you think its me?"

Him:"Lolo what did you say to her?"

Me:"well I kinda told her to shut up cause I don't like and I never will"

He stared at me for a while and took out his phone.

Him:"I'm calling her and you'll apologize"

Me:"no..if anyone should apologies it's her,I'm your wife not your maid okay"

Him:"well when I want to fulfill my other needs you'll be the maid unless you'll do it then you can call yourself my wife"

Me:"I'm not going to have sex with anyone until I complete my degree"

Him:"then you are the maid..."

I stood up how dare he huh just because I don't wanna sleep with him that doesn't mean he has to bring his girls to the house knowing very well I'll bump into them in the morning.

"Who told you that Dee? I see"

bloody sell out this side I can't even run
upstairs to my room I'm way past the stairs he's
going to kill me and no one will notice that I'm
gone I turned around and found him charging
towards me.

Me:" I can explain Lwandle I swear I can "

He had already welcomed me with a slap causing
me to do twirls in hope that I'll run but he caught me
by the hair bringing me back I'm sorry but he
can't put me back in hospital again I just turned
around and smashed the glass on his face.

Me:"I'm sorry... I'm.... "

He was on the ground

Him:"you are going to pay for that you filthy bitch"

God give me strength to run and that's what I
tried to do but he tripped me and I fell hard on my
face,he just dragged me by the feet I'm sure taking
me back to the stairs I ain't having that today broken
ribs or not I turned around and just shoved him with

both my legs and I guess I was powerful cause he stumbled and I fought with myself to get up and run which I did I was already outside but he was chasing me then I just had to get a cramp so painful it sent me kneeling down and he caught me still by the hair, he just decided to drag me inside the house

Me:"I'm sorry please... I'll tell her I was joking I promise",

Him':"shut up,you'll learn that I'm the king"

Me:"Lwandle please stop"

Him:"seat here and shut up"

He tied me to the foot of the bed and left he came back minutes later with bags of ice and he went in to my bathroom he came back started stripping me.

Me:"please don't do this...I'll never repeat it again"

Him:"shut up"

He placed me in a bath tub filled with ice cold water literally I felt my entire body freeze even felt like I brain freezed

Me:"I...I...I'm cold please "

He didn't care he just left me there one thing that came in mind he's no longer holding me down I gotta get out and which I did but even my toes were frozen I found myself on the floor face down,I scrambled to find a towel

"Who said you can get out?"

I looked at him with begging eyes I had no strength this side I'm frozen I'm frozen but he didn't care he just attacked me with a belt one thing I know and do well is to cover my face when I'm being beaten.

Him:"I said don't tell anyone but you chose to tell someone.... You think you are bigger than me? You think you're stronger than me huh?"

Me:"no please stop I'm sorry.... I'll tell her I was lying"

Him:"you won't talk to anyone you've already ruined things for me you idiot.... I don't need you making it worse."

Me:"I'm sorry Lwandle please"

Him:"just know your fucking place"

He whipped me two more times before walking out leaving my cold body on the floor I don't think I'll survive here I'll die and very soon. I crawled to my bedroom now I know I grew up being beaten but not like this they have never froze my body and beat me after when I got to the bed I pulled myself up by the bed once on my feet I limbed to the closet and took my trackpants,longsleeves shirt and a sweater a baggy one in fact, I took some gloves and beanie. I wore happy socks and ugg boots it's blazing hot outside but I'm freezing I wore everything but it still felt the same now I need coffee. I held the door handle turned it and it was locked.

I knocked with my painful hands

Me:"Lwandle please.... Come open for me I'm cold I need coffee I'm begging you"

I shouted and knocked

Me:"Lwandle..... Lwandle please I....I shouldn't be feeling this cold please I'm sorry"

I knocked and knocked and knocked even shouted but he just put on some music loud as he can

Me:"please please open for me"

I sank down holding on my knees

"Please come open for me,just let me go.....I just want to go home, Lwandle"

I was even tired of shouting I was just calling out to him in a low tone plus I have a small voice so then I'm suffering I was shivering and it's not a good sign my brain felt like it's about to pop cause it hurt like crazy my teeth were creating a song their very own jingle. I found myself laying on the ground.

Lwandle

I was tired of hearing her squeaky voice all the time she was even scaring Lesego after I fed Lesego I went to put him down and then went to open for Lolo she's quite now so I can let her out I unlocked the door and I pushed it open just to find her having an episode, she was having a seizure from what I

see so I just laid her on her side so that she doesn't choke on her own vomit she was really having an episode and it seemed big so I just held her and took out my phone and called my friend Sisanda he has his own practice so I don't have to answer endless questions from cops or doctors.

Me:"dude I need your help"

Him:"hello to you too.."

Me:"stop that someone is dying here she's having a seizure"

Him:"her first? "

Me:"I don't know but it's the first one she's had since being here"

Him:"what did you do?"

Me:"will you help me or not? She could die"

Him:"tilt her to one side..."

Me:"I did that"

Him:"okay check for any medical ID jewelry on her wrists or neck"

Me:"what's that?"

Him:"just check"

Me:"I don't see anything"

Him:"well I'm coming but you owe me big time"

Me:"yeah hurry up"

I hung up and focused on Lolo with her seizures why is she trying to die in my house though this side I'm afraid of moving her so I just held her so that she doesn't injure herself as I said having friends Sisanda came and he helped me out getting her to stop and checking if she doesn't have any vomit blocking her airways then we put her to bed.

Me:"can you stop staring at her?"

Him:"I'm just wondering where you found her"

Me:"Bush there are so many there so go"

Him:"no thank you... Look at what you are doing to the poor girl"

Me:"she's having a seizure how is that my problem"

Him:"whatever man just keep on checking up on her"

I have to go I have patients"

I nod and just walked out I know he won't tell anyone of what he saw that's a truck load of shit.

[11/2, 21:03] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

.

εp so 08

.

p n op

.

I woke up with another headache I even had a sore throat what the hell happened though, I was still looking around when I found him sleeping on the couch near the door I tried getting up but my body hurt like hell this side I was seriously having a bolder of a headache I just tried getting out of bed but I knocked off my bedside lamp tears were already flowing down when he woke up now he'll finish off he saw how frightened I was and I

thought I saw some remorse but that's like hoping to see Satan having tea with God it's impossible.

Him:"hey....you okay?"

I just found myself nodding what if I say no and he starts beating me again I'm tired of being his punching bag

Him:"want anything? Can I get you anything? "

Me:"wat....water" I cleared my throat

Him:"okay umh...how about this"

He walked towards the bed and I moved away I was just trying to run away but he stopped when he saw me moving back.

Him:"hey I hurt you...I promise I just want to pick you up and take you to the kitchen, I'll make you some food"

I stared at him with tear inflated eyes.

Him:"I promise.... I won't hurt you"

The moment he touched me I had my eyes closed he picked me up from the bed Lord knows I held on

for dear life on his neck what if he'll drop me

Him:"I can't breath so unloose your hold"

I roughly shook my head

Him:"I won't drop you Lolo"

Me:"no please...."

He sighed and just walked out he walked with me down the stairs Lord knows I was hoping to make it out of this alive when we got downstairs he placed me on the chair and he went to put on the apron I thought he'd say I should cook but he took out the pans and shit.

Him:"so what would you like?"

I was holding on my tummy staring at him

Him:"Lolo? What should I made you?"

I shook my head I don't wanna be poisoned. I guess he saw that cause he came to my side and pulled my hands towards him

Him:"hi my name is Lwandle Bruce Sokhulu and yes I'm a jackass but I'm sorry, I'm sorry that I have

nothing but a pain in the butt when I should have been supportive. I am sorry for causing you to have that seizure I'm truly sorry"

Me:"I had a seizure?"

My voice was hoarse I guess from all the crying I have been doing but I wanted to scream.

Me:"I had a seizure? How long?"

He shrug

Him:" a minute or a minute and a half I'm not sure"

Me:"why didn't you time it? That could help in future purposes"

He looked at me I thought he was going to hit me but he just moved from me and went to the other side of the counter

Him:"I'll remember that next time... So what can I make you? A sandwich or an omelet"

Me:"why are you being nice? I mean what are you afraid of?"

Him:"a sandwich it is and I'll cook dinner tonight"

Okay my question was completely brushed off with a sandwich and juice nice I'd say he has a guilty conscious but that's not possible he's as cold as a snowy day✳and yes he did Cook, bath Lesego and also put him to sleep I mean he did everything I should be doing in this house from head to toe for the entire week I was just brought breakfast in bed and my room was cleaned for me hell I didn't lift a finger unless when I was picking up Lesego and our bond has grown sad I can't say the same about his father I don't trust him even if he can take an entire month off to take "care" of me I still wouldn't trust him but I learnt how to pretend as they say fake it till you make it and the wounds are healing perfectly just that the ribs still hurt but the other wounds are coming along just fine now I'm just waiting for him to allow me to go to school or even have my gadgets back then it's sweet calvary for me I'm not coming back anymore I know I was not born to be anyone's punching bag uh uh the Almighty brought me here for a purpose and that is to change a lot of people's lives by fighting for them in court

not this rubbish. Well today I woke up late and there was no breakfast in bed I knew it wouldn't last shame but I just got up and went to the bathroom did my hygiene stuff and I walked out going downstairs and by the steps I could hear voices so I quickly tied my robe I can't have people I don't know nor trust be staring at my thighs uh uh it don't work like that well I found Lwandle with these two other guys I wouldn't say they are creepy I mean they all seem like they made it in life

Me:"morning "

Them:"morning"

Lwandle:"how did you sleep?",

Me:"umh okay I guess you?"

Lwandle:"same umh these are my friends Sisanda and Troy,guys this is my wife Penelope"

The Troy guy just whistled pevert much

Me:"nice to meet you"

Troy:"the pleasure is all ours you beautiful thang....dude where did you find this sex goddess"

there is a name for us now I just stated at Lwandle who was quite and he decides to be quite now .

Me:"I'll be in the kitchen"

I just left that pevert I mean Lwandle is an animal by beating me and shit but never has he made a nasty comment about my body straight to my face but that guy just had to call me a sex goddess men like them anger me to the core. I made myself some oats I was lazy to a filly hearty breakfast so oats it is,I had my breakfast all bored and alone after breakfast I washed my plate and decided to take a glass of juice upstairs to my room I can't be down here anymore. I walked passed the guys without even saying a word then he just had to whistle but I chose to just ignore him and went to my room read my books cause that's what I do now I always teach myself I studied for an hour or so then took my headache pills then slept.

Lwandle❄

Troy was so happy with himself I don't even know why but he was you could see from his silly smile when he looked at me but Sisanda was giving me an evil eye ever since Lolo came downstairs it's like he wants me to apologize or something but I didn't do anything wrong so I kept my mouth shut

Sisanda:"dude ain't you going to say something? "

Me:"to who?"

Sisanda:"to that girl? You could see this fool offended her"

Me:"Sims that girl you are talking about is a big girl and she can take care of herself so no"

Troy:"yeah...."

Me:"uh uh and you should never call my wife a sex goddess understand? You'll respect her"

Troy:"it was a compliment"

Me:"to her it's not, so next time just tell her that she's beautiful not calling her a sex goddess in my

presence"

Troy:"okay weapons down I won't call her a sex goddess understood"

Sisanda:"maybe if you said that while she was listening"

Me:"Sims I'm not running for husband of the year understand? So stop trying to make me a romantic"

Sisanda:"but you were with Amandla,you cherished the ground she walked on"

Me:"and that bitch sold me to my enemies I'd be dead okay"

Troy:"wait but you are not"

Me:"don't start Troy...."

Sisanda:"he's right you are not and she is so stop trying to take out your frustrations on the poor girl"

Me:"and who said I'm frustrated? Just because I called you when she was having a seizure that doesn't make you an expert in our relationship"

Sisanda:"but the fact that I have known you since

high school does Dreezer you are heartless"

Me:"whatever let's go... "

I took the glasses to the kitchen and went upstairs to check up on my son and he was sleeping so peacefully so now I gotta tell Lolo that I'm going out but I found her sleeping she was crawled up on the bed I didn't see this all along but she's sexy and a sex goddess but she is busy telling me about getting a degree before she can sleep with anyone I so wanted to touch her but nah I just closed the door and walked out I got the guys and we went to Soweto just for that Kasi vibe I need to breath a little and I did exactly that cause we drank as much as we could but not forgetting that we are driving.

Penelope

I woke up well Lesego's monitor woke me up I wonder who gave him the right to come and put it here I don't wanna be disturbed but if the monitor is here than that means his father is out so I just got up and went to attended the little guy he is the man right now but he needed a nappy change. So I

changed him and went to make him his bottle fed him then we played together you see they say to help your child grow you have to teach them while they are still babies so we were playing some colour games he lost at everything but he still had fun I gave him a bath and put him to sleep when I needed to cook but he didn't want to sleep so I had to cook with him watching me and tonight I decided to make some spicy lamb pie and a fruit salad I have a son now so I gave him a piece of apple while I was making him some food too and I fed him then later I fed myself but his father was not back yet and I put the baby to sleep and went on watching my TV since I can't get in his study which I guess that's where he is keeping my gadgets so now no car keys nothing just me and Lesego. I even went to shower and wore my silk dress PJ with it's gown I know he'll be back late so I can at least enjoy my freedom around the house I don't drink but I'm a great fan of chocolate ice cream and anything junk. Movie night with junk food well the car headlights told me that he's back and I just tied the robe. He walked in reeking of alcohol so now I have to tread carefully.

Him:"hi my wife"

Me:"hi...umh want food? I cooked"

I stood up to go and dish up for him but he blocked me biting his lower lip

Him:"I'm not hungry "

He wrapped his arm around my waist I gently pushed it away.

Me:"umh I can get you a cup of coffee then"

I was actually trying to get away from him but he tightly gripped on my wrist no this can't happen

Me:"you're hurting me Lwandle"

Him:"why are you running away Lolo.....I just want us to talk"

Me:"how about you go and sleep off the alcohol then we can talk"

Him:"I'm not drunk I just want to talk to my wife or shouldn't I huh? Shouldn't I talk to my wife?"

Me:"I didn't mean it like that, I...I just thought..."

Him:"what? That I don't want to spend time with you",

Me:"please you're hurting me"

I tried to yank my hand away but he was gripping on my tightly he just slapped me here I was expecting more beat downs but he just shoved me on the couch uh uh I tried to crawl away but he caught me and pinned on the ground

Me:"please Lwandle I don't wanna lose myplease stop"

Him:"you're my fucking wife"

He roared and just ribbed my robe with the words "it'll be over soon" coming out of his mouth screaming and scratching him is just a waste cause he rapped me he took my innocence the only thing I thought I still had but he forcefully took it. He wore his jean with a smile on his face just seeing him staring down at me

Him:"now I'll have dinner I'm starving"

He left me laying there holding on for dear life my whole life was stripped away from me I felt this burn

between my legs I tried to stand up but I could only
seat up I saw blood all over my gown and dress.

"Penelope!!! I said I'm hungry"

He screamed from the kitchen I stood up with
blood now flowing down my thighs now I limped to
the kitchen and got him his food.

Him:"where are you going?"

Me:"to sleep I have a headache"

Him:"seat down and have dinner with me"

Me:"I'm fine I just want to sleep please"

Him:"okay I'll join you very soon"

I nod and just walked if I can call it
that but it was more like limping and when I got
upstairs I locked the door and pushed the couch
behind the door he'll have to break the door to get in
now only did I seriously cry I mean what did I do to
deserve this why me,I was busy wiping the blood but
it didn't stop it just kept on coming no matter how
hard I wiped it the blood was there I hate my parents
for this I hate them for what they did to me. I got in a

tub filled with cold water I don't care if I'll freeze but I have to stop the pain.

[11/2, 21:04] Lynne: p n op 's sto ♡

.

#09♡

.

.

p n op

I woke up still crying I still saw him sweating over me he was just I saw him telling me how all of this will be over and how after everything my virgina hurt,it still does I felt like shit. I got out of bed and went to the bathroom I started throwing up cause the thought disgusts me I got up and went to freshen up I washed my face but tears just flowed out I couldn't stop crying no matter how many times I washed my face I couldn't stop crying the tears just couldn't stop I just walked out of the bathroom and went to bed laid there staring into space I was just looking at ceiling or wall till a knock disturbed me.

"Lolo come open I made you breakfast"

he knocked again

Him:"Lolo stop being a child breakfast is ready"

Him:"don't make me break this door I'm talking to you and I know you are listening,come have breakfast"

He banged the door with so much anger I could feel that if he broke the door then Lord knows I'm dead as in completely dead.

Him:"Penelope! Penelope come open this door now"

Me:"go away" I screamed

Him:"you can't starve yourself now can you?"

Me:"I can just to stay away from me... I hate you Lwandle and I hope you die a horrible death for what you took away from me"

Him:"so you are not coming down to have breakfast with us?"

Me:"hope you choke on that breakfast"I mumbled

I don't want to anger him cause he'll definitely make sure I die today well he eventually left the door and I was taken back to scene one again I thought the day I lost my innocence would be the most romantic thing ever I thought it'd be special but it was just hell and this day will haunt me for the rest of my life and I'll forever hate the thing called man they are just vultures who prey on young girls and then attack them that's what Lwandle did to me and he killed me both physically and emotionally.

.

Lubanzi

I was at home today but I decided to go and visit my cousin Sisanda we are close almost like brothers cause he doesn't have any siblings and I don't have brothers so he's my brother anyway I got to his surgery it wasn't that busy but I got to sneak in and meet him. Well he stood up when he saw me and we shoulder bumped.

Him:"Junior V what are you doing here?"

Me:"you know I was in the hood so I couldn't go without seeing you"

Him:"you are back?"

Me:"uh uh just a young nyana visit that's all I need a breather bruh"

Him:"I told you to take medicine, this law is...."

Me:"it's not that I just lost my girl"

Him:"say what? You had a girl? I thought you were focused on your studies"

Me:"yeah I am and I'm doing great and stuff"

Him:"good forget about that girl maybe she didn't love you"

Me:"uh uh not Penelope.... She was my girl bruh then her stupid parents sold her off"

Him:"what's her name?"

Me:"Penelope, why you know her?"

He shook his head

Him:"you didn't introduce her to me how would I

know her?"

Me:"well yeah.. Listen I gotta go see you later"

Him:"and where are you off too?"

Me:"I'm going to see Nono and give her a few scopes and notes"

Him:"what?! I mean you can't what if the husband is a but job"

Me:"it's just notes and scopes not a rose and stuff....she needs this or else she'll fail now I gotta go and mom wants you to come for dinner"

Him:"I'll try to run away from work"

Me:"okay cool I gotta bounce so see ya"

I took my stuff and walked out I drove to Penelope's house I missed her anyway just seeing her smile would do me great shame.

Penelope

See I was always a person who saw the beauty in everything even the slightest things I'd find their beauty, no matter how people warn me but I'd try to

find the beauty in it. Now? Now I'm just cold I'm stuck in this cold hole all alone I was now this girl I didn't recognize I feel like I don't have anything to fight for anymore I mean I lost my virginity in a cruel way, men are heartless things they don't care for anyone else except themselves why me though I have never wronged anyone in my life I have nothing but a good and respectful child to my parents but now I'm suffering in the worst most imaginable way ever not even an animal deserves what I'm going through but why am I suffering like I'm an animal I just wish I was warned that at twenty my entire life would change that'd I'd be turned into a vassal for pain and heartache. I'd be laying on this bed in a beautiful house but I won't be enjoying it at all, I wouldn't be enjoying the morning view through the balcony or even go and relax at the pool instead I locked myself in afraid of man my parents said will help me grow,he'll protect me and he'll help me prosper in that law world but instead I have missed out on weeks of work I don't think they'll let me write so that means I have failed already my dreams

are just shattered from head to toe hell my soul is dead the way I'm broken I have never been broken in my entire life I don't wish this on my worst enemy this hurts more than the word hurt.

[Door knock]

"Someone is here to see you"

Me:"I don't want to see anyone I just want to be left alone"

Him:"Penelope your classmate is here for you so just get out of there now"

Me:"who"

Him:"Lubanzi someone I don't know "

Me:"Banzi?" I whispered "tell him I'm coming"

This could be my ticket out of here I know Banzi is crazy he's one crazy son of a bitch. I was wearing baggy clothes I wasn't feeling sexy no more he stripped away my self confidence I put on my uggs and walked out I was scared when I met Lwandle's eyes staring right at me.

Him:"you dare say anything to him everything that has happened will seem like a movie understand me? You'll rue the day you were born I'm telling you and he can't help you. So keep your mouth shut understand? "

I quickly nod

Him:"good now go there with that beautiful smile of yours and get rid of him understand? Make up something and quick"

He kissed my forehead

Him:"I'll be with Lesego by the pool you can join us once he leaves"

He fixed up my sweatshirt

Him:"you look beautiful do you know that?"

Me:"thank you... " I cleared my throat

The moment he moved from me and I saw Banzi I just wanted to see myself there next to him and telling him everything there is to know but I just walked down holding on to my shirt you'd swear I wasn't that model girl the things a man can do to

a woman is horrific but anyway I got to Banzi I immediately got disgusted by him I mean he's one of them just monsters they are all the same right.

.

To be continued

[11/2, 21:04] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

010

.

gan

I saw the way Penelope looked at me it was just.. Just weird like I had done something wrong,like I'd hurt her I stood up and walked towards her and tried to hug her but she just stood there like I was hugging a statue she was shivering thou but she didn't hug me back, I broke the hug and she was already wet with tears she was crying silently God what happened though this side she's shivering and this side she's crying, hell she's like a ghost.

I tried to hold her hand but she moved back

Me:"Nono? Nono look at me....tell me what's wrong"

Her stare was just pale it was cold and empty in just a few weeks and she's already like this what is this guy doing to her though.

Me:"hey Nono it's me Banzi,just me I promise I won't hurt you come seat here with me please. Come seat"

I held her hand and just pulled her to the couch we slowly sat down you'd swear she was on some drugs she didn't look like her normal self which worried me.

Me:"hey listen tell me anything I'll help you"

She shook her head

Her:"you can't... No one else can"

Me:"what are you afraid of? What happened to you?"

Her:"Banzi he'll kill us both and get away with it so please leave it"

Me:"hey look at me I'm not afraid of anyone, so what's going on?"

"Lolo? Babe ain't you done yet?"

She quickly wiped her tears and ran to seat at the other couch clutching on her sweatshirt like her life depended on it he emerged holding the little boy I'm guessing his son cause they look alike. I cleared my throat just to have him focus on me and not the crying Lolo who quickly stood up and ran to the kitchen I guess she can't stop crying once she starts.

Me:"umh you'll give her these and tell her I'm sorry for causing her so much pain... Bye"

He just reluctantly nod and I walked out she's afraid of him she doesn't have to tell me I just see it she fears him I got into my car and drove to campus I mean I didn't want to back here till on Monday but I gotta see Tumisho he has to know what's going on I mean she's his twin sister I got there and asked the guards if he in and what room is he in,I went up to his room and knocked and his roommate opened.

Me:"is Tumi in?"

Him:"yeah sure come in"

Me:"great....heita"

Tumi:"ey umh Lubanzi right?"

I nod

Tumi:"seat bruh I don't want Penelope killing me"

Me:"thanks and I'm here to talk about her
bruh....something is wrong with her"

Tumi:"and what's that?"

I exhaled

Me:"I think that husband of hers is doing something
to her,something terrible and it's killing Nono bit by
bit"

He kept quiet for a bit

Me:"what you know something?"

Tumi:"uh uh just remembered her behavior when I
asked her what happened that day at the hospital,
she quickly shut me down"

Me:"see I think he's raping her bruh,I mean she
seems broken and she's even shivering and it's hot
outside while she herself is wearing sweaters and
shit..... Something big is going down at that house"

Tumi:"mmh but I mean what can we do? The cops won't believe us"

Me:"but they might believe the victim"

Tumi:"failed already if he's doing something to her he'll make sure no one believes a word she says and things will just get worse"

I rubbed my forehead fuck he's right but I can't just seat by and watch her suffer

Me:*then we tell your parents"

Tumi:"failed... They'll call him and discuss it with him and he'll lie then give them money then it's case closed"

Me:"dude what do we do then? She'll die"

Tumi:"we have to get her out of there ourselves"

Me:"I think I know who can help us...."

.

Penelope

Now that Banzi is gone I just felt like I'm back to square one even though I didn't tell him anything but

he's not an idiot I'm sure he saw that I was trying to say something but I'm scared what if this psycho had cameras installed in this house huh I was holding the glass of water when I just felt hands wrap around my waist I fringed at the thought he kissed my neck

Him:"what did that boy do to you? Why are you sad?"

Me:"he did nothing I just miss my friends, I miss school"

Him:"you don't need school I'll take care of you right? You just take care of me and my son then we'll get along just fine"

I sniffed

Me:"what did I ever do to you? Why are you treating me like this? What did I do to deserve this Lwandle? I'm sorry for whatever it is I did but please stop punishing me please I can't take it anymore. My heart can't take it I'm afraid I might die while I'm still young so please stop hurting me please"

He let go of me and just turned me around to face him I was scared but he has to know the pain I'm

feeling.

Him:"what nonsense are you talking about? What did I ever do to you?"

Me:"Lwandle you...you raped me and you dare ask me that? What did I ever do to you to deserve that huh? Ain't I woman enough to get respect from you?"

Him:"is that what you told that boy? Did you tell him that nonsense? "

I shook my head

Me:"I didn't tell him anything and that's why I'm asking you, WHAT DID I EVER DO TO YOU? I have been nothing but good to you and Lesego. I have done everything a wife was supposed to do even though I didn't want to be here I am and I wanted to make the best of it"

Him:"I don't have time for this nxa"

Me:"WHAT DID I DO TO YOU?"

He just turned around and walked out with his son I don't know where they went but they did leave me to cry all alone I quickly got my composer and I ran

upstairs and quickly shoved my clothes in a bag I took some money I had in my purse I will crash at Bianca's place she has to help me actually I took my hand bag and ran downstairs, now I gotta break the study which took me some but finally I did and I went about hustling to find my phone but I didn't well screw it I'm sure it's in his safe so screw it I walked out and then I heard the car stop outside fuck I'm screwed I took the bag and quickly ran to the kitchen took the kitchen knife I'll stab him if he dares comes near me I'm tired of being his punching bag.

"Lolo we back"

Me:"okay "

Him:"and I'm going to put this little guy to sleep then we can talk okay"

I nod

He stared at me for a little while God let him not see the bag please he was analysing me but he walked upstairs and I quickly stood up and went to see

where he was and the moment he got in I picked up the bag and dashed for the door taking the car keys on the coffee table I ran out got in the car I was shaking but I managed to start the car and drove out with tears clouding my vision but I gotta get out of here and soon. I stopped at the mall and I went to buy a phone not the expensive type I might need money soon, I called a cab and just went to Bianca's place i hope and pray she helps me or else I'm dead. Upon arrival the guard told me that the family went away on holiday why go on a holiday? Are they crazy now who to call Tumi is at campus and I can't hide there shit I called up Banzi he's the only closest help I have right now. He picked up breathing heavily.

Me:"Banzi...I need your help"

Him:"Nono? Are you okay? Where are you?"

Me:"I'm at Bianca's house but she's not home I'm scared to go back home"

Him:"Bianca Fouché?"

Me:"uh huh"

Him:"okay stay right there I'm coming...put my number on speed dial"

I nod like he could see oh Jesus of Israel have mercy on me for I have woken up the beast of the Sokhulu demons I was scared that every car that passes by is Lwandle and that somehow he found me even the guards were just staring at me as I hid from every car, I screamed when someone tapped my shoulder but the way they held me just reassured me that I'm safe I turned around just to find Banzi now I had to cry cause he tightly held on to me I have never felt safer ever since I married Lwandle he broke the hug and just took my bag pulling me to the car we got in and he drove us to his family's house. i know I wanted to be rid of Lwandle but not like this he drove in the yard believe me the entire drive we were quite. We got out on the same time and he went to take my bag and he came to hold my hand.

Him:"you can rest my parents are not home...are you hungry?"

I shook my head

Him:"you sure?"

I nod

Him:"cool let's go"

I walked in with him busy giving my hand a squeeze,
he led me to the guest room I stopped

Me:"I....I can't... Don't make me stay in here please"

Him:"okay relax you'll sleep in my room....it's okay"

Now I'm scared of guest rooms any way he took
me to his room and helped me settle in but sleeping
was a hustle I kept on tossing and turning just
having visions about that monster over me
beating me and just making me feel worthless in
every single word he says I just felt him pierce
through my fragile heart I think I'm going to need
another heart transplant if he continues to torment
me like this.

[11/2, 21:05] Lynne: ☆p n op 's sto ☆

.

#011

.

Banzi

I was downstairs explaining to my mother why I had to bring Nono here anyway I was busy narrating the whole ish for my mom when we heard a scream coming from my room and that can only mean one thing Nono I ran upstairs I found her standing on the balcony rail

Me:"Penelope..."

Running towards her may scare her so I had to be careful and when I saw that I was close by I pulled her off the rails.

Nono:"no please....stop Lwandle don't... Stop "

Me:"shhh it's me"

She got away from my hold and ran towards the rails again I caught her and seriously had to pin her down but her eyes weren't blinking she's sleep walking actually sleep fighting cause I seriously had to pin her down she was fighting me.

Me:"mama!!" I shouted "mama"

Seeing the girl you love act like this kinda does something to you and not in a good way.

Nono:"please stop...don't put me in there I'm begging you....Lwandle please"

Me:"Mama for the love of God... Mama" I shouted

I don't know how to deal with a sleep walking person,they can hurt themselves and you in the process Mom came running she found me busy holding on the fighting Penelope.

Her:"what's going on?"

Me:"well she couldn't sleep so I gave her some sleeping pills and now she's sleep walking"

Her:"should we wake her up or let her tell us what happened to her?"

Me:"ma she's hurting herself come on look at her hands all scratches and not forgetting me"

Her:"fine"

She went back into the room and later came back

with a glass of water.

Her:"I hope this will work"

I shrug and she just sprinkled some water on her over and over again till she woke up screaming with her eyes running around.

Me:"it's okay you are safe, you are safe I promise"

Ma:"what happened to you?"

She didn't answer just held on to my shirt so I hugged her I hope that gets her to calm down a bit my mom excused herself and only did she relax.

Me:"let's get you to bed....maybe you'll tell me what happened"

She looked at me eyes glowing with tears

Her:"am I a slut?"

Me:"what? No you are not you are a well respected girl who even respects herself. You are not a slut"

Her:"so then I'm cheap? So I'm a cheap slut?"

Me:"Penelope you are not a slut nor cheap you are worth every dime in this world"

Her:"then why did he rape me? Why did he strip me of my of dignity and pride? What did I do?"

Me:"he did what? That lousy son of a bitch. He'll pay for this he'll pay"

I wiped away her tears

Me:"did you go to see a Doctor?"

She shook her head

Me:"well I'm taking you there... "

Her:"uh uh please no....no doctors he might find me"

Me:"okay a therapist? "

Her:"no....he'll beat me up again"

She took of her shirt exposing the marks on her body some looked fresh even

Me:"come I'll take you to bed I have somewhere to be"

I picked her up and went to put her in bed

Me:"call me if you need anything understand? Anything at all"

She nod

This Lwandle idiot is going to pay come hell or high water he'll pay.

Lwandle

I was sitting in my office busy tapping on the table with a pen when Sisanda walked I in,he just gave himself a seat across me.

Him:"So have you found her? Know where she is?"

Me:"do I look like I found her"

Him:"let me guess it's Bruce, can I talk to Lwandle please? My real friend?"

Me:"don't you fucking mess with me.. Why ain't you out there looking for her? Find that girl and bring her home"

Him:"get help first control those beats inside of you"

Me:"I have control okay I have control....just find her"

Him:"dude I'm not on your payroll ask the other guys I'm busy"

Me:"then what are you doing here?"

Him:"just came to check if depressed Steve hasn't been cutting himself"

Me:"are you for real?"

He nod I rolled up my sleeves

Me:"see he hasn't been cutting himself now can you find Penelope for me?"

Him:"which one of you? Steve,Bruce or Lwandle?"

Me:"For all of them we miss her, I know we didn't treat her right but we loved her, we loved having her around she was just like Amandla"

Him: "but you turned her into your personal punching bag,go back for treatment bruh or else you'll kill an innocent person like your parents"

He took his stuff and stood up

Him:"you know I care about you so please,please get some treatment"

He left me to battle with my own ghost multiple personalities disorder can't be cured I'm stuck with it I'm stuck with two other people who want to

take over and yeah one is a ruthless son of a bitch he can chop you up with not a single hint of remorse even now I don't understand why he did that to Penelope he doesn't even know her she's a sweet girl but he ruined her and I seriously want to get rid of him but it's like every time I take a step he takes me two steps back. I just want to have someone who I can call my wife and actually feel loved while giving love too but it's not possible with Bruce whenever a girl is involved he makes sure to make her life a living hell maybe even kill her and bury them I'll just wake up the next day covered in mud and shit I hate this shit.

.

Banzi

I so wanted to go and attack that prick but then he'd know where Nono is and right now I just want her to rest and forget her scary ordeals with that monster she deserves to rest a bit so I ended up driving to my uncle's office, he's Sisanda's father and believe me he ain't a nice oke to mess with right now I need a

favour and he did say if I ever needed a favour I should call him and he'll help so now I need a favour and a huge one I hope he agrees to involve his gang just to teach this prick a lesson I found my uncle at the parking lot seemed like he was going somewhere so I hooted for him and quickly got out. He stopped when he saw that it was me.

Him:"son? What are you doing here?"

I shrug placing my hands in my pockets

Him:"Lubanzi? Tell me what's going on"

Me:"eish Malume I need a favour and quick"

Him:"what? Money?"

I shook my head

Me:"I'm sorted money wise I just need you to lend me your gang"

Him:"my gang? For what?"

Me:"well there is this idiot who decided to abuse the girl I love"

Him:"who is that girl? I didn't know you had a

girlfriend too"

Me:"she's not my girlfriend just a girl I love and we had made plans"

Him:"plans? So who abused her?"

Me:"some lunatic called Lwandle Sokhulu"

Him:"I see...well I wish I could help but we don't turn against one of our own in the gang"

Me:"he rapped and beat her,just imagine if that happened to Olivia. How would you feel seeing someone you love go crazy bit by bit and there is nothing you can do about it"

Him:"I understand your frustrations but he has DID"

Me:" I don't care" I shouted "are you going to help me or not?"

Him:"I'd like to help you but....he's like family"

Me:"I am family ain't I? I'll do anything please just teach this guy a lesson"

Him:"anything?"

I nod

Me:"anything you want"

Him:"well you know exactly what I want and I'm sure you want it too"

I exhaled loudly

Me:"fine I'll join your squad just protect Nono"

He wore this smile on his face

Him:"consider it done...you won't regret this"

He pat my shoulder

Me:"so how will you punish him? By kicking him out of the group?"

Him:"don't worry about that we have our own way of dealing with our members and I hope you won't cause unnecessary fights with him once you meet"

Me:"I have to go and thank you"

I went to my car got in and left I don't have time to be lying and if he's part of a gang then going to the cops is a waste of time I guess Right now my best bet is to fight fire with fire don't care if I get burnt I drove home after a few drinks at the bar I

found my mom busy having dinner.

Me:"hi love"

Ma:"hey Nana...you back late why?"

Me:"just needed to clear my mind umh did you give Nono some food?"

Ma:"I'm not your girlfriend's maid she has two hands"

Me:"really? Ma she has just escaped from her abuser how can you be so cruel?"

She clicked her tongue and looked away † ♂ I
went to dish up for Nono.

Me:"I thought you'd have remorse since you also have daughters"

Ma:"I don't have remorse for cheap things, what was she thinking? That having a rich husband will get her happiness?"

Me:"Ma!!! She didn't choose this so please it's either you support her or you leave her alone"

Ma:"I'd rather die than to be her maid..... My daughters are out there making something out of themselves and not sucking on my son's trust fund"

I looked at her hoping that made she'll say I'm kidding but it didn't happen

Me:"I'm so disappointed in you"

I took the plate and walked out of the kitchen or else I'll have a back to back with my mother and it'll end up in me losing my cool † ♂ I got to my room and found Nono crawled up by the corner hugging her knees staring into space I gently put the plate down and slowly walked towards her and sat down besides her,you could hear her heavy breathing and she was breathing through her mouth so she has a nose block all due to crying.

Her:"make it better"

Me:"make what?"

Her:"my experience... Help me remove the scary thoughts of me being rapped from my mind"

Me:"how Nono? I can't turn back the hands of time"

Her:"make love to me...like I always thought it'd be,romantic, sweet and filled with love. You do love me right?"

Me:"more than you'll ever know but I can't.... I can't sleep with you"

Her:"why? Is it because I was rapped huh? I'm not sexy anymore right? You can't sleep with me cause I disgust you"

Me:"as I said I love you more than you could ever know hell I thought one day I'd be the one to take your innocence but I wasn't and worst part he forced himself on you Nono,I have to deal with that first and so do you. You don't disgust me and I still find you incredibly sexy"

Her:"it was my fault right? I made him rape me I provoked him"

Me:*no it's not your fault, it'll never be your fault I promise"

She was sobbing

Her:"please Banzi make it better. Please help me forget"

First I joined a gang for you and now Penelope you are really getting me into deep shit.

Me:"when you really want me to make love to you, come to the next room at 11pm tonight and I promise I'll make love to you. But only... Only if you give me one good reason to why I should do it and why you want to do it"

Her:"I want to forget, I want to forget"

Me:"uh uh I said tonight so right now have your food"

She seemed a little annoyed but she'll have to deal with it I won't sleep with her,she has to let me help her by taking her to a therapist or else she'll become a sex freak she didn't even eat so we just sat there even dosing off together staring at movies on my laptop till she was sleeping again,she seemed tired like she hadn't been sleeping in days so having her sleep so peacefully in my arms I was busy

rubbing her forehead as she snored softly she's a beaut no lie.

[11/2, 21:06] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

#012♡

.

p n op ❀

☆

☆

I woke up in a different room I almost screamed but then I saw Banzi on the phone I guess he didn't see that I was awake cause he was free.

"Oh thank you uncle, thank you very much,so where is he?" He paused " okay umh no she's still sleeping and of course he deserved it yeah"

Who deserved what and why is he talking to the uncle he said he doesn't want to be associated with? Unless it is a different uncle the conversion was

about me and what happened to me so I guess the person who deserved it is Lwandle I waited for him to hang up.

Me:"what have you done?"

I asked that in a calm way no shouting or excessive breathing just me calm. He looked at me with his eyes bulging out.

Me:"what did you do? Lubanzi what did you do?"

Him:"nothing babe,nothing happened between us"

Me:"I said what did you do?"

He kept quiet

Me:"Lubanzi I asked you a question"

Him:"nothing okay nothing...he deserved it for what he did to you"

Me:"are you crazy?" I shouted " he has a small baby a six month old baby,what did you do to him?"

He kept quiet

Me:"fuck you Lubanzi fuck you okay....you are just like him how could you hurt another person, a human

being for that matter"

Him:"I was doing it for you "

Me:"don't fuck with me,I didn't ask you to go all ghetto on him now what did you do to him?"

Him:"faked a car accident okay....he had to pay"

Me:"who are you? I don't recognise you anymore. Take me to him now"

Him:"why? Why would I take you back to the same person who abused you? "

Me:"he has an infant okay I just want to know if Lesego is fine that's all. And I can't be in the same room as you,I don't know you anymore"

Him:"Nono...Nono I'm sorry"

Me:"just take me to him now"

He let out a deep sigh

Him:"go shower first I can't take you to the hospital like that"

I got out of the bed and yeah I went to take a shower a quick one. I was the one who was hurt by Lwandle

now him getting into some dodgy stuff just for my sake that's just bullshit cause he's a good guy and he's ruining his life over something that he couldn't control why though,I'm the one whose supposed to seek revenge it's my right to seek revenge he doesn't have the right to take that away from me NO ONE DOES

I finished up with my shower and went to my room for clothes,I wore a baggy boyfriend Jean with black Puma fenty sneakers I wore a baggy maroon sweatshirt and a black thick heart chocker,just to cover some marks I took my cellphone and sling bag,I walked out meeting Banzi by the hallway

Him:"you ready?"

Me:"yeah sure,let's go"

I walked before him and Lord knows I'm just doing this for Lesego plus the fact that they'll be looking for me to come and look after my husband when we got to the hospital I just jumped out.

Me:"no I'll go alone,you've done enough"

Him:"Nono..."

Me:"just go back home I'll come later"

I closed the door and walked in well I guess he was really here cause I saw Sakhile and the moment he saw me he ran to me and we hugged Lwandle is an animal but he has so many people who love him and he's also responsible for lives not just his own we broke the hug and the little guy was crying.

Me:"uh uh don't cry.... I'm sure he'll be fine"

Him:"he and Lesego almost died Nono....what if he died? I'd be all alone"

Me:"you'll have me remember? Your buddy,come on where is that intelligent guy I met on my wedding day?"

Him:"I almost lost my brother... "

Me:"he's alive right?"

He nod

Me:"and what about Lesego? How is he?"

Him:"well he shielded him,just a few scratches and

bruises"

I sighed

Me:"thank God, come let's go to your uncle"

I pulled him towards Mr Sokhulu, I greeted him then we sat down in silence but their uncle was giving me looks I don't care I just focused on Sakhile

"Why was your phone off?"

This old man though I cleared my throat

Me:"Lwandle has all my gadgets.."

Mr S:"but you are holding a phone now"

Me:"I bought it when I left the house"

Sakhile:"you left? Why?"

Me:"I just couldn't stay with your brother anymore I realised if I stayed any longer I'd be dead"

Mr S:"what do you mean by that? My son has been in control of himself... "

Me:"he....he..."

I looked at Sakhile and just shut up

Me:"forget it"

Sakhile:"he's been hurting you? He hits you doesn't he?"

I kept quiet rubbing his shoulder he's a little kid, a teen at that fact so this is just not for him.

Me:"that's not important now so let's focus on your brother's well being"

Mr S:"Sakhile your brother would never do that and you know it Sakhile"

Sakhile:"he has DID malume....don't vouch for him"

Me:"he has what now? I was married off to a guy with many personalities? A psy....why didn't my family know about this?"

They kept quiet I'm married to someone with a mental illness and not just any mental illness its DID no medication for it can my life get any worse though. The doctor came our way so he's Lwandle or Lesego's doctor but whatever I didn't stand I just sat down.

"Sokhulu family?"

The uncle stood up and so did Sakhile but I just sat down

Dr:"well Mr Sokhulu is awake and he'd like to know if you found Penelope? "

Sakhile looked at me so I stood up

Me:"I'm...I'm Penelope"

Dr:"okay well he'd like to see you"

Me:"me? Why me?"

Dr:"I don't know mam umh he's in the third room on your right"

Me:"I'm not.... I just can't see him"

Dr:"well you can he's wide awake the pills wore off now so feel free"

there it goes again my heart was pounding so rapidly I thought I was going to die again,I took slow deep breaths I looked at everyone but I'm sure they didn't see what I was going through right now I mean having another person's heart is troublesome cause

it's fragile so yeah I have to be careful. I walked towards the room they said but it was like I was a zombie now I have to see the person who abused me I stood at the window first just staring at him. I took a deep breath and just walked in I can't continue running,he turned around when he felt my presence

Me:"hi...hi"

Him:"Nono...."

Hearing his voice just made me weak not in good way but I was scared kinda of weak.

Me:"I....I can't do this"

I turned around

Him:"please don't go.... I have something to tell you "

Me:"I already know about your DID. No need to explain"

Him:"ohh,please seat I won't hurt you"

How can you trust a lion when it says it won't hurt you, broken hand and all he's still a monster.

Him:"please....I want to explain this illness to you"

Me:"don't you think you are a little too late for that?
DID or not you knew about these other people in you.
But you or them hurt me,in the worst most
imaginable way"

Him:"I'm sorry okay I'm sorry I didn't tell you but I
thought I could control them like I do with Lesego,I
thought Bruce would behave"

Me:"Bruce? Who is Bruce?"

Him:"seat I'll tell you all about it"

I was reluctant but I did but moved a bit further away
from him.

Me:"speak"

Him:"see there is Steve and Bruce in me...Bruce is
this psycho who grew up being abused and taken to
military school he was a predator from a young age
he found joy in torturing animals and umh he killed
my parents and Amandla....."

Then it happened the heavy heart beat this time I got this huge bolder of a headache I guess holding on to my chest was just what I do best but it didn't help I couldn't breath fuck it was hard breathing.

Him:"hey...are you okay? Penelope?"

Seeing double,deep husky breaths

Me:"I...I can't breath.... I..."

Well he just placed his breathing mask on me

Him:"breath please.... Take slow deep breaths"

I held on to the mask which in turn I held his hand cause he didn't move it I did as he said and yeah I did calm down.

Him:"you okay? Can you breath now?"

I nod still staring at him how could he create such an alter ego? He created a monster and that monster hurt me and it'll continue hurting me till I die like Lesego's mother I moved the mask from my face and just took a deep breath.

Me:"how could you create such a monster? What

were you thinking? "

Him:"I don't know but he was there and there is no way I can get rid of him"

Me:"so do you know that he rap...raped me?"

He looked at me without making any sound

Me:"how could you not know? He's inside you"

Him:"things happen when they take over and some I don't even know"

Me:"and him beating me? Did you know that? Or was it you beating me"

Him:"I saw how afraid you were and yeah I saw that something was wrong. Here breath through this"

I took the mask from him and just took a few deep breaths

Me:"and what about Steve? What does he do?"

Him:*well he's a depressed boy who didn't have his parents while growing up so he is an introvert and a loner"

I took in some air again I think Steve is much better

than that monster

Me:"I'd like to say it's okay and I understand but I don't,and I hate you or Bruce cause whenever I close my eyes I see you all over me.....you hurt me"

Him:"I'm sorry I know I should have told you sooner cause you don't deserve what happened to you not even a little bit. I'm really sorry Nono"

Me:"go for treatment then we can talk, go see a Psychiatrist for this."

He kept quiet tilting his head to the other side the moment he looked at me

Him:"don't you dare tell me what to do,understand me?"

I was so scared cause this is the person who was busy rapping me and beating me up so I quickly nod.

Me:"Bruce? Bruce please let him go for treatment before you guys hurt someone"

Him(Bruce):"no, no one is going to get rid of me that

easily I'm here to stay"

Me:"he won't get rid of you but.....please listen how about we make a deal"

Him(Bruce):"what deal? What do you have that you can offer me?"

Me:"I promise.... I promise to umh"

Him(Bruce):"speak!!" He shouted

Me:"I'll be with you guys and I won't leave him no matter what happens"

Him(Bruce):"that's rubbish they all say that then leave him, they leave us "

I was scared okay I was freaking out but I couldn't stop speaking.

Me:"I'm different... I'll stay I promise I'll stay I'll even go with you to the meetings,I'll be a good wife and mother to your son right? I'll raise Lesego perfectly while you focus on your health"

Him(Bruce):"you'll quite school and be a stay at home mom?"

I shook my head

Me:"I've always wanted to be a lawyer like you guys
I've always wanted to fight for human rights...but I'll
be there for you guys I promise"

He kept quiet staring at me with those creature eyes
of his but I acted tough I gotta fuck I don't even
know why I made all these promises.

Him(Bruce):"if you dare hurt him I'll kill you "

I nod I guess he switched to Lwandle but damn I
was ready to pee on myself I just put the mask on
and took deep breaths really really deep breaths.

Him:"are you okay? What happened?"

I shook my head fuck I was crying

Him:"what did he do?"

Me:"no...nothing just go for treatment"

Him:"I'll go now mind telling me what's wrong with
you? You're holding on to your chest like your life
depends on it"

Me:"I had a heart transplant when I was 16 cause of

being overweight,I had a heart attack which they found out was caused by blocked arteries and there was nothing they could do so I got a new heart"

Him:"why wasn't I told?"

Me:"I thought your bffs told you when you bought me"

I took a breath through the mask but I still had a headache

Me:"I should get going umh I'll check on Lesego"

Him:"how is he?"

I shrug

Me:"but Sakhile said he's fine since you shielded him so I'll check "

Him:"okay thank you Nono"

I nod and just stood up but I guess the headaches were trying to tell me something cause I collapsed then it was it lights out.

[11/2, 21:06] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

#013♡

.

p n op ♡

.

♡ Don't have no degree, I'm somewhat naive

I've made it this far on my own

But lately, that shit ain't been getting me higher

I lift up my head and the world is on fire

There's dread in my heart and fear in my bones

And I just don't know what to say

Maybe I'll pray, pray

Maybe I'll pray

I have never believed in you, no, but I'm gonna pray

You won't find me in church (no!) reading the bible
(no!)

I am still here and I'm still your disciple

I'm down on my knees, I'm begging you please

I'm broken, alone, and afraid

I'm not a saint, I'm more of a sinner

I don't wanna lose, but I fear for the w n n s -sam
smith p ay♡

.

I woke up and fuck I had a headache and a sore
throat this side my eyes were heavy like hell, I was
busy looking around like I'm lost and fuck something
on hand hurt like crazy I looked at it and I had a
drip damn I had tons of medical stuff on me even a
drip I tried to sit up straight but I guess I'm in huge
body pains I can't even help myself

"Hey you'll hurt Yourself"

I slowly looked besides me and saw Lwandle
he had this concerned look on his face.

Me: "can I have some water please"

My voice was so hoarse it even hurt so I cleared my
throat. Lwandle did get me water and gave me the
glass I mean he has a broken arm so he can't do
nothing I slowly sipped looking Lwandle right in the

eye hoping to see him change but his eyes didn't, he had a soul unlike when I was talking to Bruce he was cold no soul at all.

I put the glass back

Me:"what happened to me?"

He smiled a bit

Him:"well you collapsed cliché I know you were visiting me but I'm visiting you now"

Me:"do they know why? What's wrong with me? Is it my heart again? "

Him:"well dehydration and fatigue well with hunger I guess you haven't been eating well"

Me:"I don't think food was on my to do list but is my heart okay? Will I be fine?"

Him:"yes your heart is fine....if not you'd have a new heart by tomorrow"

Me:"I don't think so it took me three years to get this one and they hurried cause I was hospitalized"

Him:"I'd make sure you have a heart by tomorrow....

That's how fast things happen with me"

Me:"you'd steal it? Like in the black market?"

Him:"you don't need a heart so you don't have to know...listen I hope you don't mind but I asked if Lesego could be in the same room as you,he missed you"

Me:"I missed him too and no I don't mind now when is the Doctor coming I want to go home"

Him:"well you can't I heard him say that they'll keep you here until you are well rested and hydrated"

stupid doctors I'm not sick just need to drink tons and tons of water and sleep then I will be fine but the sleeping part is becoming hard to do of late cause all I see is myself being stripped of my pride and joy while being told that it'll be over soon and that I'll be fine well I'm not fine and it took every bone in me not to poison him I thought that good part of me had died but it was still there my weakness, that thing

that will always make everyone look down on me it's still there but I'm going to hide her and protect her, I will keep my innocent soul very well protected. I'll fight to maintain the kind, gentle and loving Penelope I was raised to be even though my parents couldn't care about my wellbeing right now but I'll respect them as people who raised me and that and only that will bring peace into my soul and maybe the fact that I want to live so that I can protect my little sister Luyolo from the hardships of this world and their cruelty for I'd like her to have a better and more joyful adulthood not like me who is still fresh from teenage hood I'm already facing the devil and all his disciples and they are out to destroy me both physically and spiritually

.

Banzi

I walked into the hospital and asked if I could see Nono and I was led to her room I even wonder how she got to be hospitalized I mean she has a very fragile heart so stressing her to such an extent can

get her heart to give up and then she'll need a pace maker well I found her sleeping so I sat down silently I don't want to wake her up she looked so peaceful but I was getting bored just staring at her so I decided that I'd go for a walk and come back later maybe she'll be awake.

"Banzi...."

A soft voice called out for me the voice of my Angel I turned around I found her half awake like she was still high from the pills,I sat down and just took her hand and kissed it.

Me:"baby how are you?"

She coughed a little

Me:"can I get you some water?"

She shook her head and sat up straight

Her:"what are you doing here?"

Me:"I came to see you I heard that you became a patient"

Her:"how? Who told you?"

Me:"that's not important, so what happened did he hurt you?"

Her:"no I'm just dehydrated and tired that's all so soon I'll be able to go home"

Me:"when? I will come fetch you"

She looked the other way

Her:"I'm going back with Lwandle,I promised"

Me:"you promised? You don't owe that guy anything Nono in actual fact he owes you"

Her:"I know but I just found myself making that promise and I can't take it back or he'll look for me and he'll kill me"

Me:"so you'd rather live with someone you fear? Nono that's bullshit and you know it"

Her:"its not bullshit Banzi,he just needs someone to give him love and help him find his way that's all, we all make mistakes right? I know you made a mistake when you ordered that hit on him"

Me:"It wasn't a mistake I wanted him dead"

Her:"what is wrong with you? Don't you care for human life now? He's a human too no matter what he has done he's still human Banzi I'd rather die in his hands than see you turn into a monster cause of me....you are a good person who cares about human life so please don't lose that"

Me:"I care for your life more than any other life.... I'd do it again if need be and I won't feel sorry about it"

She looked at me with this scared or pity look I don't understand it okay but she was trying to tell me something with her eyes.

Me:"I'd kill him and his son if need be..."

Her:"would you kill my baby too? If he was the father?"

I kept quiet

Her:"Lubanzi please get out of there before you become a monster I'm begging you..... You don't belong there I know you don't"

Me:"it's too late for that,they have already done what I asked for so I have to join them"

Her:"ask your uncle to let you go Banzi or let me talk to him please"

Me:"no I don't want you involved with them I'll deal with them.....I just want you out of that house"

Her:"Banzi listen I don't want to go there either but I'm afraid of what would happen to me and Lesego.... He has this psycho person in him and Bruce is a killer"

Me:"yet you want to go back? Nono he'll kill you"

Her:"not if I kill him first.....listen Banzi leave that stupid gang for my sake I know you did it for my sake but please leave it I'm begging you. I have already lost you I don't wanna lose you forever and you have a bright future ahead of you"

Me:"you are that future Nono and I think it's best you accept it now I'm not going to leave you"

Her:"Banzi please.....please"

I shook my head

Me:"if you are going back to him I'm not going to leave the gang we all make our sacrifices and this

one is mine,I love you Nono"

I rubbed her forehead wiping her tears

Me:"I gotta go school and stuff I'll come tomorrow if you're still here okay"

She nod I stood up and just did something I thought I'd never do I just kissed her I tasted her tears and luckily she responded I slowly pulled away pulling on her lower lip she had her eyes closed

Me:"what should I bring you tomorrow? "

Her:"a gift basket not just fruits though mix it"

Me:"I'll see what I can do but more fruits than junk right? "

Her:"vice versa"

Me:"okay I'll sneak them in now I have to go and study"

She nod

Me:"you'll come back to school I promise you'll study further as you wished to"

She forced a smile

Her:"I know now go and study"

I kissed her forehead and just walked out she gotta rest okay but damn her lips I'm coming back for more she's my girl no matter what

[11/2, 21:06] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

#014♡

.

p n op ☆

I guess sleeping is all I'll ever do here and I woke up to yet another visitor it was Lwandle but he was sleeping so I gently shook him up and he woke up with a smile on his face.

Him:"hey.....pills wore off?"

Me:"yeah what are you doing here? Lwandle you are more hurt than me"

Him:"but I'm partly to blame for this so of course I'll be here injured or not"

I shrug and sat up straight

Him:"well I'm getting discharged tomorrow so I guess you'll find us home"

Me:"even Lesego?"

He nod

Me:"umh I should get discharged, who will look after you?"

Him:"don't worry I got a nanny for Lesego so I'll be fine"

I nod and when he tried to touch me I flinched a bit

Him:"i won't hurt you Lolo I know you don't trust me yet but I promise to make it better"

Me:"I....I think I need time that's all"

Him:"I understand so how about this...close your eyes for me and relax"

I cleared my throat a bit but he nod so I did

Him:"relax okay.... Just think of something less scary or to do with what happened to you okay"

I hummed

Him:"take slow deep breaths like we did that time in my room"

I nod again,I felt his hand on mine he grabbed my wrist

Him:"relax Lolo and remember slow deep breaths"

I took those slow deep breaths as he was moving his hand up I was scared but I tried to calm down,but when he touched my neck I freaked out but he just pushed me down.

Him:"Lolo relax please.....I want you to learn to trust me"

I swallowed a chunk of saliva I was trembling,he was rubbing my neck to my chest my eyes were still closed though

Him:"your heart is on a race relax...I won't hurt you I promise"

I took a deep breath

Him;"happy place remember?"

I nod,he rubbed my neck let me just say he moved his hand all over me,he didn't stop till my breathing

rate was low or better.

Him:"you used to my hand now right? You not scared anymore? "

I nod

Him:"okay stay in your happy place but now I want you to trust me as a person..."

I nod and took a deep breath he picked up my hand and started kissing it this is the first time I feel his lips and they moved up but when he was hovering over me I panicked

Him:"Lolo relax I won't hurt you,deep breaths remember deep breaths"

I nod and he kissed my temple then my neck I flinched but he hummed a bit then he came to my chin,my cheeks, nose,forehead now the lips were left but he just rubbed my chin and played with my lips with his fingers a bit.

Him:"still at your happy place?"

I quickly nod

Him:"now add me there.... Coming with a bunch of flowers..."

Me:"I'm allergic to pollen"

He chuckled

Him:"okay what do you like? Don't open your eyes"

Me:"I like stuffed animals, chocolate and of course designer things"

Him:"okay umh I'll bring the stuffed what not a huge one even, a bottle of champagne?"

I shook my head

Me:"don't drink...i haven't drunk my whole life"

Him:"try it and umh the most expensive chocolate and yeah a designer bag and shoes"

Me:"are you coming with a broken arm or?"

Him:"Lolo it's your happy place so you do it...umh now let's say we are going for a walk and I kneel down and take you hand, I slip a ring on your finger"

I didn't want to grin but I did when I imagined that but then I felt him take my hand I so wanted to open

my eyes but I can't miss my happy place

Him:"I'm guessing that smile means you actually are in your happy place and now I get up and rub your cheek staring into your eyes"

I covered my face this grinning shit hurts so yeah I slowly moved them

Him:"and now... Lolo remember we're still at your Happy place "

Me:"I know "

Him:"good umh don't freak out understand? "

I nod

I felt him breathing on top of me like his breath was hitting my face so that means he's standing over me and he's breathing through his mouth,he kissed my nose bridge and then he pecked my lips my heart was racing like crazy I didn't open my eyes and he did it again and again, till I felt his tongue asking for entrance by my lips I found him kissing me like he meant it fuck his lips are so warm,his lips are inviting and they are enticing that I found myself

moaning and so did he. He pulled away pulling my lower lip with him and just pecked them. I still had my eyes closed I guess I'm still stuck in that happy place.

Him:"you can open your eyes now happy place is over"

He chuckled but I still couldn't open my eyes

Him:"Lolo come on just look at me....Should I kiss you again?"

I found myself nodding and he didn't waste time he obliged and kissed me damn the butterflies I was getting were on steroids.

.

Banzi

I wanted to see Nono again but when I got to her room he was kissing her and she seemed to be kissing him back, her hands were wrapped around his neck and a giggle here and there I just turned around I don't want to disturb them so I went back home and took a shower then went to my room

I found her bag on the floor I took her shirt and just took a sniff of it, it smelt like her her scent was everywhere. I laid there holding on to the shirt fuck I couldn't sleep so I went to my gallery and went through my pictures with Nono she belongs with me, she belongs with me and not him not that guy but me. Why did he survive though why didn't they kill him I called Nono and she picked up.

Her: "Banzi?"

Me: "hey babe...you umh you okay? "

Her: "mmh I'm okay....you? You sound a bit down"

Me: "I'm fine just miss you and your lips....I wanna visit tomorrow"

Her: "about that I'm getting discharged tomorrow so I'll be able to drive Lwandle and Lesego home"

Me: "I see but you are not healed"

Her: ",I'm not sick so they said I can go with them.... I'll rest and eat healthy umh I'll come or I'll send the guard to come and get my clothes okay I promise"

Me: "okay"

I hung up and just threw the phone across the wall I'm going to kill him I swear to God I'm going to kill him

.

Penelope

Well I was hoping to get discharged today with Lwandle and Lesego but now I'm not cause I'm still dehydrated how many drips should I finish in order to be hydrated I'm not a Doctor but I hate being hospitalized especially over minor things like dehydration and fatigue but what can I say I just have to suck it up. Well Lwandle did keep his promise cause he walked in with Lesego all dressed up in matching tracksuits touché just because they are father and son they have to match but who am I to argue I just sat up straight and received Lesego in my arms and he was sleeping.

Me:"look at you guys.... Forcing to be twins"

Him:"what do you mean? We look alike I mean look at all this handsomeness, then look at me"

I shook my head

Me:"that beard is making you ugly actually more ugly than before"

Him:"so you mean he doesn't look like me? He's much cuter?"

I nod staring at Lesego

Me:"he'll be a heartbreaker I'm telling you... Soon girls will be knocking and claiming to be carrying his child"

Him:"we got that Sokhulu charm so I won't blame them....can't believe we are leaving you here"

Me:"I know right when actually you should be the one who I leave behind"

Him:"I guess I'm okay except for the hand...."

Me:"yeah so whose coming to fetch you? Cause you are certainly not driving with one arm"

Him:"says who? But my uncle is waiting outside so you can relax"

Me:"I'm not worried about you....I'm worried about

this handsome little guy here and of course he charmed me so he took my heart"

Him:"I see,luckily I still have an Ace up my sleeve of charms and Lolo"

Me:"yes?"

Him:"I'm deeply sorry about what I did to you and for lying to you I just Hope we can start over and get along maybe start as friends...."

Me:"I can do that but you'll have to warn me when Bruce is angry or is about to take over"

He nod

Me:"cool you can go now I saw you.... "

Him:"oh wow that hurts but then again we do have to go before my uncle comes to fetch us"

I kissed Lesego's pouty lips he flinched a bit so I just placed him in his car seat and let him be.

I found his father staring at me all smiley

Me:"you okay?"

Him:"yeah why you asking?"

Me:"that silly grin on your face what's going on?"

Him:"nothing... Can I ask you something?"

I nod

Him:"do you want kids? I mean your own kids"

Me:"well yeah I love kids so I'd like my own"

Him:"how many?"

Me:"seventeen"

He chuckled

Him:"that's a lot hey how do you plan on achieving that"

Me:"two each year and I always wanted them to have different fathers"

Him:"wow that's huge.....I guess you'll have mine first right?"

Me:"wrong you'll have to be a step dad to all of them now go please"

He kissed my forehead and took his son

Him:"we'll come and visit okay"

I nod

Me:"and thank you for this"

I lifted my left hand up since it had a ring on

Him:"you welcome now I guess you are officially my wife right?"

I shook my head

Me:" I want my white wedding and all the works"

Him:"as soon as you get out of here you can start planning it"

Me:"really?",

Him:"yeah new slate remember so I'll try to meet you half way"

Me:"well as I said I can live with that"

He nod and just walked out he's seemed serious when he said I can have my dream white wedding every girl has her own dream wedding and I ain't different I do have the type of wedding I want in my head and I hope he'll let me have it and not change

his mind down the line.

[11/2, 21:07] Lynne: ☆p n op 's sto ☆

.

εp so 015♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I woke up to someone rubbing my forehead like he was massaging it,I slowly opened my eyes and saw red eyed Banzi staring at me busy kissing my hand the left one. I sat up straight and tried to pull my hand away but he tightly gripped on it he looked like he hasn't slept in days.

Me:"Banzi....are you okay?"

He continued to rub my forehead

Me:"Banzi are you okay?"

I saw tears streaming down his cheeks but he didn't even look at me Lord not another one.

Me:"Banzi you're hurting me"

I tried to pull my hand away but he was holding on so tightly

Him:"you'll break your arm Nono"

He said that not in his cute baby voice but he sounded just like Lwandle's Bruce, he sounded cold I got scared immediately I tried to press the emergency button but I didn't find it.

Him:"you were kissing him....you were kissing him"

He shouted

Him:"you had your tongue down his throat..."

I moved back a little but he caught me by the neck I was literally choking but he quickly let go the damage was done cause I was busy coughing rubbing my neck.

He stood up and started pacing up and down the room he had veins popping out of his face I was scared okay I was searching for the emergency button and when I found it I pressed it like my whole life depended on it.

Him:"you tricked me....you fucking tricked me"

He shouted I jumped up a little fuck I was crying but silently.

He came charging towards me but the nurses where at the door I thought I was saved but the door was locked.

Him:"they won't disturb us...I want you to explain I want you to tell me why you broke my heart"

I just remained crying I don't have words to say to him I'm lost for words I was scared cause he was throwing things around busy shouting at me I was scrambling to find my phone and the moment I did I hid it under the blanket and slowly dialed Lwandle's number I know he's one handed but after this I want to go home, I was waiting for him to answer and when he did.

Me:"Banzi...Banzi stop it"

Him:"shut the fuck up...shut up"

He continued to shout at me all I know is that Lwandle heard that I'm in shit. The doctors finally

managed to break the door and only did I breath oh heavenly father am I that cursed with psychos .

♡ Juan ♡

I answered Lolo's call thinking that maybe she was checking up on us but I heard shouting in her room,she was crying I could hear it in her voice so I called my guard to drive me there since Lesego's nanny was there so I was busy rushing the guard to hurry up or else remember my body was still in pain and I was limping yeah I didn't break my leg but it got injured just a minor sprain when we arrived I got out of the car and hurried in I know her room so when I got there I found some doctors busy trying to calm her down.

Me:"Lolo? Are you okay?"

I walked towards her and held her hand she was trembling again but wouldn't let the doctors inject her with a sedative.

Me:"what happened?"

Lolo:"I want to go home....I want to go home today
I'm not sick so tell them to let me go"

Dr:"mam we have to keep you here till you are
hydrated"

Lolo:"fuck this I'm going home....."

She took off the drips

Me:"can someone tell me what's happening? Who
was here?"

Lolo:"I just want to go home please, I'll drink a litre of
water every hour"

She got off the bed

Lolo:"I'm officially discharging myself"

Me:"Lolo you have to wait for the doctors to give you
the go ahead"

Lolo:"what is he comes back? I want to go home
Lwandle and that's where I'll go"

She was busy undressing

Me:"umh would you get out please, she's undressing
as you can see"

They cleared their throats and walked out this side
Lolo was dressing up like her life depended on it so I
just went to her and held her hand.

Me:"tell me what happened? Who was here? Who is
Banzi or whatever you said"

Her:"can I just go home Lwandle? I'm not sick nor
am I dying my heart is fine and I'd like to keep it that
way"

Me:"but who was he?"

Her:"Lubanzi.....he's angry that he found me kissing
you and after I was staying with him when I ran
away"

Me:"so? What does it have to do with him? I'm going
to teach him a lesson"

Her:"no no leave it...please I'm partly to blame so
please,just take me home"

Me:"are you sure?"

She nod and just put on her shirt.

Her:"where is Lesego? Who did you leave him with?"

Me:"his nanny relax....come let's go"

Her:"why didn't you bring me clean clothes? Look I'm wearing the same clothes I was wearing when I got here"

Me:"I'm not a sangoma so I didn't know you'd discharge yourself which is the craziest thing ever "

Her:"I'm sure you'd have guessed that I'm coming"

Me:"I just heard you screaming a name...not hey babe bring my clothes"

Her:"who is babe? And how can I give you instructions when I have a person threatening to kill me in my room? Don't touch me or I'll break your other hand"

I took a deep breath

Me:"why do you want to break my other arm? Do I bore you that much?"

She looked at me and just walked away shaking her ass like crazy, I mean she got ass for days I walked out following her and I found her arms crossed at the reception.

Her:"can you hurry?"

Me:"I'm hurt and you're not so let's not compare each other here....Black Jeep outside "

Her:"what? How many Jeeps are here? Lwandle I'm sure you can run a bit"

Me:"and why would I do that? Why the rush?"

She stared deep into my eyes and mumered "I'm scared"

Me:"okay let's go...but you know discharging yourself is risky"

Her:"what if he came back? I don't know that guy who was in there and I don't wanna know him. He was scary just like Bruce so please I just want to go home"

Me:"okay then let's get you home.....I even had your room cleaned and....."

Her:"No no....please not that room"

Me:"okay you'll use the other"

Her:"no guest rooms please....let me sleep with you I

promise to stay on my side and...."

Me:"woah it's fine,it's fine you can sleep with me and you can wrap your arms around me"

Her:"pillows between us"

She buckled up and just looked outside the window, now she's shutting up so I buckled up and the driver drove us home where all the attention was given to Lesego I mean he can't speak but no he's guy number one anyway they had fun and we had dinner than bed time. Well Lolo wore her PJs and came to bed throwing the pillow at me

Me:"and now?"

Her:"you're staring and I don't like that...."

Me:"my room my rules in case you forgot.... Now get in I have a suggestion"

She climbed up the bed and got in the blankets,I wonder why Bruce or let's say me even thought of hurting her like this.

Me:"so I was thinking.... "

Her:"about?"

Me:"since I'm going to see psychologist I was thinking you do the same with what I did to you"

Her:"umh...I'm...I'm fine I don't need to see a shrink"

Me:"please Lolo I mean you'll be more comfortable around me...I'll be able to touch you without you screaming or closing your eyes hoping for better results"

Her:"and I don't do that,I told you I just needed time. I'm fine now I promise"

Me:"just think about it okay? I'll set up the meeting if you agree"

She nod and just kissed my cheek

Her:"good night"

I nod and received her back I switched off my bed light and went to sleep just hope she agrees to this or else she'll be scared her whole life and I don't mind paying cause I'm the one who did this to her but I won't force her. Good night

[11/2, 21:08] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 016♡

.

Luan ☆

.

I woke up to Lolo screaming like crazy and she was sleeping so she's dreaming and she says she's fine but here she is we are not sleeping cause of her. I shook her a bit trying to wake her up well when she woke up she jumped up sweating like she was busy with something big.

She was breathing heavily I rubbed her back just to let her calm down a bit.

Me:"you okay?"

She nod as if she'll say no

Me:"still saying no to see the shrink? "

Her:"I'm not crazy okay....I don't someone to be asking me how I feel about the sub being out or do I

prefer wearing a Jersey or socks when it's cold"

Me:"and I don't think that's what they ask you,Lolo
you were busy screaming for me to stop and I know
I'm to blame so let me help you"

Her:"help yourself Lwandle I'm fine.... "

Me:"you are not fine I mean you.."

[Baby cries]

Her:"I'll check on Lesego don't wait up"

Me:"we still have something called morning you
know.... And I'll always force you "

I shouted the last part cause she just banged the
door walking out well she will go for counselling or
else she'll harm herself or even someone else and I
can't leave with that. I waited and waited but she
didn't come back so screw this I'm going to fetch her
from Lesego's room I was about to walk in but I
heard her singing and Lesego giggling I stood by
the door and heard her singing Silent night I think
this is somewhat of a Christmas jam since Jesus
was born that day but here she is singing is so

perfectly even making my son giggle. Lolo has a beautiful voice just beautiful I even found myself smiling at them cause they seemed to be having fun forgetting that it's way past their bedtime.

Me:"Lolo..."

She looked up at me and went back to Lesego

Her:"I'm still not going to a shrink...."

Me:"okay cool but can we put the little guy to sleep please and you also need to sleep"

Her:"fine but I told you to sleep without me"

Me:"I hate it when someone comes to weigh down on the bed when I'm sleeping I feel like I'm falling into this hole"

Her:"can you get any weirder than this?"

She put Lesego in his cot and kissed his forehead I think my son will finally have that mother figure I always wanted for him to have, she walked towards me without a tiny smile on her face

Her:"you are staring....please blink"

Me:"listen I have a right to stare at my wife,now let's go and sleep I miss hugging you"

Her:"with what you are really a magician"

She just wiggled her ass

Me:"Lord knows I'm gonna heal and I'll get you pregnant,you'll be sorry"

I mumbled while following her and went to bed I got into bed.

Her:"and I heard what you said and just know it's not happening"

She shoved pillows in between us I just moved them.

Me:"I'm fat I need my space"

Her:" good night Lwandle..."

Me:"don't you wanna cuddle? You won't have nightmares"

Her:"mxm shut up and sleep before I suffocate you with those pillows"

She looked the other way and just switched off her

light I so wanted to piss her off but if she said something that'll piss me off I'm afraid Bruce might take over so yeah I switched off mine and went to sleep I guess we are really trying to work things through so if we go to a shrink things will look up better than now.

.

p n op ♡

I woke up to a ringing phone I mean I just slept now now and now I have to wake up.

"Answer your phone woman"

I rolled my eyes and reached for my phone.

Me:"hello"

"Nono it's Banzi....Nono I'm sorry"

Me:"Banz...umh where are you? Are you okay?"

Him:"I'm sorry okay just wanted to let you know..."

Me:"okay I hear you and I forgive you now where are you? "

Him:"bye Nono"

He hung up leaving me dumbfounded what a way to start my morning, I looked at Lwandle who had this scary look on his face.

Me:"I'm fine okay"

Him:"what did he want?"

Me:"to apologies that's all, and he said goodbye"

Him:"he better stay away if he knows what's good for him,now can we go and get ready for breakfast"

Me:"you'll stay away from Banzi right? He recently joined his uncle's gang and Lord knows I don't wanna be dodging bullets"

Him:"Lolo I may be one handed but ain't no boy whose going to come into my territory and get away with it....."

Me:"woah what do you mean?"

Him:"let's just say I'm far worse than Bruce when I'm pushed....now you coming?"

Me:"God have Mercy on my soul damn I asked you nicely please stay away from Banzi please"

Him:"If he stays away from you. Now can we go and freshen up? I'm starving"

Me:"starving,starving just don't cause unnecessary fights for the greater good of us your family"

He chuckled pulling my hair

Him:"now you want to be my family... Let's start with breakfast then we can practise baby making then we can talk about family"

Me:"and my hair?"

Him:"you need a new hair style this one seems like Bush"

He let go of my hair and then we went to freshen up as he said but my hairstyle seems like Bush nice but that's where he got me from anyway I went to fetch Lesego then we went downstairs to make breakfast I made some Cereal for Lesego than his father was busy feeding him while I made us breakfast after I served him and myself putting

everything I used in the dishwasher. We had breakfast with no words being uttered just Lesego making noise he's talking alone but he doesn't get bored.

After breakfast I took the dishes and put them in the dishwasher too then started washing them, well the machine did † ♀

Me:"now you can say thank you Lwandle"

Him:"pick up Lesego then I'll thank you"

I rolled my eyes and did as told but I put him down he'll crawl I know.

Him:"listen I'm going to take a shower than I'm going to see a friend of mine"

Me:"and who is that friend?"

Him:" and who made you my new mom"

Me:"mxm"

I took Lesego and went to the living room to be lazing around watching TV he's Limping but he's

acting like the boss. He stood near me rubbing my head I just pushed his hand away.

Him:"can you iron my clothes for me please"

Me:"who said I'm your mother?"

Him:"Lolo ...I fucking said please"

Me:"mxm,not so long ago it was who promoted you to be my mother now it's iron my clothes.....even Cape Town is better than you Sokhulu"

Him:"will you do it or should I wear creased clothes?"

Me:"watch Lesego"

He smiled that idiotic smile of his I rolled my eyes and just went to pick some clothes for him then ironed them for him I chose casual mixed with formal I don't know where he's going so this will have to do. He came to take his shower and he liked the clothes I picked he just threw a gold card at me well no literally threw it so yeah.

Him:"remove the Bush hairstyle love"

Me:"just give me the pin"

Him:"Lesego's birth year"

Me:"yay shopping..... Lord knows I deserve this and maybe I can get a few modelling gigs"

Him:"give me my card back right now"

Me:"I'm joking jeez go meet your friend"

I helped him put on his jacket on the other hand, he kissed my cheek.

Him:"be safe on the road and call me when you feel unsafe understand? "

I nod and walked out with him then went to take Lesego than gave him a bath busy whistling I'm so going to spend his money I deserve it after what he did to me . I took a shower too I wore my embroidery mesh knit top with a black Cardigan and a distressed denim jean with some open toe clear ankle strap metallic rhinestone heel. I did my make up and fixed up my hair which looks like Bush and I was done, took my sling bag then went to fetch

Lesego and his stroller.

.

Lwan ☆

I wanted to know whose the idiot who ordered the hit on me I know someone did I know how to drive and I was at the red light so that's rubbish I got to Vilakazi's company and went to his office I knocked and walked in finding him busy on his phone.

I sat down pouring myself some whisky he hung up and gave me his attention

Him:"Sokhulu?"

Me:"Vilakazi....old man I want to know who the hell attacked me"

Him:"and who said you were attacked? I'm sure it was just a silly accident"

I sighed

Me:"I see...you did it didn't you? Family comes first"

Him:"come on you are part of the family"

I chuckled

Me:"so your nephew is the new member in the crew?
And he said you should take me out"

Him:"what's so funny?"

Me:"oh nothing really I'm just thinking of this betrayal
Vilakazi such betrayal old man....all because of you
inexperienced nephew mmh"

Him;"Sokhulu this was the only way he could join us I
mean you are not injured right you are still alive"

I nod busy playing with the glass

Me:"I'm alive...I'm alive yeah. See right now I have a
massage for your nephew "

Him:"yes?"

Me:"tell him that Lwandle is after him A for trying to
kill me and B for harassing my wife at the hospital
and yeah don't make me your Guinea pig Vilakazi
you know what I can do to you, are we clear? You
and your stupid nephew better stay away from me
and my family or I'll chop him up with you watching
then I'll come after you"

Him:"no need for threats Sokhulu"

Me:"oh no it's no threat it's a promise... Have a nice and productive day. I'm healing"

Yeah I stood up and finished the whisky

Me:"Taa"

I walked out and went to my car I'm going home to sleep I'm sure they are still shopping I can have my piece and get drunk like I want to then sleep.

[11/2, 21:08] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 017♡

.

3 months Later☆

.

p n op ♡

Today I was taking Mr Sokhulu to go remove the cast which he should have removed last month but he was so busy with cases and going to see his psychiatrist so he totally brushed that off so today is D-day. Well he's been good no mood swings and

funny thing I once had a conversation with Bruce I was scared but nothing physical happened I'm getting a hang of this multiple personality thing so yeah when Bruce is on I don't answer like I'm falling off a tree I just have to listen and do it if I can then I'll survive. I took Lesego and placed him in his car seat Lwandle got into the driver's side.

Me:"get out"

Him:"just let me drive us to the hospital"

Me:"you already have a car that's a total write off so get out of my car please"

Him:"fine I'll take a taxi"

Me:"good plus I'm tired I just want to sleep....I'll call an uber for you"

Him:"stop being evil come drive....."

He mumbled what ever and moved to the passenger's side I got into my side and drove us to the hospital, listen the cast Lesego's initials cause when they are together Lwandle would give him a marker than it begins the writing which later I get

blamed for but I don't have a problem with it
cause we are bonding . When we got to the
hospital we didn't wait long the Doctor attended him
and the cast was removed exposing this white hand
listen it cracked me up like crazy I was trying so hard
not to laugh till he said.

Lwandle:"fuck I look white like you doctor"

I lost control and burst I was even crying

Lwandle:"why are you laughing? I look like the
rainbow"

Me:"sorry umh.....just... can we go home please"

Lwandle:"I'm driving"

Me:"no you are not..."

Lwandle:"so doctor am I okay like totally okay?"

Dr:"yes your wounds are healed and your arm is
perfectly healed just no heavy objects for now"

Me:"like driving my car..."

I grinned picking up Lesego

"Can we go now I'm seriously tired"

Dr:"yeah were done so it's fine"

I looked at Lwandle

Me:"you staying?"

Him:"let me drive"

Me:"nah you can stay come Lesego"

I walked out with the baby I don't care he can stay but I ain't letting him drive my car well at the passage I saw Banzi standing at the door like he was staring at me he just stood there,I also just stood there.

"Lolo....Lolo!!"

I jumped a bit and found Lwandle staring at me

Me:"what?"

Him:"I've been calling you what's wrong? "

Me:"I....umh....didn't you see...."

Him:"see what? Are you okay?"

I looked at the door and he wasn't there

Me:"he.....he was just there a moment ago"

Him:"who? Are you sure you're okay?"

Me:"yeah umh I'm fine let's go"

He rubbed my cheek

Him:"I'm here you know? I'll protect you guys I promise"

I nod and forced a smile

Me:"I'm fine let's go Lesego wants to sleep as you can see"

Him:"yeah plus you guys didn't sleep last night, why do you like waking up at midnight and playing"

Me:"he had a fever Lwandle I told you that he's heating up"

Him:"okay then....."

We walked to our car and then I drove us home where the first thing I did was put Lesego to bed I hope he sleeps cause Lord knows I need it after staying up half the night looking after him cause he couldn't sleep and stuff.

I went to take off the heels and wore my slippers going downstairs to make myself some hot chocolate and maybe prepare something for Lwandle who was busy stripping down in the living room .

Me:"and then? What's happening? "

Him:"oh umh I didn't want to disturb you that's all so I thought if I changed in here it'd be much better"

Me:"I see,you hungry?"

He shook his head following me to the kitchen but he's not hungry I just made my cup of hot chocolate well some slimy two colored hands disturbed me by worming their way around my waist see I'm still not used to this so I took a deep breath trying to relax.

Me:"what are you doing?"

Him:"hugging you don't mind me"

Me:"that's not possible with you busy scaring my intestines so let go"

Him: ",you smell so lovely.....look at me please"

I put down the cup and turned to look at him Lord he was so close to me I could feel his breath on my face. I swallowed a chunk of saliva

Me: "umh I'd like to go and sleep now"

Him: "yeah let's go I'm also tired"

Me: "yeah I don't sleep with people with two colored hands"

Him: "luckily it's my bed yay....come let's go"

He pecked my lips but not pulling away his lips just remained on top of mine I pushed him away

Him: "so I was thinking we....."

I found myself being the one to kiss him he answered picking me up placing me on the kitchen counter unzipping the jumpsuit I slowly pushed him off.

Me: "woah Sokhulu.... Can we slow down"

Him: "you kissed me hau,let's go sleep"

Me: "turn around... "

He did as I said and I just got on his back and he just let me dangle up till I slipped and fell flat on my ass.

Him:"can we go rest now?"

it hurts but he doesn't say sorry I stood up and limped ahead of him then in the bedroom I guess what happened in the kitchen was bound to happen and continue further so yeah we kinda did it but this time with my consent and my participation. Believe me this shit is beautiful especially with your consent, everything happened just how I wanted it to happen even Lesego was quite

.

Banzi

I was called to my uncle's office after I got back from school I mean I've been staying away from Penelope I mean she'll come back she'll come running to me I'll make sure of it. I knocked and was told to come in.

Me:"uncle? "

Him:"seat down and do tell me why are you not present at meetings?"

Me:"I'm busy with school, exams you know "

Him:"but no every day Lubanzi"

Me:"well I'm busy I'll come when I'm done with what I'm busy with"

Him:"Banzi sit down!"

Me:"I have to be somewhere bye"

I stood up and walked out I don't have to be in this stupid gang I'll go to meetings when I want to but right now I have far more important business to attend.

.

Lwandle

catch me smiling like this and know that I had scored well she had to wake up and go answer the door I wonder who it was but I guess I'll find out cause she came back smiling her ass off

Me:"and then? Who got you smiling like that?"

Her:"well this little thing you got me.....Thank you"

Me:"i didn't buy you anything, sorry but it's not from me"

She threw the box on the bed

Me:"what's wrong? Who is it from? "

Her:"it's signed Lthat's why I thought it was you"

I took the card and read it,in the box it was a diamond necklace.

Me:"seat here"

She got on the bed

Me:"relax he won't hurt you in here"

Her:"I don't care about that but I thought he wouldn't be doing something like this, I haven't heard from him in months and now this?"

Me:"and I know just how to deal with him,wanna wear this it's quite cute"

Her:"I'll strangle you with it... Put it back in the box I'm going to return it"

Me:"do you know where he is?"

Her:"no but I'm sure the delivery company does so I'll call them and return it through them"

Me:"why is he after you?"

Her:"we had this dream of being together but now I'm with Sokhulu"

Me:"yeah and he has to know that ...come sleep"

Her:"I don't think I'll be able to sleep now"

Me:"okay look.....I put it away now can you sleep? I'll even cook dinner tonight"

Her:" are you okay? You know you don't have to bribe me with food in order to sleep with me"

Me:"yeah I know but I have to do this you have to rest"

Her:"ncoah so sweet"

Me:"but after this"

I got on top of her kissing her and she replied wrapping her hands around my neck. Now that boy is back after I told his uncle to keep him away from

my family but hey I'll deal with him accordingly and his uncle won't do none to me since he's just a screen for the group you can't kill your boss now can you so I know he won't even reach me not if he knows what's good for him. Right now I gotta focus on making love to my wife I'll deal with the vilakazis later on.

[11/2, 21:08] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

εp so 018♡

.

Lwan

.

I woke up all alone and when I thought I told her to rest women don't listen to a tiny order, just rest and I'll take care of you but no always being the superhero not that I mind though but she works hard around the house taking care of me and my son. I got out of bed and just put on my jeans only my house my rules, I went downstairs barefooted well I

didn't have to call out for Penelope I heard her singing in the kitchen so that's where I went and she had her headphones on wearing my shirt who taught her that . She was even dancing which on an honest note she's terrible at she can't dance to save her life I mean singing yeah she can fucking good but dancing she's just worthless at that department. To show that she can't dance she even tripped herself I didn't want to laugh but when she stepped on her own toes I burst out laughing. Well I thought the headphones were on full blast but she heard me and turned to look at me all embarrassed she quickly pushed the headphones off.

Her:"how long have you been standing there?"

I cleared my throat trying to stop laughing but nothing worked I shook my head

Me:"wait... Jesus "

Her:"what's funny?"

Me:"the fact that you can't dance even if your life depended on it"

Her:"I'm better than you and your two left feet"

Me:"yeah you got four left feet"

Her:"what do you mean?"

Me:"your two left feet have two more left feet"

Her:"really? Really? "

Me:"duh you are worthless at dancing and believe me you are good at everything except dancing"

Her:"wow just wow first I have four left feet now I'm worthless"

Me:"yes I'm being truthful.... Cause if they said you should dance for me to get me horny your dancing won't do none to me...."

Her:"fuck you....and enjoy sleeping on the couch tonight"

She took Lesego's bottle and came charging towards me well it was supposed to be past me but I blocked her at every try I just blocked her till she gave up.

Me:"I'm sorry I was just joking"

Her:"you were practically insulting me"

Me:"yeah I'm sorry I played roughly.... I'm sorry Lolo"

Her:"apology not accepted now move I'd like to feed Lesego"

Me:"forgive me first"

Her:"no how would you feel if I said you are so worthless in bed? That you have a penis the size of a carrot"

Me:"well I'd kill you.... But you're joking right?"

Her:"I don't know "

She walked past me humming a song I don't have a small dick and anyway what does she know about them she never had a boyfriend nah

Me:"Lolo wait....wait up"

She fucking traumatized me I don't think I'll sleep thinking about this especially if I'll be sleeping on the couch I don't have a small penis I know that we Sokhulu man don't do small things.

p n op ♡

Serves him right why did he say I have four left feet and still continue to diss me after he had done so much already he'll have to figure it out himself when I said he has a small penis I know he has a huge ego so believe me it'll take a hard knock which is what was causing him to follow me around like male dogs follow a female dog on heat I walked to Lesego's cot and the little guy had went back to sleep I guess he just wanted to bath and then eat he didn't care about the drink I just fixed up his blankie and kissed his forehead.

"Lolo please say you were joking"

I cleared my throat and turned around straight face on

Me:"shh the baby is sleeping"

Him:"then come here"

He pulled me out of the room and just pinned me on the wall outside, he unbuttoned his jeans

Him:"look it's huge"

I was literally using every muscle in my body not to laugh at him,I had to keep a straight face

Me:"carrot "

Him:"you didn't even look"

Me:"don't have to....and why ain't you wearing your undies? That's disgusting"

Him:"wasn't disgusting when you were busy screaming out my name now was it? And I had you begging me to be gentle with the same dick you calling a carrot"

Me:"and what's your point? "

Him:"that I don't have small penis syndrome"

Me:"SPS? Nice name Sokhulu you are a genius,but you still have a carrot"

Him:" mxm you are evil do you know that?"

Me:"what does it matter the size of your penis

again?"

Him:"it shows that I'm a man okay..... Like you girls having a virgina makes you a woman"

Me:"uh no there are lesbians and gay people in this world "

Him:"I'm talking about straight people and back to the fact that you said my dick is small"

Me(singing):"Yeah, yeah

Yeah, yeah

I ain't tryin' to think about it, no

Yeah, I said it, boy, get up inside it

I want you to homicide it

Going slow and I want you to pop it

And I think I kinda like ya

Up against the wall, we don't need a title

Yeah, I said it

Yeah, I said it, baby"

He was just staring at me blankly and no it was not

Bruce it was still Lwandle just that he was trying to scare me,I smiled and pecked his lips. I got free from his hold

Me:"how about some carrot cake?"

Him:"Penelope!! "

I ran down the stairs busy laughing my ass off with him right behind me he was busy roaring out my name.

Him:"pray I don't catch you I swear I'll show you a carrot"

Me:" I have a fragile heart so please stop"

Him:"but you have the guts to say I have a carrot and still make jokes about it"

I was laughing to a point where my tummy hurt I couldn't run anymore I just placed Lesego's bottle on the counter balancing on it.

Me:"okay you win please stop chasing me"

Him:"who said I was joking? I want you to tell me where the carrot is"

Me:" where are the four left feet?"

Him:"do you still have to ask?"

Me:"so why are you still asking?"

He picked me up placing me on the kitchen counter
busy rubbing my eyebrows.

Him:"but I know I fucked you good no need to worry"

Me:"says who?"

He slapped my thigh

Him:"I do and there is still more to come tonight.. "

Me:"you are sleeping on the couch plus your hand
has healed couch night"

Him:"I bought a bed and I married a wife what the
fuck should I be doing on a couch"

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"well I know what I can be doing on the bed"

Me:"really? "

Him:"yes "

He pecked my lips which led to us kissing,he was

busy groaning in my mouth trying to unbutton the shirt I slapped his hands away.

Him:"uh uh my shirt"

He mumbled in between the kiss and tried again but I ain't letting him have yet another round he pulled away

Him:"one last time for today please"

Me:"tonight after you cook dinner for me"

Him:"really?"

I nod

Him:"then Lord knows I'll wear that apron with pride"

Yeah he's still not touching me tonight I'll pretend to be sleeping if needs be hello I'm tired. We were busy kissing like there is no tomorrow when there was a knock on the door he pulled away busy mumbling whatever insults before he went to the door I thought only babies do that but then again with Lwandle you learn a new thing every time. I just got called into the living room so I fixed up the shirt and went there just to find him with another guy who

looked to be his age group but Lwandle didn't seem happy to see him. I stood besides my hubby who wrapped his arm around my waist.

Lwandle:"Babe this is Culu my cousin... Culu this is my wife P..."

Culu:"Lolo nice to meet you"

Me:"nice to meet you too but the name is Penelope"

Culu:"sorry my bad,but it's nice that my dear cousin finally married again and to a beautiful girl like you"

Lwandle just cleared his throat and just pulled my hand away from this Culu character.

Lwandle:"my love I have something to ask you...."

My love

Me:"O-kay"

Lwandle:"Culu is here to stay so he wants stay with us"

Me:"okay there is no problem"

Culu:"wow thank you Mrs Sokhulu"

Lwandle:"go put on some jeans"

Me:" let go of me then I'll go and on second thoughts come let's go"

Lwandle:"I have....."

Me:"please.....Culu we'll be back just now now. Make yourself at home"

Culu:"thank you... "

I was busy pulling Lwandle.

Lwandle:"what am I going to do upstairs with you?"

Me:"help me put on my jeans they are too tight"

Lwandle:"if their tight how did you take them off"

I chuckled

Me:"I don't know, how did you do it?"

He stared at me as I closed the door and pushed him on the bed no fore play he's just, I don't know but he seems angry of some sort.

Him:"how can you think about sex while we have a guest"

Me:"and who said anything about sex? I just wanted you away from him before you killed him"

Him:"killed who? Can you just dress up and let's go"

Me:"Lwandle remember I know a bit about you so I know when you are angry."

Him:"I'm not angry"

I wore my jeans and just knelt in front of him holding his hands and yes there were trembling.

Me:"calm down okay you're far much bigger than whatever it is you guys are fighting for so please let's keep Bruce sleeping do it for me "

Him:"I won't hurt you relax and can we go downstairs we have a guest"

Me:"you go I'll prepare the guest room for him"

He kissed my forehead and helped me stand up we walked out together and I went to check on Lesego who was awake so I took him to his father and gave him his bottle they'll deal with each other three man in one room nice vibes I went about preparing a room for our visitor who is busy pissing Lwandle off

by just being here he better be here for two days
and then bounce I don't want a Bruce saga on my
hands

[11/2, 21:09] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 019♡

.

p n op ☆

I couldn't help but wonder what's going on between
Lwandle and his cousin the whole night cause he
kept tossing and turning waking some of us up
and now his alarm is ringing of the hook but he's not
switching it off so I just pushed him.

Him:"what?"

Me:"wake up and go get ready you have to be at
work"

Him:"I'm not going"

I pulled the blankets away holding on my waist I mean he didn't see to tell me this last night, maybe a hey Lolo don't get up and iron for me I'm not going to work and yeah I'll be tossing and turning the whole night so please be warned

Me:"tell me you're joking please...Lwandle wake up"

Him:"I'm not going to work leave me alone"

Me:"but Lwandle why didn't you tell me last night when we still had time...now I'm like a zombie because of you"

Him:"come here babe I'm sorry"

He moved back and left me some space to sleep

Him:"sleep here baby I'll hold you tightly"

Me:"I don't want you to hold me tightly I just wanted you to tell me this last night"

He kissed my neck pulling up the blanket covering us. He snuggled close to me wrapping his arm around my waist

Me:"Lwandle where is you hand going?"

He chuckled

Him:"sleep will ya....I'm trying to put you to sleep here. So sleep little child"

Me:"can I ask you something?"

Him:"uh uh sleep you said you are tired"

Me:"I can't sleep now I'm already lost for sleep"

Him:"let me put you back to sleep"

Me:"no don't even put your hand there please....why couldn't you sleep last night"

Him:"you wouldn't give it to me"

Me:"tell me you are joking please.... I couldn't sleep all because of that"

[snoring]

I turned around and he was really sleeping I don't care I just poked him and pinching his mouth. He groaned and flinched but I just continued poking him till he caught my hand.

Him:"will you just let me sleep? Just me sleeping I don't think I'm hurting you am I? I'm wearing my

blanket not you"

Me:"see how irritating it is when someone disturbs you when you are sleeping? Especially when you thought they needed the something to do something with it just to find that they don't"

Him:"Jesus woman why didn't you go back to school again?"

Me;"I was too late to even play catch up so I'll start over next year"

Him:"want a job?"

This whole time he had his eyes closed

Me:"what type of job? "

Him:"I'll dream of something just let me sleep"

Me:"no tell me now.... "

Him:"you'll be my PA"

Me:"I thought you already had a PA.."

Him:"well you'll be my PA's PA"

Me:"I'm your wife and you want me to be your PA's

scurvy? Where is the love? and appreciation for all that I do for you in this house? Late nights nursing you back to health...."

Him:"okay okay you'll be my protégé....happy? "

Me:"I'm getting paid right?"

Him:"are you crazy?"

the getting paid part got him to open his eyes

Me:" it's my constitutional right"

Him:"you're just my protégé,which means I'll be teaching you everything I know where in actually fact you should be paying me"

Me:"I still demand to be paid "

Him:"fine"

Me:"normal rate"

Him:" fine Lolo normal rate pay now can I sleep?"

I chuckled pecking his lips

Me:"nice doing business with you Mr Sokhulu"

Him:'mmh"

I got out of bed with this happy face and of course when I'm happy I tend to sing but hey I decided against it since he's sleeping, I went to take a shower remember we have a visitor and I also have a son to be looking after so after my quick shower I went to do the necessary and wore a summer dress with my flip flops I tied my hair into a neat bun.

"Wear a longer dress"

Me:"go to sleep"

Him:"still wear a long one"

Me:"I'm not meeting the in laws now am I? Plus this is long how long do you want it to be"

Him:"ankle length"

Me:"say what now? No ways now sleep"

I took my cellphone and went to check on Lesego first but just like his father he was sleeping so I had some alone time to make breakfast without any disturbances which is not possible in this household.

"Morning"

I turned just to find Culu with this smile on his face so I returned it.

Me:"morning... You're up early "

Him;"oh well I usually wake up this early to go for a little run...don't you exercise?"

Me:"not even since I moved here been too busy settling in"

He sat down

Him:"talking about that, how are you settling in?"

Me:"quite well actually I'm happy here"

Him:"I can tell even my cousin is happy that you're here"

Me:"I guess..."

Him:"sorry I couldn't come to your wedding I was still stuck in the states"

Me:"didn't even notice you weren't there I'm sure even Lwandle didn't"

smile bitch smile

Him:"yeah I guess but where is he? Has he left for work already?"

Me:"nah he's still sleeping,didn't sleep well last night"

Him:"I surely hope it's not my fault"

Me:"oh no don't do that to yourself he has far more important things to stress about.... Want some pancakes? "

Him:"that'd be lovely thanks...."

I went about preparing the pancakes for him,I thought he'd get the drift I don't want to gossip about Lwandle but I guess † ♀

Him:"so you're enjoying being a step mom?"

Me:"yep I love kids so this is second nature to me"

Him:"Lwandle is lucky to have you like really lucky"

"I'm really lucky I know"

Lwandle is finally awake so let the jealousy begin

He was holding Lesego

Culu:"hey good morning"

Lwandle:"morning but there is nothing good about it"

Culu:"I guess we didn't wake up on the same side of the bed"

Lwandle:"mmmh I woke up next to the most beautiful thing in this house"

He kissed my cheek God why am I caught in the middle now huh,anyway I dished up the pancakes.

Me:"Lwandle what do you want me to make you?"

Lwandle:"Waf...."

Me:"except waffles you've had enough for a week"

Lwandle:"pancakes than"

Me:"lovely meanwhile please feed Lesego "

He nod so I went back to making our pancakes now,I'm starving

.

Lwandle

Seeing this snake I call a cousin here in my house busy enjoying the food prepared by my wife he looked up at me and smiled just that smug smile he's an arrogant little bastard and I can only guess why he's here, the company which they believe it's the family's company where as this is MY family's company my father built it alone for me and my brother not cousins. He winked at me and just motioned with his head towards Lolo Lord I hope she won't be easily corrupted like Amandla was or else I'm done for.

Me: "so Culu why are you back here? I thought you were enjoying America"

Culu: "oh well you know, business and of course I'm back for my shares in the firm"

Me: "you have shares in the firm? That's something new"

Culu: "that's funny like really funny.... "

Me: "I wasn't making a joke cause the firm may be called Sokhulu attorneys but it doesn't belong to the entire clan it belongs to my clan"

Culu:"well that's.... "

Lolo:"here you go and please can we have breakfast without the business talk?"

Me:"Lolo the honey is missing"

Lolo:"here you go and ease up on it please"

I married a mother this side, I actually bought a new mother cause she was watching me like a hawk but she just put on whipped cream

Culu:"as I was saying...."

Lolo:"Culu I said no business talk while we are eating thank you, so please don't start especially if there are knives"

Culu:"well this is important... "

Lolo:"is someone dying? Are you dying? If not then it's not important, Lwandle please pour some juice for me"

Me:"here you go.. And my protégé I was thinking"

Lolo:"about?"

Me:"how about I take you and Lesego out today?"

Just for some fresh air"

Lolo:"I don't have a problem with it"

Culu:"i could tag along right? "

Me:"wrong.....where would you even fit in?"

Culu:"well the CEO position that's what I have been training for"

Me;"just because you went to school at the US that doesn't change the fact that I'm still better than you....you can go and study at India now but that doesn't beat experience which I have"

Culu:"experience means nothing without contacts"

Me:"let me guess which you have? Listen I've been in this game longer than your American ass and I would like for you to stay out of my way and my wife"

Lolo just chocked like the whole time she was listening but quite well that's until I mentioned her,she got up collecting the plates.

Lolo:'I'm going to take a nap I'm tired"

Me:"okay"

She kissed my cheek and just walked out of the kitchen leaving us alone as men even Lesego was involved. I picked up my son the only person I'd rather give the company to if I were to die he deserves it more not this scumbag in front of me or let me say busy following me around

Me:"what do you want Culu?"

Him:"for us to strike a deal okay just let work with you and I'll keep your little secret"

Me:"and what secret is that?"

Him:"the truth about what really happened to Amandla and your parents"

Me:"O-kay what really happened to them?"

Him:"don't mess with me Lwandle just give me what I want and I'll leave you alone"

Me:"well we don't always get what we want and when that happens one should just let it go"

Him:"that's our legacy as well"

Me:"my family legacy which means it's for me and Sakhile and our children, you are a cousin and the will stated all my estate goes to my children. Y'all should be thankful we let you stay at the mansion we could throw y'all out hommie and there's none you can do about that"

Him:"that's bullshit and you know it,we are Sokhulu children too"

Me:"than tell your fathers to start something for you dude jeez stop being that guy...."

I walked upstairs with Lesego I think if I gave him a bath he'll sleep and then I can go and disturb Lolo she disturbed me this morning so this will be payback in a truckload. Well I gave my son his bath and dressed him up now the problem is I can't sing

I won't even try to embarrass myself trying it so I just gave him his pacifier kissed his forehead and walked out going to my room I closed the door and just got in bed let the torture begin.

Me;"Lolo....Lolo I want waffles"

She ignored me

Me:"Lolo wake up I want some waffles.... Please"

I kissed her neck and shoulder she flinched a little but ignored me now she's forcing my hand literally my hand has to wake her up.

Her:"uh uh...stop it"

Me:"I want my waffles"

Her:"go make them and leave me alone please"

Me:"I want you to make them for me,their tastier when made by you"

Her:"than let me sleep"

Me:"just two just two please"

Her:"why didn't you go to work again? Lwandle I'm tired"

Me:"look at me..... "

Her:"why? My eyes don't have waffles"

Me:"I want to kiss you"

She groaned and pulled up the blanket covering herself up

Me:"just a tiny little kiss and I'll shut up"

Her:"I don't need you to shut up I just want you out of here completely"

Me:"okay I'll go after you give me my morning kiss"

Her:"please carrot cake let me sleep"

Me:"see? You've started dissing me again, why are you wearing a blanket? "

Her:"it's a fleece blanket and fine I'll kiss you so just leave me alone"

Me:"come I'm ready for you"

she turned around and just looked at me with red eyes shame she didn't sleep she's tired she pecked my lips and moved away from me

Me:"what was that? No I demand a rematch"

Her:"at what? Go you said if I kissed you you'll leave...now leave"

Me:"that was not a kiss and you know it"

Her:"fine take it do as you please"

Me:"what? Are you sure?"

Her:"don't even think about it"

Me:"I was just making sure I heard you correctly.....I'll just kiss you and get off I promise"

She looked at me and just shook her head that's her way of saying I give up well I kissed her and she replied well you know when you're kissing that type of person who gets your blood boiling by even looking at her than when you're kissing it's extreme. I found myself getting on top of her and she welcomed me I was even extra excited. Well that's until there was a knock on the door

I pulled away from her I hope it's not Culu or else I'll kill him

Me:"who is it?"

"It's Nancy"

Lesego's nanny you just had to kill my vibe

Me:"what do you want?"

Her:"I just wanted to know if it's okay if I take Lesego to the mall with me"

I looked at Lolo and she nod

Me:"yeah but bring him back early we have plans"

Her:"okay thank you. ."

Me:"take the guard with you understand?"

Her:"yes sir"

She walked away leaving me to focus on my wife

Me:"where were we?"

Her:"you leaving me to sleep"

Me:"no ways I wanna make love to you"

Her:"come on"

Me:"please baby just let me make love to you just please...."

Her:"I hate you for this"

I smiled and wiggled my eyebrows we kissed again I mean Lesego is not here so I was free to fuck her up like crazy I did just that,she was having the time of

her life yet she was calling me carrot cake while she's busy screaming her ass off.

[11/2, 21:09] Lynne: ★p n op 's sto ★

.

εp so 020♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I tried getting out of bed but Lwandle was holding on to me like I'd run away so I turned around and found him sleeping, I saw this as an opportunity to explore his face so I began rubbing his face to his lips he sleeps with his lips partly parted like he's whistling . I removed the dreadlock from his face pushing it back, I slowly leaned over I don't know why but I couldn't stop it I found myself even kissing him. I slowly pulled away and I guess I woke him up cause he was smiling at me

Me:"let go I'm hungry"

Him:"I'm also hungry let's go shower so that we can go out"

Me:"well I'll check if Lesego is back yet,you know we promised to go together"

Him:"God yeah I almost forgot.... I'll prepare a bath for us"

Me:"good Sokulu let me go now"

Him:"kiss me one last time.... That was lovey"

Me:"I thought you were sleeping"

Him:"yes not dead now kiss kiss"

I chuckled and kissed him just to have myself pulled to get on top of him busy giggling in his mouth. I pulled away and just pecked his lips

Me:"carrot cake let me go"

Him:"but then again I can show you that I'm not your carrot cake"

Me:"but I love carrot cake....I enjoy carrot cake even"

Him:"really? You love carrot cake?"

I nod

Him:"want some now?"

I shook my head

Me:"maybe later...after we come back I'll make the carrot cake extra hard and yummy"

Him:"woman stop testing me by speaking such things"

Me:"yeah I'm sorry.... Let me go now"

Him:"so I'll have some milk tonight with the carrot cake? I love the milk"

I chuckled

Me:"mmh creamy delicious milk I promise"

He kissed the back of my hand and let me go,I got off him and just wore his shirt buttoning it up.

Him:"don't tell me you are wearing that and going outside? "

Me:"to the room next door Carrot cake.... I'm going

to check up on your son"

I walked out with my phone in hand then I went to Lesego's nursery but he was not there this stupid nanny is messing with the wrong man and she should know that by now,I called her but she hung up and I called again till she picked up.

Me:"where the hell are you? We told you that we have plans with Lesego didn't we?"

Her:"we're still at the mall we'll be there when...."

Me:"Nancy bring Lesego home right now if you still value your job understand? Don't mess with me not now"

Her:"we're watching a movie"

Me:"I don't care just stop trying to score points with my husband he's married so get that boy home right now"

She sighed

Me:"Nancy I'm giving you half an hour to get my husband's child home or so help me God you'll have to look for another job"

Her:"fine I'm coming"

I hung up and just walked out just to bump into Culu with his grin

Me:"sorry"

Him:"it's okay I wasn't looking.... I was caught up in all of this "

He starred at me from head to toe

Me:"all this is someone's wifeso if you'll excuse me I have to get ready to fire someone"

He chuckled

Him:"must be nice hey you are hiring and firing now"

Me:"mmh now I'm really in a hurry."

Him:"cool"

He moved and I walked to my room I didn't even look back I hate such man he should try again not this stupid stunt of his I won't fall for it not now not ever.

Me:"Lwandle fire Nancy please"

Him:"why?"

He put down his phone and gave me his attention

Me:"cause your wife asked you"

Him:"okay you are obviously angry with her....what did she do now?"

Me:"got bitchy on the phone with me...why does she like to act like she's the second wife or something? Did you promise to marry her"

Lwandle:" what no.... Slow down and relax before you die of a heart attack I'll talk to her"

Me:"uh uh fire her ever since I got here she's been acting bitchy with me but she's an Angel with you and I'm tired of her"

Him:"God Nancy..... Seat here my wife and tell your husband what's wrong"

Me:"duh fire Nancy"

Him:"I just can't fire my son's nanny,who'll look after him?"

Me:"I will while you search for someone older than

you and who'll not act like the madam of this house to come and look after Lesego"

Him:"you jealous? Afraid of a little competition? "

Me:"oh no but I'm sure you're afraid of the couch... For an entire week"

He just pulled me on to the bed getting on top of me

Him:"say I agree to fire her...who'll look after Lesego?"

Me:"I will "

Him:"but you'll be at the office with me"

Me:"huh? You were serious about that protégé situation?"

He nod

Him:"I want you to be ready for Law school next year I mean you are the wife of the most respected lawyer so you have to be feared"

Me:"and I'm getting paid?"

Him:"I guess you are getting paid"

Me:"but I still hate Nancy and her stinking attitude....
She should know that I'm second in command
right?"

Him:"give me a baby I'll make you first in command"

Me:"where do you buy them? I'll get one for you"

Him:"let me put one in here....I don't need to buy I
have millions of them just waiting to be sent to
mine"

Me:"no thank you... I can't handle three babies I
mean I'm still a kid myself"

Him:"mmh Thank God I have been pulling out the
entire time we're safe"

He kissed my forehead

Him:"so where did Nancy say they were?"

Me:"at the movies and you know what that means?"

Him:"no but I'm sure you're going to tell me"

He got off and just laid besides me.

Me:"we can't go out with him cause he'll be tired"

Him:"giving us the freedom to be screwing around....

Damn I love how you think"

Me:"no I'm not saying that and stop getting on and off me like I'm your bed"

Him:"Lord knows if you were my bed and play on your springs all day just bouncing on top of you like crazy"

Him:"my best Friend is angry ain't she? Babe relax will ya I'll deal with Nancy"

Me:"deal with her or no milk for your carrot cake"

Him:"juice? Please say I'll have juice"

Me:"no you won't.. Now get off me"

Him:"please pretty please...."

[Cellphone rings]

It was my phone so I reached for it which was hard with the sir on top of me. It was an unknown number

Me:"get off me"

Him:"just answer your phone"

Me:"mxm....Penelope's phone hello"

"Oh my goodness Friend,Thank God you're still alive"

Me:"Bianca? Why would in be dead again?"

Bee:"well I got your number from that Banzi guy he said you had to buy a new phone cause that husband of yours took your phone and beat you up"

Lwandle this side was busy kissing my neck so I have to focus on two people I held on his head as he was busy.

Me:"friend I'm fine and I'm sorry I didn't call you but hey when I think about it I didn't call a lot of people."

Bee:"I understand so where are you? Are you safe?"

Me:"mmh I'm ...I'm fine and I'm home"

Bee:"you went back to Bush? Are you sure you're safe there?"

Me:"I'm in Johannesburg friend and yes I'm definitely safe from a lot of things where I.... Mmh where I am"

Bee:"are you okay?"

I cleared my throat cause Lwandle had just started rubbing me like crazy

Me:"I'm fine friend don't.....* screaming*

He pushed his fingers in me like crazy he chuckled

Bee:"friend what's going on? What's happening? "

Me:"umh I just pulled some hair on my leg and this shit hurt like crazy"

Bee:"since when do you have hairs on leg? Your leg is as smooth as a baby's bottom"

Me:"new series friend I stopped going for that laser treatment so yeah... "

Bee:"you even changed your voice...."

I so wanted to push Lwandle off but he was busy unbuttoning my shirt

Me:"I'm fine really.... Umh can we meet up please or else I'll continue.... Mmh ...I'll continue picking my hair"

Bee:"yeah that's much better maybe you'll be speak

like a normal person... How about lunch today?"

Me:"lunch it is then,I'll see you cause I really really need to stop this treatment I'm undergoing"

Bee:"okay love you friend"

Me:"love you too baby girl....and I'd like to introduce you to someone so dress up but not like your normal street whore*

Bee:"fuck you"

Me:"same too you"

She hung up and my phone just found itself on the floor.

Me:"Lwandle that was disrespectful"

Him:"you're my wife and I thought today was about us not your friends"

Me:"I couldn't think straight.... "

Him:"call her and cancel"

I shook my head and I shouldn't have done that cause Lwandle made sure I become a cripple for the whole day cause he fucked me every side

possible he pecked my lips as he got off me all
sweaty

Him:"now go take a shower "

Me:"I can't move....my feet are all wobbly"

Him:"come get on, you have to get ready for your
date"

Me:"on your back?"

He nod I jumped at the offer and he just
walked with us to the bathroom all naked we took a
shower together and only that a shower nothing
more,I was fine after that so I went out first and just
got ready leaving Mr dreadlocks in the shower I
decided to wear my tank dress and some mirror
patent gladiator heel,combed my hair and did my
make up my husband came out when I was done
busy drying his dreadlocks

Me:"go cut your hair"

Him:"no I love my hair....."

Me:"I hope Lesego doesn't have dreadlocks when he
grows up"

Him:"then I'll disown him...I want all my kids to have dreadlocks"

Me:"why? Are you opening a club house of sangomas?"

Him:"pretty much we should get you in too"

I clicked my tongue and took my chocker putting it on and wore my bikers jacket.

Me:"I'll check on Lesego"

He nod and I went to Lesego's nursery but didn't find him this girl I walked downstairs and found them playing happy families with Culu

Me:"can I get Lesego please"

Nancy:"oh yeah and I prepared all his stuff"

Me:"nice... Come boy boy"

I took his diaper bag and pushed his stroller he was even sleeping

Culu:"you going out?"

Me:"yeah"

Culu:"well if you weren't married I'd say keep them boys off but I'm sure your husband will be by your side"

can you be lame

Me:"he'll be by my side don't stress it"

"Babe let's go"

I gave him the diaper bag and we left for the mall then he'll meet Bianca who if my guess is right she'll hate him like she hates arrogant white guys.

.

Culu

I waved as they walked out leaving me with the cute Nancy and from the way she was looking at my dear cousin's wife I could say she hates her.

Me:"so tell me more about those two's relationship"

Her:"just got better a few months ago and ever since than she acts like the Queen of Sheba"

Me:"well she married the king so she kinda is,but what is she like?"

Her:"an arrogant self centred privileged bitch"

I chuckled

Me:"Lord I hope there are no cameras in here or else you can kiss your job goodbye"

Her:"not if she hasn't already told him to fire me,he listens to her like she is the man of this house"

Me:"well maybe because she's the wife.... But I want you to tell me more about her character what is she like?"

Her:"well from what I know she hates it when people compliment her by her body structure"

Me:"o-kay so how does one become her Friend? "

Her:"don't know I'm not her friend,I would just say stop acting like a dog on heat when you're around her she hates men who see her as a sex toy"

She stood up and left me there and this Penelope chick is going to bore me if she continues acting like the it thing I hate going after the same thing for long I get bored of the chase. I got to get Lwandle out of the scene I have to make the board members that

having him as the leader is just rubbish and if she ain't breakable I know just how to push his buttons

[11/2, 21:09] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 21♡

.

Lwan ☆

We were at the parking lot and God was Lolo fixing me up i mean I saw myself in the mirror but no she just had to act like I'm meeting the in laws.

Me:"okay stop or I'm turning this car back now"

Lolo:"but I'm just fixing you up"

Me:"don't... Don't fix me up don't"

Lolo:"fine I'm sorry.... I won't touch you again"

Me:"who said anything about touching? Come let's go"

She got out of the car and went to get Lesego out

while I got his stroller

Me:"to be truthful when you're angry you are ugly"

Lolo:" you know what that's it let's.... "

[Cellphone rings]

Lolo:"count your blessings.....Hey friend"

I hope that friend of hers is canceling I don't want to be meeting the people who are teaching my wife bad manners I just might kill them. I wish for her to be friends with those holy holy type of girls like virgins, goes to church, wears long skirts and no jeans and is very respectful what blame a guy for trying I don't even want to sniff a guy close to her I'd die but after killing her then we'll be dead together nice I know. She hung up and just walked towards me

Me:"so when we answer our phones we step away from each other now?"

Lolo:" let's go eat I'm starving"

Me:"so who was that?"

Lolo:"it was Bianca she said she ain't coming no more"

Me:"yes"

Me:"come umh I'll pay"

She didn't give me even a tiny smile but she just pushed Lesego's stroller and walked ahead of me to Wimpy really fats food anyway maybe this was the best scene since we brought a tiny dude with us. I ordered for us I could say I know Lolo now,it might be that much but I know what she likes and what she doesn't so I'm on the right track after our lunch I paid

Me;"so where to next?"

Lolo:"don't know you choose"

Me:"let's go shopping"

Lolo:"uh I have been shopping for the past few days I think I have enough"

Me:"well not brought by me so come I want some ties even"

Lolo:"just cut one dreadlock each day and make a tie out of them"

Me:"don't you want to go to the salon or something?"

Lolo:"fumes are said not to good for Lesego"

Me:"I'll take him... Here you go just change your hairstyle or cut your eyebrows,do whatever you women do at salons"

She smirked and took the card Lord what am I creating now I'm always throwing money at her but then again she does have to look good for me,speaking of which she just stood on her toe even in heels she's still short she kissed my cheek I thought I'd get a real kiss not this

Lolo:"don't mind the notifications you'll get on your phone the bank is lying"

She was about to walk away but I pulled her back

Me:"five grand understand? Just five grand"

Lolo:"but I want to get a Peruvian"

Me:"and how is that important? How much is that anyway? "

Lolo:"don't stress yourself I'll spend way below your budge I promise"

Me:"yeah right with Peruvian or whatever in the mix...give me my card"

Lolo:"come on Lwandle you can't tease me like this...
"

Me:"just give me the fucking card please"

Lolo;"this is not fair I had plans you know... "

Me:"Lolo give me the damn card now"

Lolo:"mxm take your card and have fun sleeping on the couch"

She sulked giving me the card

Me:"you look ugly when you're like that....take this one and the limit there really is set on 5k so don't get any funny ideas"

Lolo:"since we're being stingy I'll be stingy when we get home too"

Me:"I love stingy woman"

I kissed her cheek she blinked couple of times and walked away

Me:"call me when you're done"

She nod and just walked towards the salon I hate the stroller so I just shoved it in the car and held my son in my hands now it's father and son time.

Me:"little man we seriously seriously need to get Lolo pregnant or she'll leave us"

he won't tell I know but it seems hard getting her pregnant she should be by now before it registers to her that my plan is to actually get her pregnant we walked around just buying a few things here and there than we went into this lingerie shop,as they say ask no questions hear no lies. Well a shop assistant welcomed us by the door all smiley fussing over Lesego well if it was before I married Lolo I'd use the baby to my advantage most woman like a hands on

dad especially once they hear that I'm a single father then it's pants down for me but not now I'm married

Leah:"good day Sir my name is Leah and I will be assisting you"

I saw her name on her tag don't get any ideas

Me:"okay cool umh I want to buy some linger for my..."

Leah:"wife?"

Me;"well yeah she's not thin though and she's not fat umh just full figured and stuff"

Leah:"okay a size 32 maybe?"

Me:"defiantly "

Leah:"this way sir"

I followed her and Lord was my son just stuck in his own world thank heavens he didn't know what was going on here

Leah:"well do pick the ones you like "

Me:"do I have to? I mean your the shop assistant you

pick"

Leah;"well can you show me a picture of your wife?"

I nod and just took out my phone went to my gallery and chose the most appropriate pic of Lolo and showed it to her

Leah;"and she seems like a 30 just has umh...."

Me:"a huge ass I know"

Leah;"I was going to say curves but it's fine,here you go"

She gave me my phone and just picked out three outfits I'm so going to love seeing Lolo in this

Me:'I'll take them all"

Leah:"umh okay I hope your wife likes them"

Me:"she hates everything don't worry,they wouldn't be the first"

We walked to the teller and she greeted me I greeted her back well my phone rang and it was Lolo so I picked up while the shop assistant was taking

Lesego from me

Me:"babe"

"He's so cute just like his daddy"

Lolo:"oh whose cute? Where are you?"

Me:"they are talking to Lesego and yeah I'm cute too.... I'm at the shops are you done?"

Lolo:"yes I'm done so this is why you chose to go with Lesego? You are defiantly sleeping on the couch"

Me:"Lolo no....don't forget you can walk home"

Lolo:"mxm hurry I got you an appointment"

Me:"huh? For what?"

Lolo:"to cut your dreadlocks"

Me:"for the last time woman I'm not cutting my dreadlocks I'd rather sleep on the floor even than cut my hair"

Lolo:"you love your hair hey"

Me:"cut yours and take the Peruvian money,we'll

save it"

She chuckled

Lolo:"just come pick me up and stop using Lesego to pick up "

Me:"I'm on my way.... "

I hung up and just collected my stuff I took Lesego from Leah

Me:"thank you ladies"

Leah:"well hope we didn't get you in trouble"

I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"I'm always in trouble "

I walked out and the bags to the car before going to fetch Lolo who was looking types of ravishing but hey it cost me money for her to be like this so I was expecting only the best we half hugged.

Her:"you smell like a woman"

I chuckled

Me:"and are you a man? You look beautiful"

Her:"5K remember? So how was man shopping"

Me:"like a dream let's go home I'm tired"

Her:"now you understand how it feels to be a woman"

I chuckled and took her hand into mine we walked to my car we went by KFC and ordered by drivethru she was hungry and yes she had her nails did

.

Penelope

I just had a makeover I didn't need what should I say he offered and I wonder why but who cares.

Me:"how about some Brisket tonight?"

Him:"can you cool with such long nails?"

Me:"I can do a lot of things with these hands and I'll take your answer as a yes.....but you'll have to help with Lesego"

Him:"well anything for nice food"

I chuckled and just took out my phone and began taking pictures I did everything I could think off to

keep me busy I even went back on social media I missed my accounts and it looked like they missed me too cause I was flooded with messages from left right and center. When we got home I was forced to take Lesego cause his father didn't want me holding his shopping bags I went to put the little guy upstairs and changed into my slippers.

Me:"I'll go and check if I have my ingredients"

Him:"you know the way it's so quite it goes to show that it's just us"

Me:"and what's so big about that? Let go please"

Him:"Lolo I can't.... I just can't"

Me:"you can't what? Let me go"

Him:"that word....let you go I can't do it"

Me:"you're creeping me out, Lwandle I'll be downstairs"

Him:"can you do me a favour"

I nod

Him:"don't listen to anything Culu tells you"

I yanked my hand away and just sat down on his lap hugging him

Me:"he's an ass and you know I hate men who act like peverts..... I don't care about him just you and your son"

Him:"our son"

Him:"yes he's our son cause you're taking care of him now and he'll grow up to know you as his mother"

Me:"great so I say I don't want Nancy as his nanny...."

He nod and just kissed my neck

Him:"Don't trust Culu no matter what and don't fall for his charms"

Me:"I know believe me I'll deal with him"

I kissed his lips and busy playing with his dreadlocks so I pulled away

Me:"I gotta check on the ingredients now so please"

Him:"okay I'll rest up"

I got off and just walked out of the room to the kitchen but hey we were out of brisket now what lamb stew and dumplings, I just wanted to cook something hearty and homely so yeah I took out some lamb just to defrost, Lord knows I was bored but cooking was the only thing keeping me busy.

"Hey"

I turned around and found Culu I faked a smile

Me:"hey where were you?"

Him:"went out to visit a friend "

Me:"that's great at least you'll have friends..... Have you found an apartment or something? "

He chuckled

Him:"are you throwing me out?"

Me:"no just saying I mean a man as grown as you surely needs privacy and I mean your cousin is married"

Him:"yeah that's right and you are right you guys do need some privacy to scream all you like"

Me:"mmh and I hope you don't have any allergies to lamb"

Him:"nah I'm cool"

I nod and went back to my cooking and half an hour later I was done with the weird Culu busy trying to smooth talk me.

Me:"okay enough.... Jeez you can compliment my body a million and hundred times but it's creepy and it's sexual harassment. I'll tell Lwandle about this"

Him:"okay I'm sorry,but has he ever and I mean ever told you that he loves you? Or that he needs you? Does he take you on dates?"

Me:"really? I don't need him to tell him that he loves me or that he needs me I see them from his actions. Words lie but actions don't and right now your actions tell me that you're up to no good"

He giggled

Him:"you know a pretty girl like you deserves to be treated right,you deserve everything money can buy. Penelope he doesn't love you"

Me:"and you know someone who does? Culu?"

Him:"he's going to break you so badly you won't even recognise yourself"

If only he knew what I have been through he'd shut up

Me:"mxm"

I walked away but he held my hand

Him:"let me help you"

Me:"let go of me right now.and if there is someone who needs help here it's you"

I yanked my hand away from him and turned on my heels I walked upstairs to wake Lwandle cause all this time he was sleeping so I had to take care of Lesego while cooking I just got on the bed behind him and shook him up

Me:"wake up supper is ready"

Him:"okay I'm coming"

Me:"now is much appreciated your cousin is freaking me out"

Him:"what?"

He turned around to look at me oh so that wakes you up

Him:"what did he do? Tell me"

Me:"he was busy telling me how sexy I am and how God took his time in making me.....I don't know but please let's go down there together"

Him:"did he call you a sex goddess? "

I shook my head

Me:"but he was thinking it.... I'm tired of men seeing me like that"

Him:"I know come let's go freshen up,I'll tell him to leave"

Me:"I already gave and I already feel bad...I'll be seen as that spoilt brat makoti who got between cousins and made them fight"

Him:"no one will see you like that understand? "

I nod

Him:"good....how long was I out for? "

Me:"an hour or something there"

Him:"and you didn't wake me up? What if I was dead?"

Me:"we'd bury you easy thing"

He flipped me over getting on top of me busy tickling me being tickled hurts it hurts so bad

Me:"stop please,stop it. I'm dying please"

Him:"stop being evil say you're sorry,say your sorry"

Me:"I'm sorry Lwandle I'm sorry.... Stop it "

Him:"Say I have a huge dick"

Me:"I'd be lying"

Him:"Lolo say I have a huge shaft"

I coughed

Me:"God.... Lwandle....Lwandle has a huge has a huge shaft"

Him:" I know I do"

He kissed my forehead and got off me I slowly got off and once I was free from his hold.

Me:"forget a carrot you are worse than that you are some chop sticks"

He roared my name so hard that I ran into the bathroom and locked myself in the shower clothes and all well I had to open up and let him in and I went to take off my clothes as if that'll happen he blocked me.

Him:"who is chop sticks?"

Me:"sorry Sokhulu...."

Him:"mmh it's fine really let's bath"

Me:"let me undress"

Him:"I can solve that"

He gripped on my jacket pushing it back and slowly moving it out of my arms till it was off,I screamed when he held my dress

Him:"and now?"

Me:"please don't tear my dress"

Him:"I would never you look pretty in this"

I nod and he slowly lifted it up just staring at me I lifted my arms and he just took it off now for my bra and panties when he's buys kissing me I don't mind but now we're standing doing nothing I was breathing so heavily I don't even know what they call this type of breathing I had going on but it was intense and he had to make it worse by kissing my shoulders I held my breath as he sucked on my neck I had on my breath bruh my body has to learn to be strong against him. He just unhooked my bra pulling it off me like how you normally peel off a banana

Him:"breath or you'll faint"

He whispered nibbling on my ear I did release my breath but then that heavy breathing began cause

this mother fucker was just making it hard for me till I was naked and dripping wet for him and then

Him:"let's go shower I'm hungry"

i wanted to protest but I decided against it and went to shower we took a quick shower and he got out first I was still just trying to understand that carrot cake got me wet and ready just to tell me that he's hungry pay back is a bitch I got out just to find our bedroom empty so he ran away. I found a nightie pink and black in color oh so he hates my nighties I put on my body lotion and just wore the nightie he picked fuck Penelope stop lying you know that this is not a nightie I just put it on and damn it fit me perfectly just tight in all the right places I put on it's robe and just fixed up my hair and did my make up then I wore my black gladiator heels I told you pay back is a bitch I got text from him and he was telling me to come down cause it was just the two of us. I put on my DKNY perfume than just walked out I strut down the stairs just to be met by him holding on his waist in anticipation

Him:"untie that thing"

I just followed orders and untied the robe walking down while looking at the sir who held out his hand for me and I gave him mine.

Him:"you are beautiful girl... Jealous thrown out of the window you are beautiful"

i giggled fuck I was blushing my face off

Him:"you hungry?"

I shook my head

Me:"I'm full..."

Him:"then since I ate I want my dessert"

Me:"I made some chocolate trifle I can get you some"

Him:"I want my vanilla cake.....that's you"

I blushed and he just picked me up leading us to our bedroom I cleared my throat and pushed the door shut.

Me:"where is Culu?"

Him:"I don't care,I just want you to be mine tonight"

I was sweating internally so when he placed me on the bed I was already breathing like I was running up a mountain,he leaned over and licked my lips I partly parted them but dololo a kiss he kissed my neck sucking on it,it was like he was biting me I gasped a bit and he moved to my neck line doing the same.

Him:"konje what did you call me when we went to take a shower"

Me:"Mr Sokhulu"

He chuckled

Him:"I think it was chop sticks"

I wanted to laugh but I shut up when he ripped the lingerie I gasped biting my lower lip.

Him:"tell me what did you call me again?"

Me:"Mr Sokhulu"

Him:"tell the truth"

I exhaled loudly as his hand slowly traveled down my

stomach, I was doing that crazy breathing I mean what do you call it again but it was that type of breathing mixed with moaning cause my heart was beating out of my chest. He kissed my temple

Him:"tell me the truth what did you call me?"

Me:"bu..buh you said it was fine"

Him:"of course it's fine but what is fine Lolo?"

Me:"umh.....I just... I..."

He removed my thong in one swift move I was scared now I was scared. He chuckled and just took off his vest exposing his sexy body he pulled me down positioning himself on top of me,we shared a lingering kiss and his hand found my honeypot rubbing me I was moaning in his mouth and that got him to chuckle he pulled away and just began kissing my neck going down on me sucking on my boobs,my stomach till to the golden circle the honey pot filled with honey and he sucked on it giving me shivers down my spine and soon I came right there and he licked me clean,coming up to me with a smile on his face.

Him:"your first orgasm which I tasted... Wanna taste yourself? "

I shook my head

Him:"that's rubbish here take"

He forced to kiss me tongue and all then soon he just pushed himself in me I gripped on the sheets as I arched my back he's huge but he does that,he was going circles and deeper with every thrust just that he muffed all my screams with the kisses. I was moaning in his mouth all this time hands above my head

[11/2, 21:10] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 22♡

.

p n op ☆

.

I don't know why but I couldn't sleep not for long anyway cause I woke up and just found myself

wrapped around in Lwandle's arms I was facing the balcony so he was behind me, I slowly turned around just to find him sleeping so peacefully with his soft snores he's cute and when he's sleeping you wouldn't believe that is the same man with an incurable disorder or the man who took my Innocence by force and beat me up every time he had a bad day I forgave but didn't forget so that I could learn from my mistakes. I wanted to touch him but he flinched a bit like he was about to wake up but he remained still after that the dreadlocks fell to his face so I had to move them before they woke him up I slowly pushed them revealing his beautiful face see this face is every girl's dream not to mention the body but as they say you can't have it all and now Lwandle has a closet full of skeletons God I'll need you on this one. I moved my hand down his shoulder his so muscular hands plus he wasn't wearing the blanket fully just revealing his upper body which is he flinched as I was about to touch his abs and Lord knows I don't want to wake him I'm in pain right now he fucked me really good but tonight was different he was extra gentle and he

never left my lips. I slowly escaped his hold and just wore my robe and slippers tiptoeing to the bathroom to pee and shit I was even hungry since I acted like tough girl but after my business I just washed my hands and brushed my teeth I'm hungry while I cooked I ain't having any of that not now. I walked out of the bedroom to the kitchen to get myself something to eat but the stew was finished these guys though they finished it but didn't bother to wash the dish I used for it they'll know me tomorrow morning. I cut myself some trifle and poured some milk and sat down to enjoy my sweet work I wanted Stew .

Well some girl stepped in the kitchen no let me rephrase that MY kitchen in a shirt only which I'm guessing it's Culu's shirt cause I just woke up near Lwandle she strut in and stopped when she saw me.

Her:"oh hi....why are you sitting in the dark?"

Me:"Why are you walking around at night in other people's homes? Then ask the one who should be asking you questions?"

Her:"oh my bad I'm Onthathile I'm with Culu"

Me:"so I see"

I went back to my food and she just went to the fridge and poured some water Culu seriously needs manners shoved down his throat.

Ontha:"and umh I'm sorry if you know.... We finished all the stew I was just hungry"

she ate my share at the stew I didn't even answer her cause I'll be using tough words against her.

Ontha:"what's your name?"

Me:"Penelope "

Ontha:"oh so you wouldn't mind if I call you Penny?"

Me:"I mind with every fibre of my being"

Ontha:"but it's a cute name...."

"Babe what are you doing here?"

We looked at the door and it was Culu he came to hug that girl from behind and just kissed her neck.

Ontha:"I just wanted some water I mean you tired me out"

I cleared my throat I mean I'm trying to eat here not throw up.

Culu:"Sorry Lolo we just arrived late and you were already sleeping so I couldn't wake you"

Me:"oh no I don't mind not at all"

I was being sarcastic fuck I mind I hate surprises.

"Lolo? Where are you?"

Me:"In the kitchen"

Lwandle walked in with just his jeans on he was busy scratching his head but stopped in his tracks.

Lwandle:"Onthathile? What are you doing here?"

Oh great they know each other

Culu:"she's with me Cuzy I invited her"

Lwandle:"ain't that bull mixed with shit? You are a guest but yet you call guests in my house? I the owner haven't even invited people"

Ontha:"she's a guest?"

Lwandle:"she's my wife not a guest....baby"

Me:"mmh?"

I looked at him licking the fork

Lwandle:"why are you eating so late..."

Me:"I'm hungry...."

He kissed the side of my head rubbing it.

Lwandle:"that's not food"

I nod

Me:"the stew I thought I would eat just disappeared"

Culu:"we're sorry we thought you ate"

Ontha:"I would have eaten that but I have to watch my weight"

Me:"what weight? You need all the food you can get even this.... "

I was busy licking the fork

Lwandle:"feed me please...."

Me:"fridge"

Lwandle:"I can't eat the fridge.... I want that"

Me:"there is some in the fridge Lwandle I'm hungry here"

Lwandle:"feed me"

He pinched my waist

Me:"okay okay here you go "

He just smiled and took a bite we didn't care about those two right now I just wanted him to let go of my waist but he didn't and he seemed to be enjoying it.

Lwandle:"again"

Me:" I'm hungry Lwandle I'm hungry"

Culu:"good night guys..."

Lwandle:"night...now you I said more"

Me:"I'm hungry and you're decreasing my portions"

Lwandle:"I'm hungry too remember how hard I was working? Now feed me"

Me:"fine let go of my waist"

He nod and let go now I have to share my food even the milk he wanted it so yeah we had our midnight snack and I washed my plate and glass that stew dish I'm not going to touch it they'll wash it themselves

Me:"let's go to bed"

Him:"what are you wearing underneath there"

Me:"let's go to bed"

Him:"answer me first"

I just walked away from him but he pulled me back pinning me against the wall hands above my head and shit he kissed my neck he took a bite of it like teeth and all.

Him;"I said what are you wearing in there? Why are you being rude?"

Me:"I'm not being rude I just want us to go and sleep I'm tired"

Him:"so you're wearing nothing underneath?"

Me:"didn't have the time"

He smirked and picked me up pinning my back on the wall legs on his waist

Him:"our house our rules..... "

He kissed me so hungrily that I responded moaning in his mouth as he untied the robe I thought I was going to fall but he made sure I don't,he unzipped his jeans bruh I heard them and soon I felt him inside me moaning in his mouth. He pulled away from the kiss pecking my lips he chocked me pinning my head on the wall.

Him:"don't wake the others up"

Me:"you're chocking me..."

He smirked and loosened his hold,he began thrusting in and out of me slowly and slowly increasing the pace don't wake the others my foot he was busy screwing my brain cells out and chuckling just to show he was doing it on purpose.

Me:"Lwandle..... Fuck" I moaned

He chuckled

Him:"what?" He was groaning this sex shit is going to kill me especially at this rate he just pounded on me harder which hurt filled with pleasure I was busy pushing him off but he pushed my hands off his chest and fucked me like crazy. I was literally going insane he groaned as he laid his head on my shoulder breathing heavily we stayed like that for a little while till he got his strength back.

Him:"I told you to never speak to Culu"

Me:"but he spoke to me Lwandle"

Him:"but you entertained him and I'll punish you for that"

I shook my head

Me:"it was just a single sentence nothing more I promise"

Him:"still words from your mouth"

Me:"I had to reply"

Him:"heyi don't argue with me "

Me:" sorry ke"

He held on to my waist leading me upstairs to the room he was seriously about the punishment shit I thought I was going to become a cripple cause I did every action there was up and down I can't even stand up right.

Him:"come here"

Me:"uh uh this distance between us is certainly not killing me"

He chuckled and just pulled me towards him wrapping his arms around me.

Him:"don't tell me you are tired now"

Me:"what? I can't feel my legs not to mention my virgina seems to be dead I have no feeling"

Him:"let's see .."

Me:"No!! Just hold me like this I think I'll be safer"

Him:"okay turn around"

I nod and we kissed he rubbed my honey pot and yeah I still had feeling in between there he stopped when he heard me moan. He pulled away from the kiss and pecked my lips

Him:"good night and good news is you still have feeling in between your legs"

I chuckled and just turned around moving closer to him as he wrapped his arms around my waist I was tired like really tired I just slept like I was dead.

Next day♡

I woke up yes still stuck in his arms bruh he was holding on and this side Lesego was on a mission to wake up the entire neighborhood. I shook his father up and he let go of me but didn't wake up

Me:"wake up and get ready for work"

He groaned looking the other way

Me:"Lwandle I know you heard me so get up please"

Him:"go check on Lesego"

Me:"wake up"

I wore my robe and slippers

Me:"Now!!"

He just suffocated himself with the pillow

I went to check on the whaling Lesego I picked him up and hushed him.

Me:"morning Jnr"

He never cries this much maybe it's because during the night he didn't cry even if he did no one would have heard him we were dead after the punishment.

I changed his nappy I seriously have maternal instincts I went with him to my room just to find his dad sprawled out on the bed snoring he is the one who kept me up at night but now

Me:"Lwandle wake up asemblief"

He opened one eye and just looked the other way

Me:"Lwandle come on....you can't keep skipping work"

Him:"I'll wake up, make me a cup of coffee"

Me:"get up"

Him:"I will Lolo I'm tired and my back hurts"

I chuckled

Me:"serves you right... Hold Lesego I'm going to brush my teeth"

I put Lesego on the bed but he didn't even hold him I had to pick up his hand and put it on Lesego.

Me:"just hold him please you don't have to wake up"

Him:"Lolo I held him hau....what type of hold do you want?"

He was mumbling so I just went to freshen up before he falls back to sleep and leaves Lesego hanging when I came back vele he was gone and no longer holding Lesego i took the little man who was busy sucking on my phone

Me:"your father is an idiot sometimes you know that?"

"I heard that"

Me:"I know I wasn't whispering....get ready I'll make you breakfast and strong black coffee"

I just got an mmh I took Lesego and we went downstairs to start on breakfast for the whole crew even those I don't know who ate my stew without my permission. I made them a full on set English breakfast.

"Morning Rommie.....or is it housemate? What are we actually?"

I looked up at this Onthathile girl is she for real

Me:"morning"

Ontha:"so what are we? Are we housemates or roommates"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"none of the above you are a guest and I'm the host so we're not equals"

Ontha:"okay I see Lwandle's seriousness rubbed off on you thank God I broke up with him before I got it"

Me:"got what? "

Ontha:"that sour look on your face and I'm surprised I didn't know he was getting married, I wonder why

he didn't tell me"

Me:"uh maybe the fact that you're his ex and not his mother. What are you doing? "

Ontha:"I thought I could help you know.... "

Me:"no I don't know listen via the kitchen area please stay away from my pots don't help me cook just don't touch my pots"

Ontha:"okay don't bite my head off.... I'm serious Lwandle really made you to be sour like him I mean don't you wanna have fun and do what girls your age do"

Me:"and what's that?"

Ontha:"well I don't know we could go shopping during the day and clubbing later on,loosen up a little"

Me:"I see but I don't need to loosen up and I have my own way of having fun... I don't have to be neglecting the fact that I'm someone's wife"

Ontha:"and I'm not saying you should..."

Me:"than what are you saying? Enlighten me"

Ontha:"girl you're beautiful and there's no doubt about it, you do expensive hairstyles and from the looks of things expensive clothes are your high but that's all a waste if you're just cooped up in here. I mean who compliments and envies you these walls? You deserve to be complimented"

This girl though

Me:"the person who pays for all those expensive things he compliments me and that's all that matters the rest I don't care about it."

Ontha:"see he has really brainwashed you this is why Amandla ran away she was tired of being his slave always cooped up and only allowed outside access when he wants you to.... Piece of advice run while you still can before you get pregnant cause after that he'll show you his true colours"

Me:"really? What colour is that?"

Ontha:"Lwandle is a bad bad man he is a killer.... See

I believe he killed Amandla and said she ran away"

Me:"oh well that bad bad man is my husband and right now I'm going to tell you what I told your boyfriend that actions speak louder than words and I have that gift of reading a person and from what I see your intentions are not good at all"

Ontha:"I'm just trying to help you so please don't be like Amandla listen when you are warned Lwandle is bad"

Me:"I heard you"

"Yet you're still gossiping about me"

Ever seen a thief caught stealing see he's been standing by the door from that first sentence about Amandla running away and he is the one who told me to make sure that she continues,she was stuck like a statue as I dished up. Lwandle walked past her and came to hug me from the back kissing my neck.

Him:"you okay?"

Me:"mmh I'm fine"

Him:"you sure?"

I nod

Me:"been through worse now hands unlock please "

He chuckled

Him:"visit me at lunch today Right?"

Me:"have breakfast first and then think about lunch please"

He let go of me and sat down across Onthathile who was now mute Lwandle likes to play with whatever he finds on the table and when you know you did something you'll wish for the earth to open up and swallow you whole.

Lwandle:"Ontha.... Ontha... Onthathile " he chuckled

I cleared my throat

Me:"here is your coffee"

Lwandle:"thanks....So OOnthathile how is it wise again to gossip about someone you know is bad? Especially gossiping about that person in their own house to their wife even....are you insane? "

Ontha:"I wasn't gossiping... I was... I'm sorry but I

just wanted to test her loyalty"

He chuckled

Lwandle:"you testing my wife's loyalty? Who hired you?"

Ontha:"I'm sorry Lwandle"

Ehh mina I was quite shame having my breakfast I was hungry like shit.

Lwandle:"next time and I hope there wont be a next but in future remember not to ever speak shit about me to anyone.... I'll show you just how bad I'm and don't think that your lousy boyfriend can ever take me on and come out on top. He's always second place and that's why he likes my leftovers. Be warned"

she was quite and I made sure that I also keep my trap shut

"Morning family"

I looked at Lwandle who smiled that sly smile of his

Lwandle:"start packing Culu and take your girlfriend

out of my house"

Culu:"okay I thought all that screaming last night was you relieving some stress,I guess I was wrong"

Lwandle:"and that is the best joke you've ever cracked but I'm serious I'd to find you gone when I come back. I don't want any rotten apples in my house"

Me:"You going in today? "

Lwandle:"mmh that's what you said I should do right?"

Me:"well yeah I mean you are the provider"

Lwandle:" good to know and thank you for breakfast it was delicious"

Me:"don't get used to it I will be going back to school"

Lwandle:"that's still far but for now I can enjoy it....
And I said lunch at my office today"

Me:"don't take my car"

Lwandle:"I can't walk to work so you'll catch a taxi"

Me:"okay I'll see you later"

He nod standing up to come and kiss my cheek which turned into a long kiss with him trying to steal my bacon I slapped his hand away.

Him:"fine bye.... Stay with your bacon"

Me:"mine vele you finished yours now go"

I fixed up his clothes and he just stole my food

He pecked my lips

Him:"behave and I'll see you later"

I nod

Him:"and you two I said get out of my house and leave my wife alone"

Me:"Lwandle it's fine I'll be fine"

Culu:"and we heard you we'll leave"

Lwandle:"you better...."

He kissed my cheek and took his bag he didn't want to go to work shame I could see it in his eyes but he just had to and I remained to do my house work.

.

Culu

I just hate being told what to do especially by that crazy Lwandle who does he think he is huh I am far much better than him and if having Onthathile here won't do anything to him than I'll up my game he seems to love this girl here he may not tell her but he does I can see it in his eyes and when he speaks to her he's gentle and stuff, and she let's it go to her head cause she was acting like the boss right now. I looked at Onthathile and motioned that she excuses us and she did. I slowly stood up and walked towards her I held her by the neck

Me: "you're starting to get on my nerves you know.... You should know by now that I don't like your husband"

She coughed busy trying to get out of my hold I pushed her closer to the sink pinning her there.

Me: "tell your husband to step down or I'll kill you"

She cut me with a knife forcing me to let her go.

She turned around pointing the knife at me.

Her:"you dare put your filthy paws oh me you'll regret it,and you're an idiot cause you left marks on my neck. Run while he's still at work cause he'll kill you"

I chuckled

Me:"you mean him? He's crazy and I'm not afraid of crazy people"

She slapped me

Her:"I'll defiantly make your life a living hell and you better believe it....see I was going to let you play with his mind but now I'll by his side and believe me you don't want me by his side"

She walked away from me and ran up the stairs.

Me:"fuck.... Onthathile!! Onthathile "

She came running down the stairs

Her:"what? "

Me:"bitch slashed my hand get me some patches"

Her:"why would she slash your hand?"

Me:"just get me damn patches and start packing"

She shrug and when she was about to walk away
Penelope appeared dreading in tears carrying Lesego

Me:"Lolo wait... "

Lolo:"I told you that you'll pay"

She walked out

Me:"shit forget the patch go and start packing now
hurry up"

She nod and ran up the stairs

Lwandle

I was about to go to a meeting with a client when I
was met with Lolo busy crying I pulled her into the
office,I took Lesego and placed him on the desk and
forced Lolo to seat.

Me:"hey calm down...calm down and talk to me"

She was having hiccups I'm not going to that
meeting am I I called my PA Stacey.

Me:"cancel all my appointments for today"

Her:"yes sir"

I put the phone down

Me:"now please calm down and tell me what's wrong please.....please tell me Lolo talk to me"

Her:"it's Culu....he..."

Me:"he what?"

Her:"he chocked me Lwandle threatening me to tell you to step down or he'll kill me cause he's not afraid of you"

Me:"What! That flimsy son of a bitch.... Let me see"

Her:"Lwandle ..."

Me:"I said let me see"

She jumped bit and took off her scarf revealing the marks on her neck he'll pay for this one way or the other now he wants me to wake what was dead and forgotten about.

Me:"did he touch you anywhere else?"

Her:"uh uh I managed to get free from his hold...I cut his hand"

Me:"it's okay I promise I'll make him pay for doing this to you.... "

I hugged her if he wants Bruce to come out and play so be it he'll get his wish. I slowly broke the hug wiping her tears away

Her:"please don't let Bruce take over please"

I looked away looking in her eyes is just torture but she held my face making me look at her.

Her:"Lwandle promise me that Bruce won't come out...you promised that we'll handle things together without him"

I kept quite staring at her

Her:"promise me"

I exhaled loudly and nod

Her:"say it...say it"

Me:"I promise I'll handle this as Lwandle and only Lwandle"

She wrapped her arms around my neck if she continues like this I'll certainly lose it I hate hearing someone close to me cry like this.

[11/2, 21:10] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 23♡

.

Lwan ☆

.

Me:"nigga get it done... Get it done"

I hung up as Lolo walked in with a bottle of still water in hand she did say she was feeling a bit light headed so I told her to get some water so I needed to talk to my guys.

Her:"who were you talking to?"

Me:"the car dealership"

Her:"oh that's great you're getting a car"

She was being sarcastic and I knew it so yeah she

knows I'm lying.

Me:"tell me no one saw the marks on your neck"

Her:"Lwandle I walked past a few lawyers of course they saw the marks on my neck"

Me:"what? What didn't you wear your scarf? Now that Culu prick has some momentum"

Her:"momentum on what?"

Me:"he could paint me as an abuser to the board of directors and then they'll certainly pull me out"

I just got and mmh

Me:"are you listening... "

Her:"Lwandle call the car dealership and cancel your order now..... We don't need that car of yours"

Me:"uh yeah we do"

Her:"no think about it.... Culu grew up with you right? He knows that you have umh....DID right?"

Me:"yeah we grew up together"

Her:"than think about it why would he choke your

wife when he knows that you'll retaliate? Why would he piss you off"

Me:"get to the point already"

Her:"this is what he wants can't you see? For you to go all Bruce on him and then he'll come to the board of directors and say that you wanted to kill him cause he wanted to work with you... He'll paint you as a murderer and me as that wife who'd do anything for her husband like kill"

Me:"he choked you"

Her:"no they don't know that and he could just say it's self defense"

I rubbed my forehead fuck she's making a lot of sense

Me:"so what should I do? He should learn to respect me and what's mine"

Her:"call off your car dealership deal and we'll come up with something.... Just cancel it"

I nod and just called the guys

Her:"surveillance is much better than after that you'll

explain to me how you know all these car sells personnel"

I didn't know whether I should prolong the call and avoid her endless questions or if I should just avoid them totally but either way she was busy rocking Lesego back and forth on his car seat I hung up and threw my phone on the table

Me:"I can explain but that means I'll have to kill you"

Her:"and you'll burry me it's a win win"

Me:"Lolo come on there is some things I'd tell you and some I'd rather not"

Her:"Lwandle?"

Me:"no Lolo...come seat here please"

Her:"I'm still putting your son to sleep"

Me:"he's already sleeping so what type of sleep are you talking about?"

She stared at me and I just motioned she come so she stood up and walked towards the couch don't ask why I have a couch in my office please.

Me:"seat here"

Her:"I'll break this table of yours"

Me:"I'll buy another one"

She just sulked but sat down who can say no to me
thou I moved closer to her but sh moved back with
this smirk on her face.

Her:"what are you doing?"

Me:"what do you think I'm doing? Come here hau"

She chuckled and moved closer to me

Me:"does it hurt?...why are you laughing though? "

Her:"it tickles when you do that"

Me:"stand still"

She was busy flinching when I tried to touch her
neck

Me:"Lolo please,let me see those marks"

Her:" it tickles okay why are you moving your
fingers all over me again?"

Me:"be serious"

She cleared her throat and pulled a straight face.

Her;"okay I'll be serious... I'm serious, I'm serious
Sokhulu"

Me:"you better now let me see"

I touched her neck and she burst out laughing
causing me to laugh too what type of drug did she
smoke though I'm not tickling her but right now she
can't stop laughing

Me:"are you on drugs?"

She shook her head

Me:"than stop laughing or else I'll tape your mouth
together "

She nod as if she'll stop laughing she was bloated
with laughter no lie

Me:"let's leave the neck saga since you won't let me
touch you"

Her:"no it's just that you are tickling me"

Me:"since when am I tickling you? It's fine I'll leave
you alone"

Her:"fine but stop tucking me...."

She took my hand and placed it on her neck this dude really did mark her but now I hate the fact that I have to let him get away with it.

"Mr Sokhulu.... Oh I'm sorry I..."

That was Stacey I wonder what happened to knocking

Me:"it's fine...what is it?"

Stace:"well Mr Rahadebe called he said it's urgent that he talks to you"

Me:"tell him I'm busy as you can see....my wife is injured and I have to take care of her just think of something"

Stace:"umh he said it's about the umh...."

Me:"the umh what?"

Stace:"human trafficking case you're working on"

Me:"flip put him through and get me two double espressos and one cheese cake and vanilla doughnuts"

Stace:"okay how many doughnuts again?"

I looked at Penelope

Me:"just three thank you "

Stace:"I'll put him through then"

She closed the door and I went to my desk to speak to one of my biggest clients I have to get him off the hook for human trafficking charges and it's not looking good at all so I'll have to call in some favors which in turn he'll owe me it's a dog eat dog world out there and you gotta do what you can to survive. Well he was just checking up on the case and how far I'm with collecting evidence this shit doesn't need evidence it just needs the whole case to be thrown out or for the docket to disappear but then again I can't say that while Lolo is here the less she knows the better. I finished up with my call and went back to her she was now relaxed on the couch feet up and everything I put them on my lap as I sat down.

Her:"what did you mean when you said he owes you big time?"

Me:"Lolo enough questions please...come here"

Her:"uh uh answer me first "

I rubbed her cheek I so wanna kiss her right now but she was moving away.

Me:"Lolo come on.... I know you want"

Her:"I wanna do a lot of things with you but tell me who you really are first"

Me:"I'll tell you at home not here so come here.... Come"

Her:"Lwandle are you involved in some dodgy business? "

Me:" I said I'll tell you at home and not here",

Her:"why not here? I deserve to know the truth"

Me:"and you will I promise... Now please come here"

I leaned forward she tried moving back but I caught her by the neck and brought her closer to me, I pecked her lips.

Me:"please "

You'd think I was begging for something huge but I just wanted her to just stop asking questions and kiss me. She was starring at me with no reply

Her:"you promise that'll you'll tell me everything when we get home?"

Me:"mmh I promise " I pecked her lips "I promise you"

Her scary eyes did their rounds on my face before she held on my face and kissed me where did you think you'll end up I laid her down and moved closer to her unbuttoning her jean with her busy moaning in my mouth

Me:"I love your moans do you know that?"

She shook her head

Her:"you never told me"

Me:"well I just told you.... "

My hand traveled up her shirt and unhooked her bra she was even assisting me.

"Here are your.... Oh I'm so so sorry..."

The door closed again now Penelope just pushed me away and sat up straight buttoning up her jeans

Me:"and then?"

Lolo:"nothing just get that espresso I want it"

Me:"look at me....do you expect me to go outside this office walls like this?"

Lolo:"fine I'll go... Just hook up the bra please"

Me:"I'm not hooking to any bra....Stacey!!....hook up the bra then unhook it again? "

Stacey walked in with the food.

Stace:"Sir I'm so sorry I swear I didn't see anything"

Lolo:"she's lying she saw everything otherwise she wouldn't be apologising"

Me:"Lolo shut up"

Lolo:"just saying and I'm joking Stacey....no hard feelings"

Stace:"of course "

Me:"thanks you can go now"

Lolo:"wait Stacey....do you think Mr Sokhulu is handsome with these dreadlocks on?"

Please don't answers that Stacey it's a trap

Stace:"yeah he's incredibly handsome"

and she took the bait cause Lolo just chuckled

Lolo:"I see.... I thought you'd be stuttering but look at my husband in that way ever again I'll kill you" she grinned "you can go now"

girls fall easily I mean when a wife asks if you think her husband is handsome say you haven't noticed same thing with us guys don't admit that you've been checking out someone's mate
Stacey walked out

Me:"you're happy with yourself?"

Lolo:"with?"

Me:"what you did to Stacey"

Lolo:"what did I do? I just asked a question she answered within a blink of an eye....what does that

tell you? I'm going to cut those dreadlocks off while you sleep"

Me:"don't bore me"

Lolo:"eehh do you want the cheese cake or doughnuts? "

Me:"all of the above let's share"

She nod and we just had our food busy giggling about shit and yes I finally got to make love to her in the office I looked the door this time around just for safety reasons.

.

Culu

Now the plan is in motion he'll definitely flip he'll go overdrive and I know once he does he's uncontrollable at all. I closed the door to the apartment and walked towards the couch I sat down

Me:"Onthathile where is that sandwich though? I'm starving"

Her:"I'm done jeez relax and your phone is ringing"

Me:"flip.... Hey Vilakazi"

He sighed in my ear

Him:"tell me you did what I told you to"

Me:"jeez I don't have an on and off switch for his mind okay so relax I have already put the plan in motion"

Him:"I told you not to harm Penelope... "

Me:"and I didn't so relax and enjoy the US"

Him:"from the looks of things I'll have to come back you're failing "

Me:"stay the hell away or you'll derail my plans I want him unseated so that I can take over"

Him:"than hurry up okay just get this over and done with"

Me:"and I said I'll call you when I have results which I'll have soon"

Him:"yeah whatever hurry up "

He hung up fuck these psychos that girl has a magnet for psychos but maybe she's a psycho as

well who knows but she's hot bruh if only she was loose a bit I'd have a chance to taste it a bit.

Ontha:"who was that?"

Me:"someone with the same goals as me"

Ontha:"but you're doing all the work?"

Me:"you could say that but I have more to gain than him ...I get the company and he gets the girl."

Ontha:"still see it as rubbish and I know you got a thing for that girl too"

Me:"I'm a man what do you expect? I wonder why Lwandle always gets the cute ones to be his wife what do they see in him?"

Ontha:"he's hot okay.... He's got everything a girls wants"

Me:"I see I'm going to rest up a bit"

Ontha:"come on I was just saying"

Me:"oh don't stress yourself... Listen don't forget why we are here "

Ontha:"yeah sure"

I thought she knew that we are here to cause havoc not to reunite with our ex lovers I went to the bedroom and laid down I mean I'm tired as hell plus my hand hurts but soon I'll be the boss and I'll have everything I need right under my thumb.

[11/2, 21:10] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 24♡

.

p n op ☆

I had just finished taking a shower so I was wearing black leather torn leggings, grey sweatshirt and of course my fenty slippers I was busy tying up my hair as I walked down the stairs since Lwandle decided to come home with us early so he's home busy on his laptop but not in his study just lounging around in the lounge with Lesego right at his feet playing with his toys the case he's to be busy with seems to be huge cause he was focused on the laptop since I'm bored and he hid the TV remote

don't ask why he did that I'd have to lie to answer you. I sat down besides him and just laid on my back legs up on the couch but I made sure not to touch him I got busy on my phone fuck I'm bored I know he won't finish with this case or whatever he's writing.

Him:"you smell nice.... But isn't that my deodorant?"

Me:"I just used a little that's all...."

Him:"okay...you feeling fine now or still dizzy?"

Me:"the shower helped so I'm cool, can I have the remote now?"

Him:"no you'll be making noise here"

Me:"I'm sure that's why you built a study to work there"

Him:"I feel much better when I'm here, I know that you guys are safe"

Me:"okay umh is it okay if I invite my little sister over

for the holidays? "

Him:"mmh...."

Me:"great...can't wait"

Him:"about your question at the office"

Me:"what question? I asked quite a lot"

Him:"about who I really am and what I do...."

Me:"oh that one,what about it?"

Him:"I'm going to tell you but you'll have to promise that no matter what you'll keep this to yourself,Lolo even if they promised you millions you'll have to keep quite"

Me:"woah hold it right there I think it's best I don't know,forget that I asked please just forget it jeez an answer that comes with so many instructions"

He exhaled loudly and just closed his laptop putting it on the coffee table and taking my legs than putting them on his lap.

Him:"I'm one of those guys who do good and bad

too but for the greater good of the ones I love"

Me:"Lwandle please don't tell me you were right the less I know the better for everyone"

Him:"if you say so then"

Me:"yeah but I'd like to know about your feud with Culu, it seems interesting"

Him:"I don't want to talk about it"

Me:" really? We're going back there again?"

Him:"I said I don't want to talk about it"

Me:"mxm I'm going to take a nap "

He just held on my legs I couldn't even get off

Me:"let go of me"

Him:"fine I'll tell you I just... Lolo this is too personal for my liking"

Me:"I won't tell I promise but you have to learn that you can trust me"

Him:"fine even though I once trusted a woman and that got me shit"

Me:"Lwandle after all you've put me through I think you've seen that I deserve your trust and all of it"

Him:"okay fine.... Well Culu and I grew up together actually my dad took him in and we went to the same school and shit we were like brothers or so I thought see when I lost my parents and the family found out that everything is in my care until Sakhile finishes school everything changed even Culu himself changed"

same old rich people's stories fighting over the will

Him:"I umh at first he did just exactly this, dropping by for a visit then he turned Amandla against me telling her how much of a monster I am and how I can't control my other sides"

Me:"didn't Amandla know about them? Didn't she know about your disorder?"

Him:"she did I told her the second month of us dating...."

Me:"and yet I was not told but here I am"

Him:"I'm sorry okay I just had lost faith in women and all my trust vanished I thought I couldn't trust you that you'd be just like her and quickly turn your back on me. I'm sorry Lolo"

Me:"it's fine,what did Amandla do? Did she sell you out?"

He nod

Him:"see I met Amandla in varsity and I fell in love with her from the get go and a year later I asked my dad to sponsor our wedding and he agreed then we got married"

Me:"you must have been in love shame"

Him:"I married you after two days that's a record"

Me:"mxm continue with the story"

Him:"well since I trusted her I told her everything about me like every single thing then one day I was at work she was home alone with Culu than when I got back home I found them in bed together, she told me it was a mistake and it didn't mean anything"

Me:"let me guess you forgave her?"

Him:"yeah "

Me:"fool "

Him:"Lolo?"

Me:"okay I'm sorry,so what happened next?"

Him:"well we tried marriage counseling and it seemed to be working than she told me she was pregnant"

Me:"your child?"

Him:"yeah damn I was so happy but throughout the pregnancy she was busy giving Culu information about me,gave some of my enemies vital information too and I lost a lot of money cause of her so the moment she gave birth to Jnr here I had already lost my sanity to Bruce and three months down the line he made sure that she disappears"

Me:"oh wow so Bruce killed your wife?"

Him:"he kills those he believes are a threat to me and my wellbeing"

I pulled my legs away from him and sat up

straight

Me:"what did I do to Bruce to deserve what he did to me? What did I do to you?"

Him:"listen I know sorry won't cover up for everything but I'm sorry I'm really sorry if I could take it back I would.... I would treat you like you deserve to be treated"

Me:"mmh....what should I cook tonight?"

Him:"Lolo forget food"

Me:"well I don't want to talk about it....so what should I cook"

Him:"anything you feel like I'll eat"

I stood up just to be pulled back to seat down

Me:"Lwandle I really don't feel like playing so just let me go"

Him:"no.... See it's still early for you to be thinking about dinner so seat down"

Me:"let me go to bed than I'm bored"

Him:"let's go together"

Me:"uh uh Lesego needs someone who'll watch him"

Him:"come we'll go with him upstairs to our room even though he has his own room"

Me:"you know what forget I'll rest here....I need wedding dress magazines actually everything about weddings I need it"

Him:" please go easy on my bank balance I'm begging you...."

Me:"a dress for 5K and shoes for 3K imagine that...how about chicken and veg casserole"

Him:"hey uh uh don't change the subject.... "

Me:"or sweet and sour pork with rice yeah. Or lamb pie....why didn't we buy that brisket again?"

He pinched my toes

Me:"ouch"

Him:"I said talk about the wedding and shit....stop talking about food"

Me:"fine we'll have to get married at the Bahamas i want a Bahamafied wedding"

Him:"and how will our families get there will they fly?"

I laughed

Me:"yes my genius husband they'll fly....you seriously need a strong book of come backs"

Him:"you'll walk down the isle naked in your Bahamas"

Me:"if that's what you want me to do....And honeymoon at Paris"

Him:"when you look at me do you see Motsepe Junior? "

I chuckled

Me:"No Motsepe Junior is busy with toys on the floor, you my dear sir are Motsepe senior"

He clicked his tongue and just began tickling me

Me:"wait...Lwandle wait up "

Him:"no Bahamas understand? "

Me:"mmh Mauritius than....we'll get married at

Mauritius"

Him:"Durban or Cape Town they both have a beach"

Me:"stop it I...I can't breath.... Lwandle"

He kissed my forehead

Him:"yellow people change color when laughing "

Me:"get off me will ya... You're heavy"

Him:"oh cause now I'm not inside you I'm heavy? I see I'm hungry now"

Me:"get off I'll go and make you some Bunny chow Bushbuckridge style"

Him:"I want real food not bread"

Me:"jeez umh how about fish cakes? Or mince and pasta?"

Him:"I'll take the fish cakes"

Me:"okay and after you'll go to the shops and buy me some red velvet cake and some brisket"

Him:"that's just a waste of time you know"

Me:"Lwandle I'm asking you cause I want some red

velvet cake and the meat is for tomorrow I feel like brisket roll nicely roasted tender and juicy... "

Him:"fine can I eat first? Please Lolo"

I nod and just went to the kitchen I prepared the fish cakes for him I wasn't really feeling fish so when I was done I served him and he had his food with me just having some yoghurt and cornflakes don't ask why I chose that I don't know but it was the only snack I'd like right now.

Me:"can you finish up? I really really want that cake"

Him:"Lolo I'll go relax...."

Me:"I'm relaxed okay"

Him:"and what are you doing now?"

Me:"picking some ingredients for my Bunny chow...
Don't worry I'll clear the table you go"

Him:"O-kay I'll take Lesego with me just in case you get to full and fall asleep"

He kissed my cheek and walked out he's crazy it's

not that big of a serving to even put me to sleep unlike him I have an appetite so he'll have to deal with it. They left me all alone I was disturbed by a knock on the door I went to open and found this delivery guy holding flowers who on earth would buy me flowers when I'm allergic to this shit.

Me:"uhh I'm sorry but I think you have the wrong address"

Him:"umh I was told to deliver this to the Sokhulu estate 235, to umh Penelope .."

Me:"well I'm not a flower's person so it's okay you can turn back with them"

Him:'mam just sign here please I have other deliveries"

I clicked my tongue and signed and took the flap jacks of Roses I shut the door and just threw them in the bin I can't believe I got disturbed for Flowers not something shiny or something edible I got disturbed for Flowers with pollen .

Lwandle

I drove back home with everything Penelope asked me to buy I can't believe I went to the mall for a roll of brisket, Red velvet cake, Ice cream and yoghurt but I had to do this or else she'd kill me cause today she hasn't been feeling well she better heal before she bores me with her orders I drove into the yard and just unpacked everything taking my son in the process we walked in just to be met by singing so I thought maybe it's something different but she was busy stuffing her face with food and it smelt divine

Me: "we're back and I brought your stuff"

Lolo: "good and thanks... "

Me: "what'd you eating?"

Lolo: "chicken livers....want some?"

I nod

Lolo: "it's finished "

Me: "what? You finished the entire thing? The entire packet? "

Lolo:"they were so delicious Lwandle....I couldn't help myself"

Me:"than give me yours I'm begging you they smell so devine"

She smirked and slowly took a bite of the liver staring at me she was taunting me and the bowl was still full so I still have a chance I took the goods to the kitchen and sleeping Lesego to his room after that I hurried back downstairs to join Lolo.

Me:"I'm back... "

Lolo:"yay but don't you dare touch my plate "

Me:"that's bullshit please let's share Lolo they look so yummy and I need livers"

Lolo:"don't you have livers? Just...."

[Cellphone rings]

Lolo:"hold that thought...."

She took the phone but just stared at it ringing I took the bowl and she didn't complain the phone stopped ringing but it rang again.

Me:"Lolo? Lolo who is it?"

She was lost in a trance screw this i snatched the phone away and found the caller to be that Lubanzi brat.

Me:"listen here you flimsy son of a bitch, stay away from my wife understand? Don't make me come searching for you"

He chuckled

Him:"give Nono the phone or did you lose it again? Did you go psycho on her again?"

Me:"how about this? You get your ass here and I show you how much of a psycho I am? Plus my hands have been itching for a little blood so please come avail yourself"

Him:"nah I was just asking if she got the roses I sent her? Keep your pants on"

I looked at Lolo who was busy sucking on her thumb
I hung up

Me:"what roses is he talking about? He sent you roses?"

Lolo:"I got roses I didn't even know they are from him I just threw them in the bin"

Me:"why didn't you tell me?"

Lolo:"I forgot okay.... They are there in the bin you can check for yourself"

Me:"Lolo look at me....Look at me"

She looked at me all red eyed

Me:"uh uh don't cry... Lolo relax he's not in SA the last I knew he's in the USA. So you are safe"

Lolo:"you are not sure? He's coming for me I can feel it slowly but surely he's coming for me"

Me:"and he'll find me before he gets you... Fuck he'll find layers of me before he can get you I promise you"

Lolo:"I'm scared of the person I thought really loved me"

Me:"hey relax but right now I have to leave you...I'll be back so you'll start dinner"

Lolo:"you're leaving? Are you insane? You can't leave

me"

Me:"I need to protect you so I need to go... I'm taking these with me"

Lolo:"fuck no... You want these you stay"

I held on to her face and pecked her lips

Me:"please"

I pecked them over and over again but she just shook her head no I'm getting horny here woman she smirked and wrapped her arms around my neck

Me:"no I have to go"

Lolo:"no you don't and I have that craving for you"

Me:"since when do you have cravings for me? I seriously have to go"

Lolo:"give me a good reason and I'll let you go"

Me:"I need to protect this ass here fuck it's so firm...."

Lolo:"don't do that if you don't want to get me angry please..... I said don't go you'll go tomorrow"

Me:"make it worth my while"

Lolo:"that craving is gone "

Craving is gone my ass I'll bring is back and you'll crave for me once I leave you hanging I kissed her and she replied but just pushed me off jumping off me and running up the stairs now what's wrong, I followed her up to the room and there she was in the bathroom throwing up again she came out buys wiping her mouth.

Me:"you okay?"

Lolo:"no I fell like shit....I'm dying slowly but surely"

Me:"come here..."

She walked towards me and I felt her forehead she was fine

Me:"you don't have a high temperature so I'll take you to the doctor tomorrow"

Lolo:"yay I'm not going to a Doctor I just have to stop kissing you and I'll be fine....are you hungry? I'd like to take a tiny nap"

Me:"nap I'll eat the livers"

Lolo:"not my livers "

Me:"yes not your livers but the chicken livers I can taste them already.... How about you come and sleep downstairs with me?"

Lolo:"that's the plan I don't want to be left alone"

We walked downstairs and yeah she slept on my lap while I was eating the livers with bread they are delicious hands down but I had to make a plan to eat them cause Lolo was crying telling me to put them down but once she was snoring it was my chance she can shout all she wants I don't care I'll be full by that time.

[11/2, 21:11] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 25♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I woke up and from the looks of the outside it was already late fuck now Lwandle and Lesego will have to wait till late for their food I was sleeping comfortably in our bed he took me to bed how considerate but he made me fall into a deep slumber so I blame him for his. I got out of bed and went to the bathroom to freshen up or else I'll throw up the smallest things disgusts me today after my refreshment I went downstairs I could smell lamb from afar he can Cook such a difficult dish Lord I pray I don't get sick. He was even humming a song I have seriously rubbed off on him and in a good way stick with me and you'll be the best ever well I wanted to scare him but Lesego blew my cover by banging the table and giggling I'm not going to pick you up phola nana,he blew my cover why should I pick him.

Lwandle:"hey finally you woke up"

Me:"you didn't wake me up because?"

Lwandle:"you were tired and you being sick scares

me"

Me:"I'm sick that's why you should check up on me"

He walked towards me and just felt my temperature dude fuss over me please just cause a scene say I shouldn't even lift a muscle.

Lwandle:"nah you are fine no fever so you'll live"

Me:"thank God you are not a Doctor I'd sue you"

Lwandle:"luckily I'm a lawyer I can fight for myself in court..... Wanna finish up? "

I shook my head

Me:"you continue"

Lwandle:"mfazi you are lazy"

Me:"blame yourself for what you did to me at the office today please"

He chuckled

Lwandle:"at the office neh....I believe I wanna do that again after dinner how about that?"

Me:"I'm sick Lwandle have mercy on your sick wife"

Lwandle:"I'll heal you I know.... Lamb chops plus me equals healing"

I smirked and just went to get my yoghurt put it in a bowl and enjoyed it with Lesego while we kept his father company but when I'm cooking they'll disappear into thin air and only come back when they are hungry and know that I'm done cooking so much for having my back. We had our tiny little family dinner but since Lesego was hell bent on staying up tonight it'll be hard shame but he'll save me from hours of screaming and groaning I love having him in me but yoh Lord gave him shame when I think of how I lost my virginity but I guess I'm dealing with it in my own way.

Lwandle:"Lesego go to bed now"

he just sucked on his hands not minding the idiot in front of him he was like phola Daddy I got this but Lwandle is not a patient man that he's defiantly not.

Lwandle:"take Lesego to his room we need to talk"

Me:"can't we talk with him here? I mean he doesn't

understand anything"

Lwandle:"oh so now we argue? I say this and you say that? "

Me:"No I was just saying"

Lwandle:"let's not get too comfortable please, can you take him to bed he's dosing off already"

I took the little man to his room and I sang him a lullaby till he dosed off and I fixed up his blanket

Me:"why did you fall asleep nawe chubby cheeks....
Now I have to talk to your father baby though
sleep tight my Prince"

I didn't close the door we don't close it we just switch off the lights I walked down stairs and now we can watch TV he was watching sports after a day without TV he expects me to watch sport . I sat on the couch across him

Me:"talk I'm listening"

He looked at me and just changed the channel

Him:"when you realise that your husband is calling

you'll know what to do"

Me:"but you said we'll talk and now you don't want to talk? Lwandle please"

He was busy changing the channels

Him:"I don't have the voice to be screaming so as I said you'll avail yourself when you want to talk to me.... And I hope it's soon cause I'm still hot once I'm cold I'll burst your uterus"

See what the Sokhulus have given me I slowly stood up and went towards his couch just to be pulled to seat on his lap.

Him:"where is that beautiful smile?"

Me:"even high school kids don't do this you know that"

Him:"because they don't have houses nor are they married but since I paid 200K for you I'll even paste you on the ceiling"

Me:"200K for what? I know you paid less than five

Grand"

Him:"and you think your father was happy with that? Listen the money I have been giving them was for lobola..... I'd never pay someone a bribe let alone they don't even see you so why should I brother?"

Me:"oh wow Lwandle you are heartless.... Mxm let me go"

Him:"No seat here and don't fight me"

Me:"phela what you are doing is not sexy at all just so you know"

Him:"you are sexy for both of us...now give daddy a kiss"

Me:"whose daddy?"

Him:"Lesego and Lumko"

Me:"you have another child?"

He nod with a broad smile on his face

Him:"still making her and soon she'll be in here"

He rubbed my tummy

Him:"so give daddy a kiss"

Me:"tell Lesego and Lumko to kiss you, I just want to go to bed since you don't know what you wanted to talk about"

Him:"when you want to withdraw money from a bank account what do you do? Do you just go there and"

Me:"you are not a bank account though I do need your cards for my shopping "

Him;"just give me a kiss but I'll have to groan three times before you stop"

Me:"keep the stuff to yourself the less gossip the better"

Him:"it's about your position at work"

Me:"what about it?"

Him:"no kiss first and if I don't groan it doesn't count"

Me:"twice? "

Him:"thrice"

Me:"once"

Him:"fine twice and BJ"

keep it to yourself then I mean I'm busy
throwing up but you want to add to my worries"

Him:"I'm joking but I'm serious about the kiss part "

Me:"let me seat down"

He unlocked his hold on me and I sat down besides
him I pulled him towards me and we kissed but I
have a secret weapon in between the kiss I just
unbuttoned his jeans and slipped my hand in them
taking his junior into my hand and stroked him
causing the senior to groan he pulled away from the
kiss.

Him:"that's not fair"

Me:"you didn't put up rules now one more"

I tried to kiss him but he moved away

Me:"Lwandle.... Lwandle kiss me"

Him:"stop forcing me woman that's salutory rape"

Me:"futsek kiss me now before I really lose it"

He burst out laughing he was biting his fingers and
oh yeah he has these long fingers longer than
mine he has long stuff everywhere even he
himself is long .

Him:"now you are threatening me? God performs
miracles you know that, come let me kiss you before
you start crying for my lips"

Me:"I'd never cry for your lips psst acting as if they
are food"

Him:"wanna bet?"

Me:"just tell me about the job offer and stop playing
with my head"

Him:"oh yeah you are starting tomorrow morning.....
Now can I play with your head?"

Me:"No, why so soon?"

Him:"I don't trust that Culu dude I think he might
come back and do stuff to you"

Me:"so you are doing this to protect me big boy

cares"

Him:"who wouldn't care for all of this.....get on me"

Me:"why?"

Him:"cause I said so come get on..."

I got on him with my legs resting on his sides he just moved his hands slowly down my waist and took a gruesome grab of my ass.

Him:"as I was saying who wouldn't care for all this ass....uh uh let me touch I don't wanna touch you only when we are having sex so let me touch"

Me:"I don't touch you inappropriately"

Him:"you were busy gripping on me not so long ago so let's not lie... "

Me:"not so tight Lwandle....for the love of God not so tight"

Him:"what are you talking about I'm just massaging my wife's ass.... Can I ask?"

Me:"yeah?"

Him:"why are you like this while your little sister us

thin"

Me:"I used to be fat and that's when my heart problems started also some skin problems so after the surgery I decided to change my lifestyle"

Him:"you're still fat though"

breath Penelope breath Nana

Me:"you'll sleep on the couch"

Him:"don't make me do this to you not now please...."

Me:"what? I'd kill you this time around"

Him:"for what? I was going to say I'd sneak into bed so why would you kill me?"

Me:"mxm you are busy poking me so stop it"

Him:"junior is begging to play with your daughter"

Me:"she's tired junior plays rough"

Him:"he'll be gentle just let them play just this once"

Me:"but he'll hurt her when he's in the mood"

He chuckled

Him:"I thought we were talking about kids....what mood will he be in?"

Me:"what would a kid be poking me for? Lwandle I'm serious stop moving me up and down like that"

He chuckled and just kissed my neck I had to moan cause the way he was working me is just another thing even when we are still wearing clothes like this he was now removing my shirt but his phone rang

he cursed and just took it to answer busy rubbing my ass my man can multi task so I helped him by kissing his neck while he was busy with his call and he didn't even seem disturbed at all he just attended me and the call † ♀ if it was me I'd be losing my ability to formulate a sentence he hung up and just threw the phone on the coffee table.

Him:"let's go out?"

I shook my head

Him:"please that was Sisanda and they have a tiny get together and everyone is bringing a partner I

haven't been to these in months please love"

Me:"we have a baby Lwandle... You go I'll stay behind"

Him:"I don't... "

Me:"I'll be fine I promise I'll call you if I feel like I need you...just go and have fun"

He smiled and just attacked my lips with a kiss

Him:"you're the best wife a man could ask for you know that? Thanks"

I just nod and believe me today was couch day cause I got another panel beating on the couch he left me powerless and he was proud of himself about it he spanked my ass a bit.

Him:"come get up"

I got up and almost fell cause of the wobbly feet but he caught me Chuckling.

Him:"don't fall Ma'Sokhulu, turn around baby"

Me:"Lwandle "

Him:"one for the road "

He turned me around and just got in from the back
he threw himself in me not that gentle stuff † ♀ I
screamed like my whole life depended on it cause it
did actually

Him:"sorry by mistake....I'm sorry baby,I'm sorry okay?
Lolo? Lolo I'm sorry"

this side he was banging me not playing but he's
busy saying that he's sorry.

Him:"Lolo?"

Me:"mmh?"

Him:"I'm sorry okay"

Me:"mmmh"

Him:"are you angry? Talk to me,don't be angry"

Me:"I'm not....Lwandleeeee! I'm not angryyy"

He was fucking me hard so I had to moan and that
just made him happy to even spank my ass so hard

even the neighbours heard it.

Him:"say that again..... Say my name"

I shook my head and just got a panel beating on my ass that made me beg him to stop. When he felt satisfied with his job he stopped and slowly pulled out I was so powerless that I just pushed him off me and threw myself on the couch.

Him:"want me to carry you upstairs? "

I shook my head and spread my legs I needed some air

Him:"never do that while I'm still here I'll hurt you"

Me:'ain't you going to some get together with your friends?"

Him:"close up here first.... "

he pushed my legs together but they opened again

Him:"Penelope" he warned

Me:"I'm tired Lwandle it ain't like anyone else can see that I'm naked so leave me alone"

He clicked his tongue and just got one the couch I quickly sat up straight and closed my legs

Him:"I'll hurt you now dress up"

Me:"I'm tired carry me upstairs"

Him:"when you said no the first time what were you thinking? Come "

I got on his back and he carried me up the stairs to our room and safely delivered me to our bed.

Him:"I'll order pizza for you okay...."

Me:"okay will you be here to get it?"

Him:"no I'll pay for it just don't fall into deep sleep "

I nod I'm tired and he tells me not to fall into deep sleep he covered me up with the fleece blanket and just kissed the side of my head. he knows I didn't do this to myself so he has to work hard to make me comfortable so that he can be blessed again the next time he needs blessings

Lwandle

I'd like to say Penelope is lazy but she's not she hold her ground pretty well and challenges me whenever she feels the need to so me leaving her and going to this little party is just me being an idiot but I did say I'd come so what Penelope did denying to go with me is great I don't want to introduce her to the underworld not now not ever even this wedding she wants it'll be a private ceremony just our immediate families and friends no colleagues and shit just the people close to us . I went to take a shower and after I dried myself, applied some body lotion and decided to wear black black torn up jean and black T-shirt with my black bikers jacket then black Timberland. I gave Lolo a Peck on the lips and took my stuff walking out to go and check on Lesego who was sleeping so peacefully just like his mommy, I slowly picked him up and went with him to my bedroom he'll sleep with Lolo till I get back he has to protect her.

Me:"Lolo I brought Lesego.... Don't squash him okay"
She heard me cause she just tapped besides her and I placed him down just for him to be hugged

mission accomplished I left them to rest and yeah I did order that pizza for Lolo and I gave the guard some money before I left I mean I'll have to buff up security around the house now I don't wanna risk it anymore

To Be Continued

[11/2, 21:11] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 26

.

Pεn op ☆

I was really tired and that ain't a joke Lwandle does things like it's the end of the world my entire body hurts but I woke up cause Lesego was crying dude your father was serious when he said he burst my uterus and this side you are busy crying I got up to check why he was crying and he was crying cause of the air coming from the balcony Lwandle is crazy how could he leave the door open like this? I

got up and just went to push it close and went to take Lesego since I woke up I'll use this to feed him and myself.

Me:"what time is it? I mean your father is not back yet and he said he'll be back soon"

I was busy rambling like he can answer me I took my phone checked the time and it was way past midnight he even forgot that he left two defenseless people at home when his crazy cousin is running loose this side with Lubanzi... I took the phone and Lesego and we walked downstairs this house has no secret cause I could see everything on the outside when we were at the dining room the glass just got shattered I quickly ducked covering Lesego who just decided to cry his lungs out I looked around and didn't see anyone it was dark so things were a bit blurry but the thing that shattered the window was not a rock fuck these windows are strong to be broken so easily my heart was on overdrive I hid behind the couch trying to hush Lesego and I called his father but I was shaking I was trembling . I called him over and

over and over and over and over again but his phone just sent me to voice mail

Me:"shh Sego please.... Let me think here"

I peaked at the door and when I didn't see anyone I quickly stood up and ran with Lesego upstairs and that's when the gunshots began I was now crying with Lesego I ran into the bathroom and hid there I clutched on Lesego busy trying to hush him,I'm sure they shot about 25 times and after that it was just quite this side Lwandle was not picking up at all tenth call and still nothing I thought it was over but our bedroom balcony door was also shattered I quickly covered Lesego's mouth and also bit my lower lip just to stop any sounds from escaping my mouth,I could hear stuff being thrown around in the room and they even came to the bathroom but turned or so I thought until gunshots began again I just placed Lesego in the bathtub † ♀ I was crawling to the nearest corner and I got hit on my hand I wanted to cry but I didn't I couldn't risk it. They shot and shot please stop please stop.

.

Lwandle

Fuck I was even tired I stood up from the guys and went to my car I think I left my phone there I was feeling hot so I took off the jacket and the phone was in there I opened up the car and yeah I did leave my phone there and I found all 36 missed calls from Lolo this late? I called her back but got no answer I called her about three times but still nothing this is messed up and I don't think she wanted to tell me that she misses me I went back inside and just pulled Sisanda to the side.

Me:"dude I think something happened to my wife, she's not picking up"

Him:"she's sleeping come on"

Me:"after 36 missed calls all a second apart? Listen I think I'll need backup let's go"

Him:"and them?"

Me:"they will understand come on but don't tell them that we are rushing to my wife.... You'll find me

outside"

Him:"it's cool let's go I'll hurry back to them"

I nod and he just pat my shoulder we rushed out with me trying to call Lolo and I was about to really lose it when she picked up.

Me:"Ma'Sokhulu?"

I just heard heavy breathing and Lesego crying in the background this stupid car is slow

Me:"talk to me Mama.... Lolo are you okay?"

Her:"I'm dying....it hurts Lwandle "

Me:"I'm on the way hang in there I'm almost there I promise"

Her:"I can't hold him and he's in the bathtub..... He'll freeze to death"

Me:"Lolo what happened? Whose in the bathtub? "

She coughed a little

Her:"Lesego..... I had to hide him Lwandle my hand hurts hurry up please he's cold"

Me:"I'm on the way mommy just try to get him out please.... I'm almost there okay"

Her:"okay"

I didn't hang up so that I could listen to her and she didn't either WTF happened to my family though I was driving like a maniac even Sisanda's car was no longer visible behind me thank God there is no traffic the moment I drove in I jumped out and ran towards the house I saw the front door shattered I got in and saw the living room in shambles I ran upstairs to my room and it was also in shambles

"Rider there is no one in this room bruh..."

Me:"check in the study....I'll be there soon"

I walked around the room I didn't see any sign of the people who did this so I went to the bathroom I tried to open the door but it was locked so I had to kick it open

Me:"Lolo? Lolo wake upBaby wake up please"

She moaned a bit I took Lesego from her and handed him to Sisanda who just walked in,I picked

up Lolo

Sisanda:"where are you taking her?"

Me:"she fucking needs a Doctor look at her"

Sisanda:"fuck that the police will start snooping we'll sneak her in my practice under a different name let's go"

Me:"that'll take time....she needs a Doctor seriously"

Sisanda:"I'll treat her Rider calm down she'll be fine... Let's go"

Me:" I'm going to kill all the dick heads who did this I promise... I'll hunt them down and I know where to start"

Sisanda:"focus on one thing at a time okay.... Let's get them treated"

We walked to my Jeep and I decided to ride at the back with Lolo and Lesego and Sisanda did get her in under a fake name I wasn't thinking straight at all I was going crazy at the thought that someone had the guts to even get into my house and ransack it like that I was pacing up and down outside the

ward where my family was it seemed like a life time to be exact the moment Sisanda came out of the room towards me I gave him my attention.

Me:"what's going on?"

Him:"they are fine just that the bullet grazed Lolo's arm but she's fine and you can see her if you want"

Me:"I think it's best I go and start searching for the guys who did this to them "

Him:"listen I'm not married so I don't know how this things work if your wife will be happy with that then let's go,I'll put the nurses in charge"

I rubbed my forehead

Me:"forget it let me check on her....Get the guys to the safe house they have to prep it I'm taking them there"

Him:"the one in the East side?"

Me:"uh uh North one, I need it ready so you'll have to go as well and just take the people you know are loyal to me and not Vilakazi "

He nod

Him:"consider it done"

Me:"thanks dude"

Him:"don't thank me you know I'd go to war with you..
"

We shoulder bumped and he walked away just leaving me there to battle with my own demons till I decided to go into the room and face the music. Well Lesego was sleeping and the only person awake was Lolo I walked towards her bed and just kissed her cheek making her to turn and look at me she didn't look pleased to see me at all she was angry and that's just putting it mildly.

Me:"Lolo babe I'm sorry"

She blinked countless times and just sat up straight I tried to help but I got slapped away

Me:"I didn't know that.... "

Her:"what are you?"

Me:"Lolo just...."

Her:"hey Sokhulu I asked you a question, what are you?"

I scratched my head a bit

Her:"talk or get out of my face,and I won't ask you again"

Me:"stop treating me like a child, for all we know it could be that boyfriend of yours"

I found myself shouting when I shouldn't be and the way she looked at me made me wish to take back everything and just start over and apologize

Her:"are you done? And I think we both know that Lubanzi is not my boyfriend and he can't do this"

Me:*really? He is the one who caused my accident or don't you know about it?"

She kept quite

Me:"you knew? Lolo were the one who thought up the whole plan?"

Her:"I'm not heartless like you okay I heard him speaking on the phone asking if it's done and when I

asked him he told me what he did I rushed to the hospital"

Me:"why didn't you tell me? Why lie?"

Her:"fuck that after what you put me through you should be happy that I even came there at that time.... Don't you dare try to turn this around from the fact that we almost died and you weren't picking up your phone"

Me:" I'm sorry babe I'm so sorry..... I left my phone in my jacket and the jacket was in the car"

Her:"you said you'll come back early Lwandle you left home around seven and you still stayed till midnight, did you forget that you left defenseless people at home. You know what you are and what you do but you still forgot about us"

Me:"Lolo forgive me please, I'll fix this I promise"

Her:"fix what? What are you?"

Me:"I'll tell you when we get home I promise I'll tell you everything"

Her:"I'm not going back to that house understand? I'd

rather sleep under a bridge than to go back there"

Me:"another one don't worry you'll be safe there I promise"

Her:"you are not sure and you know it, just get me out of here please"

Me:"rest a bit we'll leave in the morning"

Her:"mxm how is Lesego? I hope he's not hurt"

I rubbed her forehead

Me:"he's fine I'm sure just a little scared but he's fine Thank you for protecting him. He's lucky to have you as his mom"

Her:"mxm... Where is the doctor?"

Me:"I sent him to go and prepare the house for us"

Her:"okay then"

Me:"you won't ask questions? "

Her:" I don't beg and you know you'll tell me when you deem it fit"

She wasn't joking and her face said it all so I just

kept my trap shut and got on the bed she laid her head on my chest I didn't say anything after that I just let her rest and I also slept if you call staring at the ceiling till your eyes hurt sleeping than I slept but a lot of things were running through my mind who would go to such lengths just to ruin my house like that from the looks of things there he didn't want to kill them just to scare them but he hit Lolo he even ruined a house that cost me Millions it'll even cost me more to renovate it, cause truth is I ain't selling any of my houses I'd rather not live in them than to sell them

[11/2, 21:12] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 27♡

p n op ☆

I woke up in pain first I had broken bones now I'm shot what curse is this though huh I pressed the emergency button I need painkillers for this type of

pain well the nurse walked in she was even
strutting fuck bitch you ain't a model so just hurry
up

Her:"good...."

Me:"uh uh get me some painkillers please"

Her:"are you in pain?"

Me:"are you stupid? I just said pain killers, what else
would I be needing pain killers for? Just get me the
damn pills"

Her:"You could be a drug addict for all we know"

Me:"okay that's it you are getting fired....get the fuck
out of my room.... Get out now"

Drug addict my left foot I'm in pain and she's just
spitting out shit

Me:"get the fuck out.... And get me another
nurse,one who isn't incompetent as you,you still here?
I said get the fuck out"

I threw a pillow at her

"Woah Ma'Sokhule calm down"

Me:"get this bitch out of my room and get me another nurse Lwandle"

Lwandle:"why? What happened?"

That silly nurse wanted to go but Lwandle pulled her back

Lwandle:"what did you do to my wife?"

Nurse:"nothing sir.... I'll go get her the pills"

Me:"keep them I want a new nurse...fuck I want to go home"

Lwandle:"babe you can't go home now, let's wait till you are discharged"

Me:"fuck being discharged I just wanna go home so can you please get me out of here"

He looked at the nurse and motioned with his head that she leaves and she did better not be fucking my husband,he sat down and just kissed my forehead.

Him:"you sure can be a drama Queen do you know

that? I'm all yours so relax"

Me:"Lwandle? Lwandle?"

Him:"okay fine baby I'll talk to Sisanda and find out what's going on"

Me:"so can I get pain killers now? This hand is killing me"

Him:"I'll get your doctor..... You are even sweating"

Me:"I know that's why I say I need painkillers and tons of them"

He stood up and just walked out I'm in huge pain
bruh and I'd say it feels like I'm going to die crying is
a waste right now so I waited for the hubby to come
back and he did,he came with that friend of his
Sisanda or something there. He walked towards me
 this guy looks like Lubanzi but he's shorter than
him.

Lwandle:"hope you remember Sisanda"

I nod

Sisanda:"hi Lolo..."

Lwandle:"Penelope to you"

Sisanda:"dude shut up please...So how are you feeling? "

Lwandle:"she's in pain can't you see?"

Me:"exactly I'm in pain so can you just give me the pain killers?"

Sisanda:"let me check if you don't have an infection than we'll see"

Me:"what? I must stay with this pain till you run tests?"

Sisanda:"no I'll give you something for the pain so let me change the bandage"

Me:"can't you change it after the pain killers? I'm seriously in pain"

Sisanda:"it'll be painful when I do this so I'll give them to you after"

I nod and he put on his gloves then started removing the bandage then he sterilized my arm

before putting on a clean bandage. He did give me some painkillers and Lord knows they were fast cause soon I was out if it no pain nothing just me and sleep which I need Right now.

.

Culu

I got a call from that Vilakazi boy he better not get under my skin today I'm in a good mood don't need him spoiling it for me.

Me:"yeah? "

Him:"what did you do? Are you crazy I said don't hurt her"

Me:"and I didn't a stray bullet did I don't control those"

Him:"why shoot where she is?"

Me:"listen here.... I don't care about that girl understand? Whether she is shot in the head or not she's not my problem I want what I want and right now I'll do anything to get it"

Him:"Culu don't mess with me understand? I'll make your life a living hell"

Me:"all bark and no bite, just stay in your little hole and let the big guys take care of this"

Him:"we'll see about that I'm coming for you just hurt her and you'll have more than that cousin of yours to deal with"

He hung up did he have to waste my time like that though I went back to my sport watching waiting for Onthathile to finish cooking he's crazy if he thinks I'll let him ruin my plans the way things are going now Lwandle is about to crack and I'll keep on pushing till he does I know he can't resist the urge to fight and just spill blood a bit he'll have to fight back sooner or later and I'll be waiting for him.

.

Lwandle

I think I'm falling in love with Lolo i don't wanna fall in love but she's just pulling me towards her all the time she is beautiful, loving, warm, funny, clever

and forgiving just what I need to keep me going,
actually she's all that and more if I fall in love with
her now I don't know what would happen if
something like this was to happen again this get
her pregnant shit is not on fuck I can't get her
pregnant not now even I just might lose my focus
right now I have to deal with that thing I call a
cousin he'll know the real me soon.

We were standing outside Lolo's room cause I didn't
want to wake her.

Me:"dude we gotta move her while she's sleeping
like this"

Sisanda:"she could have an infection"

Me:"you already took the blood samples so come on
she has to be moved and you know it..... She can't
see where we are taking her,I want her to wake up
there"

Sisanda:"you know its far she might wake up along
the way"

Me:"sleeping pills or anything to keep her sleeping

that house is supposed to stay a secret"

He sighed

Sisanda:"we'll have to use the ambulance so it's cool"

Me:"so should I pack their clothes?"

He nod

Sisanda:"let me take the blood for testing I'll be back"

Me:"cool how long do you think she'll be out for?"

Sisanda:"an hour and a half now relax I'll be there so I'll put her to sleep "

I nod and he just pat my shoulder walking away from me so I went to pack the clothes I had brought her and Lesego then it was moving time she'll have to understand when she wakes up that this is for protection and I'd do anything to protect her cause even the ambulance was guarded by four cars all full with my men till we got to the house where guards we're ready and standing by for my orders. Sisanda was the one who'll be taking care of her and that's

how I want it. I left him busy getting her comfortable when I went to put Lesego in his room. My son just went through this horrible ordeal something I have never put him through but some wanna be thinks it's okay to put them through hell just for a company which he knows doesn't belong to him Culu and that wanna be gangster will deal with the real me not Lolo's Lwandle but the real Lwandle Sokhulu they think I still new in this just like them. They'll know why and how I started this gang shit if it's war they want then it's war they'll get it. Walking out of Lesego's room I bumped into Sisanda.

Me:"so what's going on?"

Him:"she's sleeping I'll be back with the blood work. So what are we supposed to do? Should we go after your cousin?"

I shook my head

Me:"that's what he wants,I'll hire another gang to do this one for me so that nothing leads to me"

Him:"kinda is a great plan you are killing two birds with one stone"

Me:"yeah I can't give that idiot more ammunition over me.....listen let me go and be besides my wife I wanna be there when she wakes up"

Him:"I'll be back so call me if you need me urgently "

Me:"cool thanks bro..... I owe you for this"

Him:"don't mention it don't forget call me if she acts up and check her temperature every five minutes if it's up a wet cloth should do it till I get here"

Me:"okay cool "

We did our handshake and just went our separate ways I went to my wife who was knocked out busy sweating so I went to get a cloth and started wiping the sweat off her face I pray she don't have an infection I need her to heal quickly she's the more subtle one between us so I know I'll make better choices when I'm with her,so I'll nurse her back to health

[11/2, 21:13] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 28♡

.

Luan ♡

I was woken up by this light shake and my hair being tugged on,so I woke up and found Lolo staring at me I rubbed her forehead with a smile on my face.

Me:"morning my love"

She coughed a bit

Me:"don't you ever scare me like that hear me? Don't you ever"

Lolo:"what happened? I feel like I have been dead for years"

Me:"you died for 8 minutes babe your heart stopped beating..... I thought I had lost you guys"

Lolo:"me and who?"

Me:"you and our baby.... Ma'Sokhulu we are a month and two weeks pregnant that's why you've been sick lately"

Lolo:"told you to cut these dreadlocks look now you

are a sangoma.... How do you know I'm pregnant?"

Me:"Sisanda gave me the blood works when he came a few hours ago and yeah you did have an infection but the antibiotics are kicking in"

Lolo:"and why did my heart stop? Didn't that affect the baby?"

I shook my head

Me:"you are both fine and I'm so so proud of you for not giving up on me and our family"

Lolo:"but I'm not ready to be a mom....what about school? I can't lose another year"

Me:"you'll go I'll even drive you every single day.... I'll even cook dinner"

Lolo:"and breakfast? I can't be going to school with a baby bump and you know it"

Me:"why? You'd be the most beautiful girl with a baby bump"

Lolo:"mxm where is Lesego? I'm tired of your ugly face now leave"

Me:"fuck you I'm handsome and my baby will be just like daddy"

Lolo:"just go and leave me and fetch my son"

Me:"no I wanna sleep I'm tired....are you hungry?"

Lolo:"no and where are we? I am certain this ain't the hospital and certain not your house"

Me:"well this is MY house not the first one but another one"

Lolo:"but why am I here? What if they come back for me? I can't be here"

Me:"don't stress no one knows where we are so don't stress"

Lolo:"so you can see the future now? You don't know what tomorrow holds Lwandle..... I don't wanna die so young"

I kissed her hand

Me:"and you won't,I'll protect you guys from now on. Don't you wanna see the entire house? It's quite beautiful"

Lolo:"I thought I asked to see Lesego"

Me:"he's sleeping and I don't want him to be crying then you giving him all the attention"

Lolo:"get on the bed"

Me:"you sure?"

She nod

I shrug and got on the bed I tried to kiss her but she moved away why am I here?

Lolo:"I'm in pain you idiot just hold me"

Me:"why didn't you say so? Jeez making a man think he'll be able to eat up all your juices"

Lolo:"not today please just hold me.... Just make me feel safe again."

I nod and just laid down besides her and she laid her head on my chest I was busy stroking her hair

Lolo:"when I was dead.... Did you panic? Or just

stand there crying"

Me:"real men don't cry woman please"

Lolo:"yeah right I'm sure you were crying like a wimp.... You such a cry baby carrot cake"

Me:"shut up and sleep please"

She chuckled and just snuggled close to me so I helped her cause she was hurting herself. I was tired so I didn't waste time in falling asleep and I guess she fell asleep too cause I heard her soft snores even sneezing wants to give me her flu thought we shared something special but now she wants to give me flu

.

Culu

I was busy just enjoying having Onthathile on top of me having her ride it like crazy when the door just opened actually it was broken in so Onthathile jumped off screaming and covering herself up when these guys walked in with balaclavas on pointing guns at us,if they are so confident why cover their

faces huh.

Me:"wtf do you want?"

This big dude just laughed looking at his friends who also joined in and laughed

"Continue fucking her we'll wait,don't want to send you to your ancestors horny now do we?"

Me:"I said the fuck do you want in my house? Want money? Jewellery? The fuck is it?"

"To teach you a lesson you'll never ever forget about messing with another man's family. Now I said fuck her and better be good porn to watch or I'll kill you"

I chuckled this mufuckers don't know me that well now do they

Me:"see some advice get out now while you still have a chance"

"Or what? Gon'be screaming like a wimp? Nigga I said fuck her now or should I do it for you?"

Me:"take your boys and leave my house"

Ontha:"babe let's do it "

Me:"shut up I'm not a porn star I won't jump to no freak's orders"

"Boy I'd jump to my order if I were you..."

Me:"and who are you?"

He chuckled

"You can call me the God father..."

being cocky in my house i just reached for my gun but it got shot out of my hand this mother fucker didn't shoot me what's he playing at huh

"Wtf were you planning to do? Shoot me huh? Boys teach this kid a lesson he'll never ever forget."

Here I was ready for them to beat me up but they just came for Onthathile they grabbed her by the hair busy screaming I held on her hand but they just held me down

Me:"fuck Fuck you for this I'm going to make you pay"

He chuckled

"Like to see you try.... Boys fuck her"

Me:"let her go your beef is with me..."

"Shut up please....."

Ontha:"Culu please..... Don't let them do this to me"

Me:"they won't do none to you babe don't worry"

"Don't worry nigga relax"

Ontha:"please stop them..... please "

I couldn't do none cause my hands were fucked and they rapped her I mean all ten of them did her how they like,but the boss didn't do nothing he was just holding on to my face forcing me to look at her getting raped. And the shit was just fucked up cause she was screaming and asking me to help her but I couldn't do anything for her then when they were done with her they shot her in the legs.

"You'll never ever cause trouble here are we clear?

You'll go back to your lousy America and leave things that are not yours alone,you'll run and not look back or we'll come for you and we'll make your life a living hell from head to toe. Let's go boys"

Me:"watch your back and tell whoever hired you to watch theirs too cause I'm coming for all of you"

He chuckled and turned around to look at Onthathile on the floor laying in a pool of her own blood he looked up at me and just shot her in the head.

Me:"No!! You filthy son of a bitch....you'll regret this I'll make you sorry"

He just motioned with his head and his boys walked towards me I got but I'm going to fight if they think I won't then they are crazy but before they could even touch me I was knocked out from the back.

"Enjoy prison pretty boy, have a little nice life being the wife"

I was slowly blacking out and I did with their voices busy echoing in my head as they laughed out of the room. Fuck Lwandle

[11/2, 21:13] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

ερ so 29♡

.

ρ η ορ ♡

See this sick feeling that has to wake me up every time is just fucking me over cause I was till enjoying my sleep when I felt the sudden urge to puke I got up and tried getting out of bed but Lwandle was holding on like I was dying so I tapped his hand and he just groaned nigga we ain't fucking and I know if I swallow the saliva that is busy in my mouth I'll defiantly throw up before I even reach the bathroom so I just pinched him and that woke him up.

Him:"huh?"

Me:"detach"

I was mumbling

Him:"what? "

Me:"move!!"

Him:"oh...sorry "

He let go of me and I quickly stood up but fuck my whole body hurts so I just fell down luckily I got on my knees Lwandle rushed to me and helped me stand up.

Him:"you okay?"

I nod busy holding on my mouth

Him:"you sure? You in any pain?"

I shook my head and just pointed at the bathroom or I think so cause is a new house all in all

Him:"come just don't puke on me"

He picked me up he'll have to work shame and the place I pointed at was not the bathroom I'm embarrassing the bathroom was just at our feet and I pointed besides us he slowly placed me down and I got on my knees and just released a the shit I had in me.

Him:"you okay?"

Me:"no.... Get out I'll be fine"

I'm throwing up and he asks me that are you okay do I look okay huh

Him:"babe I can't leave you like this"

Me:"than stop asking stupid questions... "

I flushed and used the toilet as leverage to stand up and walk towards the bathroom sink but he met me half way and just helped me get there I mean you could see the worry on his face I don't want to see him like this at all but I also can't hide the pain and if my heart stopped I know I'll be weak for a while not my doing so I'm scared for this baby I'm not strong to carry a baby and I know Lwandle is excited about being a dad again so I'll try to be strong just for him and Lesego I brushed my teeth and just splashed my face with some water maybe that'll wake me up I was about to take the face towel but Lwandle was already ahead of me wiping my face with that scary smile of his.

Me:"I'm sorry for being a pain just a few minutes ago"

Him:"Lolo you'll never be a pain no matter what

happens I'll be there understand?"

I nod and just got a kiss on my forehead

Him:"good now are my two favourite people hungry?"

I nod

Me:"but make sure that Lesego doesn't hear you saying that he just might pack up and go"

He chuckled and picked me up

Him:"he wouldn't dare..... So what should we name our son? LJ?"

Me:"what is LJ?"

Him:"Lwandle Jnr?"

Me:"no forget it,so that he can grown dreadlocks too?
No ways we'll think of something"

Him:"Lesley? "

Me:"no L names please"

He walked out of the bedroom

Him:"how about we eat by the pool? I'll get the chef to make something quick quick"

Me:"we have a chef?"

He nod with this self accomplished smile of his

Me:"since when?"

Him:"since you are injured and carrying my seed and this side I hate cooking so how about it? Can we?"

I nod

Me:"I'd like that "

Him:"okay let's get you downstairs first"

Me:"what about Lesego?"

Him:"the chef turns out to be Lesego's nanny too yay"

Me:"Nancy? You want Nancy..... "

Him;"no relax Ma'Sokhulu I fired Nancy this one we can trust relax my love and you are heavy do you know that?"

Me:"so you're saying I'm fat?"

Him:"yeah do you have a problem with that?"

Me:"I'll slap you"

Him:"I'll drop you it's a win win"

Me:"no it ain't your child will die"

Him:"that ain't fair....but you are heavy my love to be honest these stairs will make me quit being romantic"

I chuckled and just pulled his ear

Me:"I'll walk when we get back"

Him:"no wife of mine will walk while they are sick...I'll carry you my love we'll use the lift"

I like this Lwandle so much

Me:"thank you Sokhulu"

Him:"my pleasure "

He placed me near the couch and I sat down as he ran to the kitchen I think he's being kind and I can say I like this Lwandle with all of me and don't want him to disappear I'd die. He came back whistling this crazy tune he tried to pick me up but I stopped

him I mean he has to rest and I think I can walk for a little bit.

Me:"just support me I'll walk"

Him:"you sure?"

I nod

Me:"I'm sure just hold me"

He nod and just wrapped his arm around my waist I'm not that weak but he won't let me walk alone so this is the best for now cause when we got outside this house is in the forest like literally and it was beautiful it's like we are at the top of a mountain I just unhooked his hand from me.

Me:"Lwandle where are we? Cause this is beautiful"

He chuckled

Him;"at a safe place babe"

Me:"and why didn't we live here in the first place? I like it more"

Him:"this house ain't for raising a family so we won't be here for long too"

Me:"mxm I love it though.... Can we go and seat by the fire? It's beautiful"

Him:"it's hot babe maybe later on I promise once I put Lesego to bed we'll roast marshmallows there just the two of us"

Me:"promise?"

He nod and just took my hand

Him:"I promise Ma'Sokhulu"

Hearing him call me that he wrapped his arms around me and hugged me I laid my head on his chest listening to his heartbeat.

Me:"thank you Lwandle"

Him:"you welcome my love....you welcome "

He rubbed my head I'm starting to think my parents were right when they said he'll protect me.

Me:"I love you Lwandle Sokhulu "

wait did I just say that out loud what's wrong with me though. He broke the hug and stared at me

Him:"you what?"

Me:"I lo... I love you and I'll understand if you don't I mean you didn't marry me out of love just pity and that fact that..... "

He just placed his finger on my lips shutting me up

Him:"who said I don't love you? Waphapha yazi"

Me:"mxm "

Him:"I love you my woman and I certainly didn't marry you out of pity jeez I didn't pity you "

Me:"then why shut up first? "

Him:"I was surprised babe I mean you saying you love me I didn't think I'd hear that now"

Me:"it is weird me saying I love you after such a long time hey but I guess ish has to happen and a lot of ish has happened so I realised that I love you"

He stepped closer to me and just cupped my face lashing his lips on to mine I wanted to wrap BOTH my arms around his neck but since I'm a cripple for now it's just one so I wrapped it around his neck and just pulled him closer to me as he

wrapped his arms around my waist I was trying to maintain my balance of dancing on my toes but hey still in pain so I dropped but bae didn't quit he just came to my level slowly pushing me back, kissing and walking something we do professionally I was going down slowly but surely and I finally reached this soft bench he never stopped kissing me I never stopped savouring his lips well that's until a phone rang and God was he angry.

Him:"son of a bitch.... Black people and their bad timing, bad timing and you just call me"

He hung up and smiled at me I smiled back to have my lips attacked again I hope he knows that I'm sick and I can't be engaging in anything straineous at this point but I guess whoever was calling was serious but guess what Lwandle just threw the phone in the pool

Him:"nxa stupid people"

I was busy laughing when he said that cause he was

right above me rubbing his lips against mine

Him:"what's funny?"

Me:"you just threw your phone into the pool...."

Him:"what?! Holy shit baby that was the only phone we have here"

Me:"dive in hau maybe you might save it"

Him:"you reckon? Oh shit and it's your fault"

Me:"how is it my fault?"

Him;"you just have the yummiest lips on earth but I hate them now"

He pecked on my lips pulling on my lower lip as he stood up,he ran to the pool and just dived in clothes and all he's crazy right now and I like it cause he's not harming anyone he's just having fun and making me laugh while at it. He got out and just raised the phone up.

Him:"still working.. Fuck my phone is a genius "

Me:"yay tell me you took a selfie under water"

Him:"wtf is that?"

He was busy wiping the phone with his wet jeans
can someone tell me what is he trying to do when
he got to me I gave him a towel and he threw the
phone on my lap

Him:"wrap that in a towel for me please"

Me:"go change I don't want to get wet cause of you"

He smirked

Me:"not that kind of wet now go please or you'll even
a catch a cold"

Him:"you'll nurse me to health "

He kissed my forehead and his wet dreadlocks
were busy dripping on me the day I cut them will
be the day he'll regret it I swear, anyway he ran inside
I'm sure to change and I left to dry the phone which
is not Lwandle's old phone guess new phones
were necessary.

.

Culu

I slowly opened my eyes to realise that I had a gun fuck it now my prints are all over this shit I gotta get out of here and fast this side I was still dizzy but that don't matter I just have to vanish from SA so I stood up I looked around and I didn't see Onthathile's body even section on the carpet where she was laying on was cut off like no blood nothing at all so they only left me with the gun well big mistake I'll just dump this shit in the lake and I'm gone no jail nothing and I'll be able to plan my revenge on my precious cousin. I took a sports bag and just shoved everything in there all my important documents I packed it and I even took some money but it won't be enough so I'll have to draw up some. I hid the gun and walked out of the apartment complex I went to the parking lot and got into my car fuck this I'll deal with him far away I'm thinking from Mozambique I'm not far but still not in SA I'll come up with a better plan there so I went by the ATM and garage just to fill up and my long journey began I

drove around until I got to the boarder gate and when the officials stopped me I wasn't worried at all so I rolled down my window.

Me:"good evening officer"

He nod and just checked inside my car with his flashlight on busy blinding me

Officer:"where are you off to? "

Me:"oh nowhere specific just traveling around"

Officer:"I see,can I see some paperwork please"

Me:"yeah sure"

I gave him my passport and ID he went through them and just gave them to me

Officer:"you can go"

Me:"have a lovely evening "

I drove a bit and then the one in front of me just stopped me i mean your friend just checked me what more do you want.

Officer:"can you get out of the car please sir"

Me:"why is there a problem?"

He shook his head

Officer:"I'd like you to pop your hood for me something is leaking"

Me:"oh okay"

I went to the back and just opened the hood it was stuffed shame with sand those son of a bitches I'm going to rot in prison now it'll seem I was trying to dump the body in a another country and then coming back to SA flip.

Officer:*sir...what's going on here?"

Me:"I dunno"

Officer:"I'm afraid we'll have to arrest you we can't let you pass"

Me:"I didn't do anything this ain't me come on"

Officer:"call for back up.... Sir hands on the car and spread your legs"

Me:"come on I'm sure we can talk about this"

Officer:"hands on the car"

I just did as he instructed and he frisked me finding the gun and that was the final nail to the coffin he handcuffed me and took me to the van as they waited for others and when they came they searched my car and found Onthathile's body under all the sand why didn't I check the car though huh I'm such an idiot no denying.

[11/2, 21:13] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 30♡

.

Lwan ♡

.

I wanted to dance and just do shit † ♀ I can't believe Lolo said she loves me,she said it first while I was struggling to say it but she just said it I know she wasn't planning it but she did and now that we said it for the first time we can continue saying it,fuck I even threw my phone in the water to show

that I was had temporary insanity when I heard her saying that and now I was smiling alone while changing I wore my sports wear just don't feel like dressing up and anyway I'm going out long as I told the chef to prepare food for my wife I'm cool and I'm sure she'll shout when I come back but she'll have to get over herself and listen to reason cause everything I'll be doing from now on is to protect her and the kids no one else so her shouting will be her just doing what is compulsory. I went downstairs to the kitchen to check if Lee was done with the food and she was I don't know what pregnant woman like to eat but she does so yeah I hope Lolo likes the food.

Me:"hey can you make sure she eats like all of her food? "

Lee:"why wouldn't she eat?"

Me:"my wife has baby tendencies sometimes so if she didn't finish call me"

Lee:"I think I can handle her"

Me:"no you can't she hot headed too so just call me"

Lee:"okay it's cool then be safe"

Me:"protect her for me please..... I know this is a safe house and all but you gotta keep her safe cause we don't know what might happen while I'm away and....."

"You are leaving?"

Holy shit I thought she was weak to be walking around I took a secretive deep breath and turned around to find her with teary eyes already.

Me:"babe I'm going to check out some stuff and I'll be back"

Lolo:"you just said we don't know what might happen while you are away Lwandle..... What if they come back for me?"

Me:"Lee can you like excuse us for a moment"

Lee:"sure and it was nice to finally meet you Mrs Sokhulu"

When Lolo is angry she doesn't care even if you say she looks nice she just wants to vent out that anger but right now I didn't sense anger she was scared

that's why she didn't talk to Lee. I waited for her to leave and just picked up Lolo placing her on the kitchen counter.

Me:"my love look at me... Baby trust me I'll be safe and I'll be back home in a jiffy I promise"

Tears just flowed out on their own I mean she was unresponsive even to them tears she was just staring at me I wiped them away but why is she crying like this now I feel bad by wanting to go but I have to make sure that Culu was really taken care of.

Me:"Ma'Sokhulu please my love..... Please baby stop crying I promise I'll be back"

Lolo:"don't go I'm scared"

Me:"I know you are but I trust these people I have put here they'll protect you and our babies until I get back okay?"

I kissed her forehead

Me:"want to go back to the pool?"

She shook her head

Lolo:"I want you.... I want to go with you"

Me:"No! Uh uh Lolo you are going to stay here understand? Don't you dare"

Lolo:" please don't leave me"

Me:"I'll be back quickly I promise I'll even go by the mall and buy you your favourite chocolate"

Lolo:"I don't want that I don't want anything "

Me:"what do you want?"

Lolo:"I want you.... I want my husband"

Me:"my love look at me..... Lolo please look at me"

She lazily raised her head and stared at me

Me:"just give me two hours tops and I'll hurry back.....just two hours"

Lolo:"two hours? "

I nod

Lolo:"and you'll be back home after two hours? You promise?"

Me:"I'll hurry things up and try to be back home in two hours"

I pecked her lips and just wiped her tears away

Me:"you'll be safe and I'll come back I promise"

I pecked her lips

Me:"okay? Lolo please "

Lolo:"okay but you have to hurry back.... Promise me that after you are done you'll hurry back"

Me:"I promise I'll call you when I'm on my way back..."

She nod and just moved her tiny hand over my cheek if y'all remember she has a little voice that's just so cute now that I think about it she full of love her tiny hand holds a lot of love I leaned close to her and brushed her lips against mine than just kissed her she replied and we kissed slowly lingering kisses hearing her moan just made me know that she's now on heat so I pulled away and pecked her lips.

Me:"wanna go back to the pool?"

She nod

Me:"want me to carry you there"

Lolo:"mmh"

Me:"I see who brought you here? Now you can't walk"

Lolo:"Lwandle "

Me:"fine come don't cry"

I picked her up and she was giggling this girl though is misusing me like crazy I put her down on the bench and kissed her forehead. I was about to walk away but she pulled me back.

Lolo:"Lwandle wait"

Me:"yes?"

Lolo:"I love you"

Me:"I know I love you more my love"

I pecked her lips and left after that before she starts crying again cause Lord knows she's a baby in every form.

.

Penelope

The moment Lwandle left all that fear came back I know he said I have guards and all but I haven't seen not even one guard just that Lee girl speaking of which she came to the back holding a tray of food now I don't trust anyone at all.

Lee:"here you go Lwandle said you should eat"

Me:"mmh thanks"

She didn't move she was standing over me and I hate it when someone stands over me.

Me:"is there anything else?"

Lee:"Wonder what you fed him to him so sloppy?"

Me:"what?"

Lee:"I mean Lwandle for him to be so soft"

Me:"do I have to had fed him anything for him to love me? I guess I didn't get that memo"

Lee:"he has never been like this before with other girls"

Is she for real right now I mean is she really going to play the bitter ex with me she won't win you know

Me:"I see,when you say other girls are you included? Cause I'd understand if seeing someone you once loved or had a crush on being in love with someone else"

Lee:"I don't know what you are busy blabbing about..."

Me:"ooh okay and to answer your first question.... I fed him a truck load of love and undivided attention for him and his son,served fresh every single day..... You should have tried that while you still had a chance"

She clicked her tongue

Lee:"he was right you do have baby tendencies... And they are not sexy"

I chuckled

Me:"for you they ain't but for him.... Mmh you don't wanna know and you don't wanna find out what he'll do to you once I start with my baby tendencies, also

just saying"

She was just staring at me im pretty I know so I sat up straight so that she can get a better view im joking I was about to eat.

Me:"umh if that's all can you like excuse me now I'm sure Lesego needs your attention"

She rolled her eyes.

Lee:"he said I must watch you eat"

Me:"well I said go I'd like to eat in peace.... And don't you think just because he told you I have baby tendencies means I'll let anyone walk all over me.. Now you may go and check on Lesego please"

She turned on her heels and left me busy telling me about having baby tendencies how does that involve her it's none of her business I had my food in peace damn I was hungry as hell but blame it on Lwandle's baby he/she is making me eat like I'm crazy this side I fell asleep right after eating see I'm getting lazy cause of this baby

I got woken by a sloppy kiss on the cheek and

nibbling on my ear when I turned around and opened my eyes I was covered in a blankie and Lwandle was standing over me with a smile on his face.

Me:"this ain't two "

Him:"haibo I'm back ain't I? And I brought you this....
Chocolate cake and chocolate"

I sulked

Me:"but it's supposed to be red velvet cake,nuts,
vanilla ice cream and chocolate"

Him:"and I'm the best husband ever see.....I got
everything you just said"

A smile crept up on my face and just took the paper
bag

Me:"where is the pizza?"

Him:"uh uh my child will be born obese so no fatty
foods exceeding these ones plus you ate"

Me:"fine.. Ice cream time"

I took the ice cream tub but he snatched it away
from me

Him:"it's cold you'll eat it tomorrow "

Me:"but I want it now, give me please"

Him:"no baby eat your cake or nuts not the ice cream"

Me:"I want it though.... Please just two spoons"

He shook his head and stood up taking the cake and Ice cream with him I hate him for making me crave for it this much then pull it away from me he came back with a packet of mallows.

Him:"wanna go the fire now?"

I nod with this heavy grin on my face

Him:"and we can fry some mellows right?"

Me:"and have ice cream"

Him:"don't push your luck just mallows and the stuff you are holding "

Me:"did you put Lesego to sleep?"

Him:"uh uh Lee had done it so now I can focus on

you my big baby"

I wanted to roll my eyes but that's just me asking for a slap so we went to seat by the fire and he began roasting mallows while I just ate them well some with his saliva cause he'd force me to kiss him so that I can get a mallow

Him:"we should stop this kissing stuff you are still hurt"

Me:"mmh... Can I ask?"

Him:"anything my love"

Me:"did you and that Lee girl ever date or sleep together?"

He chocked

Him:"hmm why you asking?"

Me:"just asking so what is it?"

Him:"umh okay yeah we once slept together a month before I married you"

Me:"tell her that please and she shouldn't fart on my

head asking me what I fed you to make you love me"

Him:"she said what?"

Me:"just that.... Now give me that mellow and stop staring at me"

He kissed my neck

Him:"I love you okay don't be threatened by them girls...I love you and once you heal I'll fuck you"

Me:"I wanna fuck you too but after I give birth "

Him:"that's rubbish when will you give birth?"

Me:"you got me pregnant so deal with the consequences "

Him:"mxm"

Me:"okay maybe once khe but you'll have to be careful "

He smiled and attacked my neck with kisses like making me moan

Fuck we kissed till he even decided to give me head

bruh right outside God we have sinned cause we are supposed to this in our bedroom not here but Lwandle doesn't listen not that I told him to stop well we got disturbed when someone cleared their throats thank God we were kissing so we pulled away.

Lwandle:"yea?"

Lee:"I wanted to know what you'd like to eat for supper"

Lwandle:"any preference baby?"

Me:"umh chicken stew I think so"

Lwandle:"yeah just cook the chicken stew and some salads okay"

Lee:"yeah sure I'll see what I'll add it with"

Lwandle:"cool"

She walked away but busy staring at me she's not killing me so what do I care is she stares or not I just enjoyed being in Lwandle's arms with him busy rubbing my tummy and damn it felt good I was even yawning but I couldn't fall asleep cause

Lwandle was keeping me busy with stories
making me laugh till I couldn't no more

[11/2, 21:14] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 31♡

.

p n op ❀

.

I mean I want to go back home now instead of being
cooped up in this house and Lwandle was serious
was when he said this house has intense security
wait till it's 7pm and you'll see them like a flock of
bees with their guns hanging around busy calling
each other you'd swear they are guarding the
president I'm scared of guns ever since one left
it's mark so you can imagine what I did to
Lwandle he's always running away when I start
crying I'm not doing things on purpose but guns
scare me plus it irritates Lee or whatever her name
is she hates it when he's comforting me but what

does she want he's my husband and I'm his wife it's his duty to look after me. I was walking downstairs wearing a short distressed jean, black crisscross crop top and a fridge kamino with my slippers hair tied up when I'm here I'm a zombie cause Lwandle tied up my hair I hope this baby is girl so that she can know that her father is worthless at this making a girl pretty stuff shame and I'm wearing this crop top cause soon I'll be showing and believe me no more crop tops cause they have already started showing me magazines with clothes 'suitable' for pregnant woman so all my clothes will be discarded until I give birth

"What are you wearing"

Me:"hello my love... What are you eating?"

Him:"what are you wearing? "

Me:"clothes Lwandle and don't tell me to go and change please"

Him:"turn around and go to the room to wear

different clothes"

Me:"Lwandle! "

Him:"I didn't say go and change did I? Now off you go"

Me:"don't wanna.... Where is Lesego?"

Him:"Lolo I said go and change please"

I shrug

Me:"it's hot mara do you want me to faint? What if I put someone in danger"

I wiggled my eyebrows and he just clicked his tongue standing up coming towards me

Me:"Lwandle I'll go change hau wait"

I was laughing but he wasn't I turned on my heels and ran upstairs with him hot on pursuit I was about to shut the door but he pushed the door open and caught me before I could even run

Him:"why are you running?"

Me:"I'm not running I'm exercising it's good for the baby"

Him:"do I look stupid? "

I shook my head

Him:"change these things of yours and cover up"

He let go of me and I just had my tiny tantrum busy mumbling whatever came to my mind it's hot but I should cover up

Lwandle:"Amen now change before you bore me"

Me:"but it's hot I'll be sweating and that's disgusting"

Lwandle:"Lolo you are pregnant just wear a longer T-shirt fine you can wear the shorts but a shirt babe please"

I sulked looking the other way

Me:"I don't want a shirt"

Lwandle:"then don't come where I am you stay up here till you feel like wearing a shirt"

He was about to walk away but I pulled him back

Me:"fine I'll wear a shirt, don't be angry with me please"

Lwandle:"sometimes you make that hard for me you know that..... Come let's get you in a shirt not this"

Me:"yours not mine"

Him:"don't push it"

He got me his shirt anyway this baby is on point

Him:"when is this hand healing again?"

I shrug it's not that painful anymore but he doesn't know that and I know he's asking cause he wants some juice not in the mood you know but hey guess who tried his luck.

He took off my shirt slowly kissing my chest going to my neck sucking on it busy giggling.

Me:"still in pain"

Him:"I'll be gentle I promise.... You won't even feel a thing"

Me:"woah now you are lying I'll defiantly feel something "

Him:"but you like it don't you? Even knocked you up"

Me:"okay let go of me"

Him:"yeah let's say I'm sorry for saying that but baby come on I have been a too boy haven't I?"

Me:"let me wear my crop tops till I show then you would have been the best"

Him:"Lolo no please think about how my son feels being left all naked,the humiliation my love"

Me:"and what about when he sees your what what busy dangling in me"

He chuckled

Him:"babe please I'm starving here"

I smirked and took the what what of my hand with this painful hiss cause it's still a bit painful you know.

Him:"sorryI'm sorry babe,sorry neh"

Me:"oh shut up will ya,sorry sorry. I heard the first sorry and I appreciate it no need for seconds"

Him:"just wanted to make sure you know"

Me:"pick me up please"

Him:"that'd make you happy?"

I nod with a smile on my face

Him:"okay"

He picked me up with my legs wrapping around his waist

Him:"don't hurt your hand"

Me:"you hurt it and stop squeezing my butt,it kinda turns me on"

Him:"having you in my arms turns me on..."

He kissed me and I responded he slowly went to lay me down on the bed slowly being gentle I moaned a bit from pain.

Him:"sorry"

He mumbled in the kiss how many sorry are you going to say just stop apologising please since I never wore a shirt he went down on my neck sucking on it making me gasp as I took in a handful of his dreadlocks I like them though,well not me but his

baby likes daddy's dreadlocks the muffing on my body went down to my boobs were he took off my bra throwing it somewhere in the room and cupped my now sensitive boobs why the sudden sensitive to his touch

Me:"they hurt Lwandle"

Did he listen he just squeezed them licking both nipples sending that tingling sensation down my spine he kept on exchanging them busy sucking them okay he hasn't penetrated me yet but this felt good and the moaning I had going on he twirl his tongue around my nipples he stopped sucking them and just rubbed them slowly massaging them

Him:"do they still hurt my love"

I slowly shook my head

Him:"every time they start to hurt tell me"

Me:"what if you are at work?"

He shrug and just pulled down my shorts busy slapping my ass took off his clothes and we were all left naked with his junior hard and ready for

action it still scares me even now but he doesn't have to know he pulled me down a bit putting a pillow under my pillow making them two he's going to be rough I moved one just to get stared at Him:"Lolo put it back"

I wanted to sulk but got a slap on the thigh so I did and he came over me kissing me going up to my lips as he rubbed my cheek I moaned in his mouth he pushed in one finger making me flinch a bit so he pushed in one more going circles in me he pulled them out as I was about to pop and he just came in me I screamed in his mouth "sorry" he mumbled in between the kiss he pulled away from the kiss and just stared down at me with a smirk on his face the moment he lifted my legs he thrust in slowly holding on my knees it took place at bruh he did me good making me praise and worship him the moment he stopped I just wrapped my legs around his waist.

Him:"and now?"

Me:"who said stop?"

He chuckled and pecked my lips

Him:"even Samson rested even though he was called the strongest man"

Me:"you are not Samson..... I don't want you to stop"

Him:"oh so now I don't have a carrot?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"for the love of God move on and just fuck me"

Him:"let me go and drink some water you know pleasing you ain't an easy task..... Even picking you up is hard so I'll be back"

He kissed my forehead and just pushed my legs apart and got off me wearing his jeans and not undies

Him:"you wet the bed didn't you "

Me:"Fuseg don't even come back"

I got into the blankets ignoring his ass he's not wearing his undies this guy is embarrassing you know like every time we do this after he doesn't wear

his undies he is so not cool. his excuse is not for your ears shame it's stupid apparently after having sex his dick is still hard and wearing them tight undies hurt that's why he only wears his jeans,he even hates the thing called a condom Sokhulu man can kill you shame.

"Mamakhe I brought you some cake want it?"

CAKE I quickly sat up straight and got a plate filled with cake and yoghurt I quickly snatched it away and kissed his cheek.

Me:"thank you"

He nod lord knows cake kills me I love it with all of me pregnancy vibes bruh and Lwandle feeds them all

[2 months later]

I had a mini baby bump the glow I had going on and we were back home and I mean that house where they shot me Lwandle forced me to go back but they had fixed it up and new decor and stuff so today Lwandle left without me to work

which was because I was lazy to even get out of bed
I was feeling a little under the weather.

[Cellphone rings]

I answered the call from Lwandle

Me:"babakhe?"

Him:"mamakhe....you Okay?"

Me:"mmh I'm feeling a lot better"

Him:"enough to avail yourself at the office? I need
your help"

Me:"you took the car"

Him:"Lolo I bought you a car use it"

Me:"it's black okay a black Cooper "

Him:"so it's still a car so get here"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I need a new car one that's not black, black
scares the baby"

Him:"go eat you are light headed "

Me:"yeah love you too"

I hung up now I have to change from my shots and baby Tee to some formal shit. I wore a ribbed knit bodycon dress and black strapped wedges I did my make up and just left my hair as it is I took my handbag and packed everything I'll need including car keys and off I went to the office driving a black cooper when i got there I just got welcomed by Lwandle like he was waiting for me to arrive cause he was already standing outside the lift

Me:"what's going on?"

He just pulled me out

Him:"I think I'm going crazy"

Me:"you think? Slow down or I'll break a leg"

We got on the second lift leading to his office

Me:"Lwandle what is wrong with you?....you're starting to scare me"

Him:"I just told you I think I'm losing my mind"

Me:"so? Am I going to lead the search party?"

Bruh I pulled from the lift to office and it was locked
my advice once you find out that your husband
has DID please run away. We sat down on the couch
and he just attacked my lips with a kiss a rough
one he better not be horny or so help me God I'll
walk out of here on a stretcher he seems to love sex
these days. I pulled away

Me:"what's wrong?"

Him:'nothing just wanted you here and for us to have
sex"

Me:"I almost died you know just for me to come here
and suck your dick?"

Him:"yeah pretty much"

I give up shame anyway I gave him the sex he
wanted then helped him with some paperwork
believe me we had sex more than working I thought
only pregnant woman love sex

[11/2, 21:14] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

ερ so 32♡

ćULU

Well I would say prison is not that bad cause here I'm busy planning my revenge without any disturbances well if Lwandle thought I'd just let him be than he's mistaken he'll defiantly pay one way or the other he won't know what hit him this time around I mean I'm in prison just his pregnant little wife will have to pay the price don't even ask how I know about her pregnancy I just know and to be honest this makes it more fun for me cause no one will suspect me the jail bird.

"Culu Sokhulu!! You have a visitor"

I got up from my bunk bed and just went to the guard

Me:"who is it?"

"Come and stop asking me questions"

I nod okay then let it be he cuffed me and took me to the visiting area I know that guy and it was my dear cousin he's come to gloat I'm sure but I didn't turn back that'd be rude of me I went to him sat down he had this smirk smile on his face told you he's here to gloat.

Him:"Culu Sokhulu how are you?"

Me:"couldn't be better Lwandle or should I say Bruce"

He chuckled shaking his head

Him:"well nice try but it won't work,not anymore"

Me:"oh yes since you got Penelope..." I chuckled "how is the beautiful thing? Still coping after being rapped by her husband? She sure has guts being with you after everything you put her through"

Him:"she's stronger than you think you know, you bringing up her past won't make me go crazy cause I know she has forgiven me dear cousin so still it won't work"

Me:"what? I'm just saying I mean are you sure the

child she's carrying is not one of rape?"

He furrowed his eyebrows

Him:"are you that desperate? You are pathetic do you know that? Quit it already I have moved on and so has Penelope "

I shrug

Me:"just asking you know after all prison is dull"

Him:"well I'd like to keep you entertained but I have to go since visiting hours are looong over. I'd like to come again it's nice seeing you in orange, kinda brings out your eyes"

He grinned at me and stood up

Him:"oh and next time you decide to mess with me I'll personally make sure that you receive your mother's head in a nice pretty orange box matching with your new attire"

Me:"she's you fucking aunt"

Him:"uh no she ain't she just married into the

Sokhulu family and gave birth to a brat like you. And what's an aunt compared to my parents?"

He smiled

Him:"you wanted to dance with the devil now don't get cold feet now please... See you around "

He walked past me he won't kill my mom he's just bluffing I know he won't do it well the guards took me back to my cell where reality hit me I gotta get my mom far away from here if I want a chance at succeeding she has to be far but I'm still planning this no need to rush her.

.

Lwandle

I drove back home after going to see Culu in prison and I can tell he's still up to his stupid tricks but who said I'm freaking out two can play this game and I have the upper hand right now he's stuck in my territory and I'm stuck in his which means whatever he does I can counter it. I will have to lie to Penelope cause she left the office before me the office just

that word makes me excited I mean I have never been excited to go to work but now I am † ♂i parked the car next to the black Cooper which apparently is scaring the baby her hormones are on overdrive so she doesn't know what to do with them instead she is busy making my life difficult can't she give birth already and I'll rest a bit. I walked into the house from the garage and that leads me through the kitchen where I found the cook Ma'Radebe well Lee cooks at the safe house only though she wanted to come back with us which my wife said no to with so much pride † ♂

Me:"evening ma"

Her:"evening "

Me:'where is the wife and kid?"

Her:"they are both sleeping and your wife is getting lazy by the day"

I chuckled

Me:"the pregnancy is playing with her ma,I'm sure she'll come around "

Her:"sleeping a lot while pregnant is not good for you or the baby,she'll give birth to a lazy child "

Me:"well it's her first pregnancy ma so be gentle on her please still getting the hang of things"

Her:"just don't let her sleep in wake her up in the morning understand? She has to be active"

she's active you know

Me:"of course let me go and check up on them"

She nod and I left her there going to check on Lesego first I didn't see him the whole day and my boy is sleeping now I'll see him when he wakes up for his dinner,I went to my room to check on the lazy wife and she was also sleeping I got on the bed and she just turned around looking the other way I just hugged her from the back kissing her cheek and my hand slowly rubbing her belly a little Sokhulu is growing in here

"Stop rubbing my tummy"

Me:"how are you my love?"

Lolo:"same as before I'm good now move your hand"

Me:"I want the baby to get used to my touch "

Lolo:"and I don't want that and I want to sleep"

Me:"babe I want to talk to you about something so wake up"

Lolo:"I'm tired Lwandle"

Me:"Ma'Radebe was right I'm treating you like an egg and you are getting lazy. I have to fire all the workers here"

Lolo:"what?"

She turned around sulking so now that got your attention

Me:"yes you'll go back to being a wife and doing the duties"

Lolo:"uh uh the office and house work? This side you and your sex addiction? Lwandle I'm pregnant you know"

Me:"you'll exercise"

Then the water works

Me:"what's wrong? Are you in pain?"

Lolo:"you said I'm fat and I should lose weight, you hate my body now"

I took a deep breath and just wiped away her tears

Me:"no that's not what I meant when I said you should exercise. I love your body and you know that but Ma'Radebe thinks you should be more active just to help with the pregnancy"

She was so cute while sulking † ♀some people look cute even when doing something that should make them look ugly, I kissed her pouty lips.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Lolo:"go shout at Ma'Radebe for calling me lazy. You don't think I'm lazy do you? "

I shook my head

Me:"you are not lazy in bed"

I received a lazy punch on my shoulder

Lolo:"so I'm lazy"

Me:"no you are not my love just that this is your first pregnancy and the work load at the office. I

understand "

She beamed with a smile and wrapped her arms around me

Lolo:"now go I'd like to sleep"

Me:"uh uh you've slept it's enough baby please wake up and let's go take a shower"

She denied so I had to pick her up no need for some weightlifting I got my own right here and she seems to like it when we got to the bathroom I just walked in with our clothes on she was pretending to be sleeping I placed her down and switched on the water waking her up and started crying Lord of heaven have mercy I just undressed her I mean it's not cold water it's warm the way she likes it but now she's acting like a baby I took off my clothes and took a shower with my baby literally .

Me:"we are done you can stop crying "

Lolo:"I'm not crying you bully."

I nod

She was very fast to cover up I'm not always horny

you know I let her dress up.

Me:"can we talk now?"

Lolo:"what did you do?"

Me:'well nothing yet but I'm about to do something"

Lolo:'what is it?"

Me:"seat down please"

She sat down busy staring at me

Lolo:"talk"

She slapped the back of my head

Me:"ouch what's that for?"

Lolo:"I'll slap you again so speak"

Me:"well baby I have to be somewhere like for two weeks and shit, and I have to leave you"

Lolo:"leave me? Don't screw me?"

Me:"well I was planning on screwing you before I leave but now can we talk about me going away"

Lolo:"you are not going period"

Me:"huh? Lolo I have to be there for a client of mine"

Lolo:"then take us with you but you are certainly not leaving us here"

Me:"you know I can't take you guys everywhere"

Lolo:"then you are not going"

Me:"Lolo come on"

Lolo:"no,don't you even think I'll let you go and leave us in this house where we almost died? This time they'll find you here and kill you with us"

Me:"it's for work"

Lolo:"send someone else or take me back home you'll fetch me when you come back"

Me:"why not drive?"

Lolo:"fuseg than you don't wanna go to that stupid work stuff"

I pulled her back and got on top of her

Me:"say that again"

Lolo:"what?"

Me:"I dare you to swear at me again"

Lolo:"you wouldn't dare hit a pregnant woman"

Me:"I said I dare you to swear at me again"

She rolled her eyes

Me:"Lolo?"

Lolo:"mmh"

Me:"Lolo?"

Lolo:"Lwandle"

I pinched her cheeks

Me:"dare swear at me again I'll defiantly kill you"

And she started crying Lwandle you idiot what have you done I pecked her lips but she pushed me away and screamed her lungs out but I didn't hit you babe. I got on my knees and held her hands

Me:"I'm sorry please, I'm sorry"

I kissed both her hands

Me:"I'm sorry my love please I didn't mean to scare you,I'd never hurt you. I won't hurt you I promise"

She coughed a bit

Me:"Lolo look at me I'm sorry God I'm sorry for scaring you"

Lolo:"I hate you"

Those three words bore me they infuriate me but now I deserve them.

Me:"I'm sorry okay "

Lolo:"let go of me...."

Me:"I'm sorry. You do understand that I'll never hurt you"

She pushed me away and stood up heading for the door but she can't go out crying so I rushed to her and caught her but she fought me.

Me:"I'm sorry baby please forgive me,please baby. Mamakhe I'm sorry"

She turned around and just wrapped her arms around me.

Me:"I'm sorry my love"

Lolo:"shut up and just hold me"

I nod and just rubbed her back she was busy hiccuping so I picked her up and went with her to bed I laid her down and just wiped her tears away.

Me:"sorry my love okay?"

She nod

Lolo:"crying makes me horny"

Me:"we still have to talk about me going"

Lolo:"go but take me and Lesego home..."

Me:"the Sokhulu home right? "

She shook her head

Lolo:"I want to go to Bushbuckridge, I think I'll be safer there since you don't want to go with us"

Me:"but here you'll be in Johannesburg"

Lolo:"that's what I don't want I want to be away from Jo'burg please you'll fetch me"

Me:"okay I still have four days with you so I'll take you before I leave"

Lolo:"okay then I'm hungry I want some hot wings and cake"

Me:"but you said you are horny not so long ago"

Lolo:"you are still leaving so I'm no longer horny and I'm no longer crying"

Me:"wow come let's go buy you those hot wings"

Lolo:"and ribs"

Me:"haa Ma'Radebe cooked you know"

Lolo:"I have cravings Lwandle not my fault and she said I was lazy"

She folded her arms sulking God now I have a big in front of me but anyway the big baby has to take priority so I picked her up and went with her downstairs,we drove to the mall I got her the hot wings, we went to spur then mugg and bean for her cake then Woolworths food for some fruit salad I mean we went home and she was already full dont argue with my wife please she likes her food.

Well we spent the little days I had in bed cuddling and having sex every chance we got or spending time with Lesego as a family then I had to drive them to Bushbuckridge don't want her back here but she wants to be here. When I had to go back Lolo was crying even went back with him but I dropped her off at the mall when I was buying her the food she was craving for even gummy bears then I dropped her off but not at home just halfway there. I will miss them but I know my bank balance won't the notification dear Lord I can just imagine them now

[11/2, 21:14] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 33♡

.

p n op ♡

I missed having Lwandle around now I don't have anyone to boss around God let him come back to me and say he doesn't have to do this case anymore

I'd be really grateful well my family loves Lesego
so right now I was busy unpacking our clothes and
Lesego was with Luyolo at the living room. My
phone rang and I ran to it guess who was calling I
answered busy giggling see I need him

Me:"allo"

Him:"Allo? Is everything okay?"

Me:"yep"

Him:"O-kay the giggling? You even sound like you
were running"

Me:"I was rushing to answer the phone, you arrived
yet?"

Him:"no I just made a stop at a garage"

Me:"and you missed me"

Him:"actually no"

Me:"oh it's fine"

He burst out laughing

Him:"baby you know I miss you even when I'm taking a shower"

Me:"it's not funny Lwandle you broke my heart"

Him:"I'm sorry my Queen, sorry neh"

I nod

Me:"mmh.... Lwandle"

Him:"my love"

Me:"I wanna come home"

Him:"babe you can't come home cause I'm leaving my love, I'll come get you myself"

Me:"but I miss you I don't think I'll sleep tonight without you holding me"

Him:"I know I'm sorry but I'll try to fast track this case so that I can return to you. I love you okay"

Me:"promise?"

Him:"cross my heart and hope to die,I'll come back now I love you"

Me:"I love you too daddy"

Him:"hmm say that again please"

Me:"I love you daddy"

Him:"Lolo?"

Me:"daddy?"

Him:"I love you okay don't forget that"

Me:'I won't so you'll tell me when you land?"

Him:"yeah I'll tell you I'll Skype with you too and don't forget healthy eating please"

Me:"I won't forget I promise"

Him:"good now where is Lesego? "

Me:"oh that one he stole my family he's the star of the show "

Him:"he didn't choose to be handsome don't blame him,and how is the baby treating you?"

Me:"good but I have this craving and it's huge"

Him:'oh? Go buy then"

Me:"uh uh I'm craving for my husband"

He chuckled

Him:"fuck why crave for me when I'm far Lolo? Tell the junior to hold to those cravings and just keep them for daddy I'll give him what he wants when I come back"

Me:"okay then I'll tell him but you gotta hurry you know your child lacks Patience "

Him:"just say you lack patience and I'll believe you"

I chuckled

Me:"why leave me?"

Him:"I'll be back to give you never ending nights of pleasure I promise"

I giggled

Me:"even at work? You'll give it to me?"

"Eww please"

I quickly looked behind me and saw Luyolo with Lesego I was even embarrassed

Me:"babe we'll talk later okay"

Lwandle:"don't you dare hang up"

Me:"love you bye"

I hung up and grinned my face off

Me:"double L's how are you guys?"

Yoyo:"you are disgusting now that you are married"

Me:"I'm someone's wife and I'm...."

[Phone rings]

I looked at my phone and it was Lwandle

Me:'hold on....love "

Lwandle:"who said hang up? I wasn't done talking to you"

Me:"but Luyolo is here and she brought Lesego so we'll talk later"

Lwandle:"you should have said so you know.... I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

I hung up and gave my attention to my son who was

busy clapping his hands in excitement I took him from Luyolo

Me:"can you pack my clothes for me"

Yoyo:"why did you get pregnant? Now I can't use chemicals around you"

I laughed now that's my sister for you she's been sulking ever since I got here

Me:"I'm married and I slept with my husband that's why I'm pregnant"

She folded her arms

Yoyo:"and you even bring your other son ahh mara sesi you are really trying to replace me"

Me:"and why would I do that? I go to the ends of the world for you baby sis"

She beamed with a smile

Yoyo:"then I'll pack for you, so how is it being pregnant?"

Me:"tiring I'm always tired and hungry,not forgetting ho...nah let's leave it"

She chuckled clapping her hands

Yoyo:"you were going to say horny neh"

Me:"haibo shut up before I slap you and I hope you didn't eat my hot wings"

Yoyo:"kante you didn't buy them for me? Cause me and mama ate them"

Me:"say you are joking please"

She shook her head

Yoyo:"sorry but..."

Me:"I want my food now Luyolo...."

Yoyo:"sorry bruh I was hungry"

I took my phone and called Lwandle he answered after the third ring.

Him:"mamakhe?"

Me:"they ate my wings Lwandle"

Him:"who baby? Come on don't cry"

Me:"but they ate my hot wings"

Him:"who? Tell them to go buy them"

Me:"I want them now tatakhe"

Him:"yeah tell them to go now I don't care but you are not going anywhere understand"

Me:"okay "

Him:"and tell them to buy extra understand? Just to never eat what's yours again"

Me:"I'll tell her"

Him:"if she says no tell me yezwa"

Me;"mmh I'll tell you"

Him:"good sorry phela stop crying my love.... I'll defiantly hurry to come back before you cry to death"

tears madoda my tears are just spears to
his heart

Me:"really?"

Him:"mmh I love you neh so talk tomorrow I need to sleep early"

Me:"and don't unpack the bags yezwa?"

Him:"yes love I won't and don't cry all night for hot wings too just tell them to go buy"

Me:"okay bye now"

I hung up and looked at the laughing Luyolo

Me:"finish there and let's go buy those hot wings"

Yoyo:"you are such a cry baby do you know that?
How does he survive"

I chuckled

Me:"this is nothing find me at home and he's right here bruh I cry until he gives me his bank card to do as I please"

Yoyo:"does he know that he married a baby?"

Me:"futsek"

She finished packing and we went to the mall it's not far anyway just that Lwandle doesn't want me walking around late so that's why I shouldn't go anywhere I used my card to buy cause I know the stupid bank will notify him and that'll show that I left

home I was serious when I said I wanted hot wings even bought myself a zinger burger well actually I bought two † ♀the baby wants it not me. My sister hated the fact that I was pregnant I don't know why cause this was going to happen anyway. Being pregnant is just the jackpot but that doesn't mean I was all lovey dovey with my parents we still have a long way to go this is called tolerating them that's all.

.

Nomzamo💖

Hello I'm Nomzamo well my friends call me Zamo and I just moved to Jo'burg for a job at Sokhulu attorneys I'm the new lawyer there im so grateful for job cause I was just struggling back home and the other law firms where not hiring that many people so me being at Jo'burg brings some opportunities I was dressed in my black pencil skirt and white long sleeves shirt with a grey jacket and my ankle strap chunky platform heel I gotta make an impression on my first day I let my weave hang

freely and my make up was on point too so believe me I'm going to make an impression, I took my laptop bag and hangbag then my phone I was done. I took my car keys looked myself in the mirror one last time.

Me:"you can do this Zamo relax"

I walked out of my apartment and rushed to the parking lot and off I went to work I was a nervous wreck even had sweating palms I mean this is the first big law firm that acknowledged my existence in this world when I arrived at the building I had to sign in at the gate † ♀ so I did and I drove into the parking lot I couldn't find any parking space available except for the CEO so let me try my luck I parked there and just got out I think I'm already late I got on the lift

Me:"Nomzamo Beauty Mtshali"

I giggled at that idiotic stunt but whatever right I'm just trying to calm down the elevator opened up and I walked out to this world it was so huge like filled with people some even attending calls but it was so

quite like no noise made, someone cleared their throat interrupting me from my dream I quickly got my composure and found that it was the receptionist

Me: "oh hi, I'm sorry about just...."

Her: "it's cool how can I help you?"

Me: "oh my name is Nomzamo I'm here to see Mr Sokhulu"

Her: "oh I'm afraid Mr Sokhulu ain't coming in today but you can come again after two weeks he'll be back by then"

Me: "Two weeks? But..."

"You who the fuck parked their car on my parking space?"

Receptionist: "uh I don't know sir but you have a visitor here"

Mr S: "not here for visitors I just need the Smith vs Creed file please or I'll miss my flight. And get security to remove whoever's car is parked on my spot"

Receptionist:"okay.... Here is the file you are looking for"

Mr S:"and where is the visitor? I thought you cancelled all my meetings"

Me:"she did sir I just.... "

Mr S:"and speak when you are spoken to thank you... Listen I'm not available for the next two weeks understand? Only contact me if my wife calls you cause she can't reach me is that clear?"

The receptionist nodded

He took the file and walked out oh God I don't think I can survive working for him he's a monster

Receptionist:"if you love your car you'll go and move it or else he'll have it impounded"

Me:"is he always like that? All bossy and scary?"

She chuckled

Receptionist:"no he's actually a sweet boss just the hormones are doing him good lately especially if his wife is not around"

Me:"he's married? "

Receptionist:"well yeah to this sweet girl though she doesn't really socialize with anyone but when he's not here she comes and has lunch with us...oh by the way I'm Rose"

She extended her hand for a hand shake

Me:"nice to meet you Rose"

Rose:"why are you here if I called you and told you not to come?"

Me:"well I kinda need the job as in today cause at the apartment I'm renting I kinda have about three days to move out"

Rose:"oh that's bad...."

Me:"yeah I guess I'll look for something cheaper in the meantime. Jo'burg is expensive"

She chuckled

Rose:"get yourself a man like our boss whose loaded and cute then Jo'burg will be a breeze"

Me:"yeah right umh let me go and move my car,wait

how did you know that it was my car?"

She laughed

Rose:"because you are the only one who doesn't the rules around here,no one is to park there except the boss or his wife but it was nice meeting you Zamo"

Me:"yeah same to you Rose I guess I'll see you two weeks from now"

Rose:"or we can catch up a bit"

I shrug

Me:"yeah sure I'd like that"

She nod and just wrote her numbers down on a paper

Rose:"you'll call me right?"

Me:"yeah see you around"

Fuck I dressed up for nothing just to get blown away like the wind like seriously I bought a new suite and all for nothing what am I going to do now I Still have to wait for two weeks which ain't on at all. Luckily my car was still there thank heavens so I got

in and just drove to my apartment I called my dad maybe he can help me with some cash who knows he answered after a few rings.

Him:"ntombi'yam(my girl)"

Me:"daddy....how are you?"

Him;"I'm good and you? Why do you sound so sad I thought you had a job interview?"

Me:"well I have the job already just had to go in for some formalities but the boss had to be somewhere and he'll be gone for two weeks"

Him:"I'm sorry love,so what are you going to do,are you coming back home?"

Me:"no I just need some money to last me these two weeks instead of wasting it going up and down"

Him:"Zamo you know I don't have money my "

I sighed

Me:"I forgot about that but it's okay I make a plan don't worry"

Him:"don't fall for those men who flash their money

around my child"

Me:"I won't daddy I promise.... Do greet mom for me"

Him:"will do and good luck"

Me:"thank you "

I hung up after that and just sank down now what am I gonna do well I could look for a cheaper apartment and get a piece job just to keep me going

↑ ♀ this is Jo'burg no short cuts for some of us in life but I'll call Rose after work and ask her to show me around I have to get this job I need it for my family back home.

[11/2, 21:15] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 34♡

.

p n op ♡

.

See for the past two weeks Lwandle left me neh I wasn't myself I was always sulking in my room only

came to life when he called me I miss him and now it's been two days without hearing from him and he was supposed to come back yesterday he forgot about me and his children I see he has already moved on cause I'm now pregnant and boring him he has found a more slimmer girl, a girl who doesn't have weird cravings all day long who isn't needy as me he hates me doesn't he I mean I'm no longer beautiful in his eyes but I didn't choose to be like this I didn't mean to get pregnant and I thought he was happy that I am carrying his baby but seems like I was wrong, but anyway back to the story I was busy watching Titanic over a tub of chocolate ice cream and chocolate slab I was crying over the movie and the fact that I miss my damn husband who I actually took off the ring he gave me he left me anyway. My mom had gone to put Lesego to bed and she said she was also going to bed but she came back and snatched the chocolate slab from me

Me: "ma ...mama give it back"

Ma: "no so stop eating cold things you'll endanger the

baby and go to sleep"

I started crying again

Me:"I don't care Lwandle doesn't care so why should I care?"

Ma:"he's at work and you know it so stop acting like a baby,you are not cute anymore"

Me:"so I'm ugly? I'm ugly is that why he left me?
He...he also thinks I'm ugly?"

Ma:"Nono stop it. God of Israel have mercy on my child, nana you are beautiful okay but you always crying over nothing isn't you showing being matured"

Me:"just give me my food"

Ma:"no go sleep you haven't slept in two days"

I shrug and shoved a spoonful of chocolate in my mouth which she also snatched

Me:"ma don't make me lose it give me my food"

Ma:"no now go to bed"

Me:"no!"

Ma:"Penelope you'll get up this instance and go to bed do you hear me?"

Me:" I'm not a baby give me my food and leave me alone"

She just switched off the tv I began
screaming and calling my dad

Ma:"haibo fine take your things I'm tired of trying to make you see reason"

Me:"go"

I just snatched the stuff from her and switched on the TV I got the munchies and she takes away my food

Ma:"get a blanket then just to keep warm"

Me:"I'm not cold"

She clapped her hands

Ma:"you are stubborn shame whatever that boy has been teaching you has certainly grown on you haii I applaud him"

She left me busy watching a movie that was even making me cry but I have seen it a thousand times before I miss my Lwandle we'd be cuddling right now but he's not here and he's never coming back.

[Door knock]

mxm this hour are they mad they'll go home once they see that it's late and some of us are sleeping, but they continued knocking I just wiped the tears away and stood up going to the door busy fixing up my robe I unlocked the door the moment I opened it I quickly closed it too I look horrible I'm a mess and he decides to come now why God why he knocked a bit.

"Would you open up woman it's cold out here"

Wait, wait I'm angry at him yeah I'm angry I'm not happy to see him not even a little bit no ways

Me: "go back to your girlfriend Lwandle and leave me alone"

Him: "don't mess with me now open this door"

Me:"No go away "

Him:"Fuck Lolo I'm tired and cold just open up I know you were crying no use hiding I can hear it in your voice"

‡ ♀ I opened the door letting him in and he was shivering is it that cold today I locked the door behind him and just went to seat down I'm not happy to see him just kidding I'm over the moon but I won't show him that,he came to seat with me and he tried to touch me but I moved away

Him:"now? What did I do?"

Me:"what day is it today? You were supposed to come back yesterday"

Him:"that, babe I'm sorry I just lost track of time and before I knew it my flight had already left so I bought an emergency ticket for today though it cost me an arm and leg"

Me:"so who is she that had you distracted that you didn't even call me?"

Him:"there is no one I just didn't want to worry you

that's all I promise my love, the moment the flight landed I didn't even go home I just came here that's why I'm so late"

Me:"so you didn't forget about me?"

He shook his head

Him:"I didn't forget about you my love... In fact you were all that I was thinking about while I was there I even had this made"

He took out a black ring box but when he opened it it was a silver bracelet with my name on it it was so beautiful and when I say silver I don't mean fake silver understand so relax it was so beautiful even had a tiny heart pendant dangling from it.

Him:"give me your left hand"

oops no ring on the ring finger

Me:"uh I'll wear it tomorrow I promise"

Him:"I just wanna see how it looks"

Me:"here"

I gave him the right hand

Him:"okay whats going on? "

Me:"well I kinda took off the ring cause you didn't call me for two days"

Him:'so that said take off your ring?"

I nod

Him:"I'm sorry my love but you should know better than to think that I was cheating on you after what we've been through? I'd never hurt you like that"

Me:"promise?"

Him:"mmh I promise,plus I get all that I want from you so why cheat? I love you squeaky"

Me:"who is Squeaky? "

Him:"your new pet name since you have a squeaky voice"

Me:"are you hungry,tired or what?"

Him:"just cold and I missed you"

Me:"I'll make you a cup of hot chocolate I stood up and was about to walk away but he pulled me back causing me to fall on top of his lap he was even giggling about it I mean what's so funny about this situation.

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too now can I go and make you that cup before you freeze to death?"

He kissed my neck sucking on it a slight moan escaped my lips

Him:"I missed you my love"

Me:"I missed you more babe"

Him:"show me just how much you missed me"

Me:"I'll show you once we are home not here"

Him:"just a little sneak peak, come on my love"

Me:"Lwandle we are visitors here you know"

Him:"I know that but just a kiss"

Me:"you are troublesome nawe... "

He chuckled and just attacked my lips with a kiss I missed him and its like he could sense that I was crying for him not so long ago cause he kissed me for the entire two weeks he wasn't here.

He began moving his hands up and down my back going to my ass to give it a squeeze fuck this can't be happening not in my family's house I pulled away and just pecked his lips

Me:"O-kay now let me get you that hot chocolate right?"

He nod and let go of me I stood up just to receive a spanking on the ass

Him:"damn I missed that"

I giggled like an idiot and left him busy rubbing his dick if only we were in our house we'd make sure the whole neighborhood knew that he was back from his trip but now we are not we are stuck in this house but tomorrow I guess we are going home

I made two cups of hot chocolate and went to give him his cup.

Me:"why didn't you tell me that you were coming? "

Him:"just wanted to catch you out I knew you'd be glamorous and all but I wanted to see you like this"

Me:"you always see me like this back home though"

Him:"not you crying over a movie"

Me:"I wanted my husband okay....I really missed you"

He kissed my cheek and just wrapped his arm around my neck pulling me closer so that he can kiss the side of my head

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love me too"

He chuckled and was about to kiss me but someone had to clear their throats I wanna be fucked right now I miss the senior inside me we looked at the person and it was my father.

Me:"dad?"

Dad:"hau Sokhulu.. What time did you get here?"

Lwandle stood up and shook hands with my father
I also stood up

Me:"I'll go prepare the guest room"

Dad:"why doesn't he sleep with you? "

Me:"I share my room with Luyolo in case you forgot"

Dad:"oh at least he's back you'll stop crying"

Me:"I wasn't crying "

Dad:"oh so you not sleeping nor ea...."

Me:"good night dad"

Now he wants to tell Lwandle that I haven't been eating that well cause I didn't have an appetite but with Lwandle it'll be a war.

Me;"I'll run you a bath okay?"

He nod and I just kissed his cheek and took my cup with me to the guest room I took out the blankets like I prepared everything then I went to prepare a hot bath for him he's freezing cold that I know when I was done I went to fetch him I mean he should stop gossiping with my father you know well I cleaned the

living room and went to check on Lesego he'll sleep alone tonight I gotta sleep in my man's arms not in his tiny arms so I woke up Luyolo.

Me:"can you sleep with Lesego and don't squash him"

Her:"where are you going?"

Me:"my man is here and he's cold so I have to sleep with him"

Her:"finally you'll stop crying"

Me:"mxm just sleep with the kid"

I walked out and went to find my hubby wrapped in a towel busy drying his dreadlocks.

Him:"need toiletries love"

Me:"so you've been standing here for those?"

He nod

Him:"and your sweet ass"

I hate it when he does that anyway I went to get

him the things he wanted well thing is I didn't score being sexed A he was tired and shit B this is my parent's house and we get pretty loud but I wanted it hey † ♀ natures ways what should I say I can't deny it.

.

Nomzamo

I was busy cooking and Rose was changing oh yeah I moved in with her cause the landlord kicked me out so she kinda offered me a place to stay for a while until the boss came back. She came into the kitchen tying her weave up.

Me:"so how was work?"

Her:"good and the boss landed today so soon you'll be employed"

Me:"finally do you think I can see him tomorrow? "

She shrug

Her:"he didn't say just that I had to book him an emergency ticket for today"

Me:"please tell me if he's back at the office I really need to get back on my feet and stop sponging of you"

Her:"yeah but eish now we'll have to be on our best behavior"

Me:"so? You are his employees hau y'all better work"

Her:"yeah yeah but while they were away we had fun like longer lunches too"

Me:"yeah whatever you gotta work"

She sat down taking a carrot

Her:"and you better behave when we get there understand?"

Me:"I just want to work and send money back home bruh nothing more"

Her:"yeah women like us have to hustle while some have it easy just getting anything they want with a snap of the finger"

I chuckled

Me:"you are talking about Mr Sokhulu ain't you?"

She took a huge bite of her carrot and made slopping sounds with her mouth.

Her:"bruh some girls are lucky no lie I mean she just comes from the rural areas and voilà she scores a big fish while we have been here but couldn't get this fish"

Me:"maybe he's used to you guys"

Her:"yeah we city girls don't have a chance but you farm girls do but unluckily he's married"

Me:"even if he wasn't I'm not here for that"

Her:"oh wait and let Jo'burg show you flames then you'll need men like him married or not you'll be following him around"

Me:"nah my dad would kill me"

Her:"oh well call me when you see the need to get yourself a man and a rich one"

Me:"do you have a man?"

She nods

Her:"where do you think this apartment comes from?"

I get paid but it all goes to the family so I gotta use what God gave me"

Me:"well my dad does have a few cows so he'll sell them I don't have to sell myself"

She shrug

Her:"but Lord knows I want to be Penelope's bff right now"

Me:"she won't share the riches with you bruh just let it go "

We had our dinner God I can't wait to just go and start working and make money for my family back at home not this stupid idea of Rose I can't wait to be handling files and helping people in court.

Morning came and Rose went to work while I was left home to pick an outfit if I get called in and luckily Rose called me an hour after she left luckily the boss said he'll be coming in today and my friend called me first so I just freshened up and today I wore a grey pencil skirt, black long sleeves shirt and a grey jacket and my stilettos I combed my weave I took my stuff then actually raced to the office when I got

there the CEO slot was still open so I'm early so I rushed in and found Rose busy running up and down.

Me:"so? Is he here?"

She shook her head

Rose:"seat down and relax a bit I'm sure he'll be here"

I took a deep breath and sat down bruh I was sweating I'm not even sure why but I was well this well dressed girl walked in busy on her phone she didn't even greet me she just went to Rose and tapped the table getting her attention.

Rose:"Mrs Sokhulu hi"

Mrs Sokhulu really and Rose thinks she can compete with this my friend should just quit while she's ahead bruh this girl is flames and dresses like this billionaire not too much being but she's dazzling.

Mrs S:"yeah morning Rose...can I get Lwandle's messages please?"

Rose:"oh isn't he coming in himself? Just asking"

Mrs S:"he's still parking so he'll be here now can I get the messages we wanna go home early if you don't mind"

Rose gave her the messages and she was about to leave but Rose kind stopped her.

Rose:"umh Penelope Mr S kinda has an appointment"

Mrs S:"with? Didn't he tell you that today we are coming for the files? "

Rose shrug

Rose:"well she's been here the entire two weeks so I thought.... "

Mrs S:"where is she?"

Rose pointed at me and the wife turned around flicking her hair she walked towards me and extended her hand for a hand shake I was reluctant at first cause her eyes were just I don't know how to describe them but it was like she was reading my soul but I finally did and I stood up.

Her:"I'm Penelope Sokhulu umh what business do

you have with my husband?"

Me:"oh I'm here for a job interview mam"

Her:"oh and don't call me mam or Mrs Sokhulu like her just call me Penelope "

Me:"of course"

Her:"well good luck for your interview neh and uh my husband is a bit cranky today so don't even dare act smart or even look him in the eye"

Me:"but ..."

Her:"don't do that when you are with the but stuff keep it to yourself..... Baby"

She pulled her hand away and just pulled me to stand besides her

Mr S:"baby? You have a new friend? "

She chuckled

Penelope:"no she's not my friend.... She's here for an interview"

Mr S:"I'm not here to meet anyone sorry"

Penelope:"will you look at me? Stop texting"

Mr S:"babe I'm emailing a client not texting, now can I go?"

Penelope:"this is....what's your name again? "

Me:"Nomzamo Mtshali"

Penelope:"oh yeah Nomzamo babe this is Nomzamo.. Sokhulu please"

He lifted her head up and looked at us and her wife was smiling her face off.

Penelope:"so?"

Mr S:"oh yeah she's already hired just needed to be given a tour relax"

She squealed in excitement and hugged him

Penelope:"can I give her the tour?"

Mr S:"you can't end world hunger Mamakhe you are with me so let's go Rose get someone to give her a tour of the top floor"

Rose nod

Mr S:"and welcome to the company"

Me:"thank you sir"

He nod and just took his wife from me

Penelope:"congratulations okay"

Me:"thanks "

Pheww that was easy well I went to Rose who was looking like she saw something that disgusted her.

Me;"and then you?"

Rose:" can I give her a tour? Like really now"

She imitated Penelope's voice but hers was not as small as the boss's wife and it was ugly causing me to laugh

Me:"come on you said she was sweet and now?"

Rose:"sweet but likes to flash around that her husband is the boss and rich"

Me:"how?"

Rose:"fancy bling bling and clothes look at her"

Me:"mxm just call that person before I get fired"

Rose:"whatever just don't forget me once you are at the top come and have lunch with me"

Me:"always you were the only support system I had so yeah I won't forget you"

Rose:"congrats girl and welcome to the family"

Me:"thanks"

I was happy,sad,excited,scared fuck I was just an emotional wreck didn't know right from wrong didn't know where I was going but fact is that I finally have a job and I'm going to focus on it maybe I just might make it to the top and get big clients if only I'm dedicated to my work and only it not the fast life of Jo'burg i came here to work and that's it.

[11/2, 21:15] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 35♡

.

Zamo♡

My first day and it seems like I won't be making any

friends on the top floor even the PA they put me with so that she can show me the ropes ain't friendly at all she just gives me past files to read through and like right now I'm busy helping her arrange some files well I won't complain cause I have just started and I don't have any clients which I think Mr Sokhulu won't give me any clients right now maybe after a few months of shadowing he'll see that I can handle my own but I don't know who I'll shadow, maybe I can shadow the boss yeah he's the best so if he taught me I would be ready in no time. Well the opportunity presented itself when his wife walked out coming towards us so maybe if I asked her to talk to him I'm sure he'll agree she just shoved the file to Amber the PA

Penelope:"Lwandle wants you to reschedule all his meetings for tomorrow afternoon but you know only three clients. "

Amber:"you know it and this file?"

Penelope:"oh yeah eish this is for new girl... Here you go Zamo,he wants you to come up with a way to get this client out of jail within 24hours if you can do

that then you will get to keep the case"

Me:"really? "

She nod

Penelope:"but from my view the nigga will go to jail anyway too much evidence"

Me:"but why give it to me?"

She shrug

Me:"Mrs Sokhulu can I ask you something?"

Penelope:"yeah sure."

"Lolo are you coming?"

Penelope:"relax I'm coming....so ask Zamo before he comes here"

Me:"yeah umh do you mind asking Mr Sokhulu if he could be my mentor I'd really appreciate that"

She furrowed her eyebrows and looked at Amber

Penelope:"what? You want Lwandle to be your mentor?"

I nod

Me:"yes I'd really appreciate that"

Penelope:"we'll he's already mentoring someone and that someone hates sharing so let's not get over excited"

She chuckled and just walked away into the office okay the nice girl stuff is gone shame or was she just pretending.

Me:"who is he mentoring? "

Amber:"you just spoke to her"

Me:"his wife? Is that why she got defensive"

Amber:"listen Zamo or whoever Lolo is my friend in fact she's everyone's friend on the top floor so don't get too big for your boots or she'll make sure that you get kicked to the curb so this forward behavior you have lose it understand?"

ass kisser much I went through the file I mean this is not a winning case at all I was focused on the file when the moaning started I thought I didn't hear correctly but.....

"Lwandle fuck....."

don't they know they have people right outside their door, I looked at Amber and she looked at me too and shrug

Me:"what's going on in there?"

Amber:"are you for real? Don't you have an imagination I mean she's screaming 'yes,yes,yes' but then you ask. Bitch he's fucking his wife"

Me:"it's not cool"

She burst out laughing

Amber:"Steffan come here please friend"

Those moans and groans were just getting hard to ignore I even got that tingly feeling in between my legs bruh I crossed them but I was getting wet like he's fucking me.

This Steffan guy came and they high fived

Amber:"bae listen to the new girl on the block says it's wrong for that to happen"

Steffan:"honey you still have a long way to go and you'll cross your legs till they get stuck in one place"

Lord those two had to be fucking at the office like they are at home making noise I was wet not getting I was wet, but everyone here didn't seem to mind I hate the top floor that I'm sure of well a bitch had to listen in cause I couldn't excuse myself and they finally stopped thank God i took a deep breath and went back to my files. Well I got a slap tap on my shoulder I turned around and found Rose.

Me: "thank heavens friend finally"

She chuckled and sat on my desk

Rose: "someone missed me"

Me: "you have no idea bae... But if you are here whose at the front?"

"That's what I'd like know"

We turned around and found the boss only in his trousers † ♀ he's flames bruh no lie no wonder Rose has a crush on him.

Rose: "Mr...Mr Sokhulu"

Mr S: "get back to work Rose which is down at the front"

Rose:"I have someone watching the front.... "

Mr S:"okay then pack your stuff and go or get back to work your choice"

Rose:"of course sir"

She stood up I was lost in his abs they looked so firm he went to the bar fridge and got a soda God why create such people in the world they are absolute angels like a sight for sore eyes pity he's married and he loves her well even if he didn't he is still married God give me my own guy please just like Mr S I'd go to church every Sunday I promise.

.

Penelope

My cookie hurts it burns this side I have to go to Sakhile's school and find out what happened between him and some other kid † ♀ I didn't tell Lwandle cause Sakhile gave them my number meaning he doesn't want his brother there meaning he did something wrong and he knows Lwandle doesn't think when he's angry. I was dressing up

when he walked in nigga is stingy he bought himself a soda but me nothing.

Him:'and then? Where are you going?"

Me:"uh we are at work in case you forgot and I wanna go to the mall"

Him:"the mall? Come on baby,you can't leave me hanging"

Me:"we'll finish this at home we can't keep on making people feel uncomfortable"

Him:"I don't care now come here"

He pulled me towards him and kissed my neck actually sucked on it I had to push him away.

Me:"I'll be late and wear your clothes stop walking out of the office half naked"

Him:"cause I was thinking that we'd get back to it"

Me:"tonight my treat I promise, now dress up"

Him:"turn around"

Me:"no now bye bye or else I'll be late"

I pecked his lips and tapped his cheek

Me:"dress up my man I hate it when people stare at what's mine"

Him:"then show it that it's yours"

I chuckled

Me:"I said wait I have an appointment at the salon my love"

Him:'ouch I'm hurt I'm getting dropped for an appointment at the salon"

I chuckled

Me:"my nails look like a mess so please... I'll see you when I come back want me to buy you anything?"

Him:"food just food and your ass"

I shook my head busy chuckling this guy is crazy he even followed me out still half naked.

Me:"Lwandle go back please"

Him:"come back with me"

He wrapped his arms around my waist kissing my

neck people are staring and he does that.

Me:"no now go shuu"

He was busy nibbling on my ear and he knows what that does to me.

Me:"Lwandle go back and dress up please.... Go go now"

He chuckled and just spanked my ass.

Him:"hurry back"

Me:"go you are scaring people"

I wanted to gossip with Amber but with Lwandle there he'll just pull me back to the office I'm that good at what I do okay he walked in as the lift opened so I had no chance to be gossiping so I just got in and off I went to save my little brother in law I passed Rose who just smiled at me I know she's being fake well she's hated me ever since Lwandle introduced me as his wife she began spreading rumors about me and Lwandle gave her a warning so now she just pretends she is the reason Lwandle doesn't want me to have friends at the company

cause I'm too weak to handle the stress but I don't listen at all I have two friends and that is Amber and Steffan my two gossip buddies he hates it but they are intent to prove him wrong and show him that they got my back and Lord knows they do shame everything that they say about me they tell me i got a protective husband and two crazy friends so I'm sorted at the office I got into my AMG which Lwandle doesn't wanna give it back bought me Cooper which is so not for me I want my car back this side the one he was using is still waiting for the right parts to be shipped in meaning it'll be there for months stupid German car I drove to the school this side I was getting cranky cause I was craving some hot wings really I need to be level headed I went to that stupid meeting and the worst happened they were both suspended † ♀ Sakhile got a week and the other boy got three weeks but Sakhile was scared to go home to his crazy brother but he gotta so he packed his bag and came to me.

Him:"but Sesi do I have to go? What if you go and drop me off at my uncle's house?"

Me:"and Lwandle will defiantly kill the three of us so let's go I'll explain this to him at work and make him see reason but you are defiantly going home"

Him:"then let's go and explain it to him together"

I chuckled

Me:"brave boy vibes? I like that but first food"

Him:"you eat a lot these days"

Me:"do you wanna walk?"

Him:"uh no"

Me:"then shut up about my eating schedule or you'll walk to the office understand"

He chuckled and just threw his bag in the car got into the passenger side and off we went to town bought our lunch and had it there cause we know we'll not eat with Lwandle's questions flying at us and we also bought him lunch. We drove to the office well we were stressing together so when we got there we had a little prayer asking God to protect

us when we got there we found him busy with some files I guess my heels got his attention.

Lwandle:"and then? What is he doing here?"

Sakhile:"hey big bro"

Lwandle:hey Sokhulu... Why are you clinging on my wife like that?"

Sakhile:"she's my new mom I gotta be breastfed"

Lwandle:"I'm not laughing on a more serious note what's going on? Why are you here?"

We cleared our throats and sat down together.

Me:"here is your lunch Sokhulu"

Lwandle:"what's going on tell me before you bore me"

♀

Me:"well thing is I Lied when I said I was going to town"

Lwandle:"I figured that one out,what I want to know is why?"

Me:"well he got suspended"

Sakhile:"Lolo!"

Me:"what? You got suspended and that's the truth..
See he was involved in a fight with one of his
classmate and your brother kinda took it to the next
level"

Lwandle:"what? So now you are a man fighting
with.... "

Me:"woah Lwandle this is not the place... Nana go
take a taxi home we'll talk about this when we get
there"

Lwandle:"which home? He'll have to find..."

Me:"go home Sakhile I'm sure Lesego missed you...."

I gave him a hundred Rand and walked him out
locking the door behind him.

I went to take his brother by the hand and pulled him
to the couch I sat next to him.

Me:"relax Sokhulu this happens and anyway he'll be
back at school during the week I made sure of that"

Him:"he shouldn't be out in the first place"

Me:"he broke the poor kid's nose babakhe... Look at him he looks fine while he has stitches"

Him:"I don't even want him to fight mamakhe he shouldn't be like me"

Me:"we'll make sure he isn't like you and this is the first step him being punished and I'm sure you also can punish him by grounding him and taking away his gadgets"

Him:"that's for white people and black snobs we ain't neither but I can do it the old way"

Me:"no! We'll talk with him when you are calm"

His hands were shaking and he was busy tryna cover up by rubbing them together † ♀ I held them and just kissed them

Me:"and I know the best way of doing that"

Him:"really?" He smirked

Me:"yes.... The gym"

finally he revealed his beautiful white teeth

Me:"lay back my love"

Him:"why?"

Me:"just do it"

He laid back and I took off my heels I got on top of him unhooking his belt and my babe was so excited you could see it from his smile I took off his jacket, unbuttoning his shirt.

Him:"I like this type of relaxing therapy"

Me:"be gentle this time around okay"

Him:"I promise I'll be as gentle as snow"

‡ ♀God this guy doesn't know the word gentle for real but anyway I made my baby happy by giving him his dessert before the meal well he was 'gentle' in his own way tonight I'm defiantly sleeping early even if I have to pretend to be sleeping sex ain't for the whole day in the Sokhulu household or else you'll be a cripple and we can't have that not now even.

[11/2, 21:23] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

ερ so 36♡

.

çυLυ♡

I was laying in my cell when the guard came to get me † ♀ I followed him to the visiting area actually it was the interrogation room there I found the person my money is riding on I was uncuffed I sat down and I got a smile

Me:"so? Are you ready?"

!!?:"yes boss soon he'll regret ever messing with you"

Me:"are you sure? I want him to come and beg me"

!!?:"Believe me he'll come and beg you he'll even get you out I mean he loves her plus she's pregnant so it's a bonus"

Me:"good I want you to execute the plan soon understand?"

!!?:"tonight will be the day,he has to be at some dinner invited by one of his clients"

I smirked

Me:"good.. I want him to feel sorry I want him to feel the pain I felt when they killed my girlfriend right in front of me"

!!??:"we'll make him pay sir don't worry just relax and we'll take care of things out there"

Me:"you better cause I trust you, I put all my faith in you guys so go and get ready. I want that cousin of mine to go crazy when he loses his wife"

We shook hands and I went back to my cell with a smile on my face he's going to pay for what he put me through that I'll make sure off it now my plan is kicking off tonight just can't wait let the games begin dear cousin let them games begin.

.

Penelope

Have you ever been tired of having sex well I am and thank God we had to go home early so that boo can get ready for his function which he blatantly said no to taking me with him he never takes me to

these functions apparently its for my own good but I don't even wanna argue with him he knows what's best for me especially in his dodgy dealings I walked out first and he followed the way we were walking you'd swear we had a fight but just how we leave the office you'll find him preoccupied with his phone like how we come in the morning and I'll be rubbing my tummy just connecting with my little one even humming for him/her they need to know me so that when we first meet he/she will be happy to be in my arms,feel safe even cause I'm willing to do anything to protect my child even from his/her father we got into the elevator just to get a kiss on my cheek

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too..... "

two seconds and after that we went back to what we were doing and that's focusing on ourselves † ♀ we made love it's enough we have to save it for another day when the elevator came to

a stop I got out first and he followed this time with his hand around my waist the other one holding his bag and phone if this ain't some poetic Justice shit than I don't know what is.

Lwandle:"Rose if anyone calls don't put them through to Amber understand? If it's important then my personal number"

Rose:"yes sir and have a safe trip home"

Lwandle:"same and umh you... What's your name again?"

Zamo:"Nomzamo sir"

Lwandle:"yes umh that file I want it tomorrow morning with a counter attack on the prosecution's case I want you to find all the evidence null and void"

Zamo;"sir with all due respect that case can't be won by the defence I mean.... Even your wife seems to think so"

and you just had to involve me in and argument you won't win I mean I like being involved I know I'll win not such.

Lwandle:"do you want to survive in this world? Cause if you want to have clients you have to show that you can give them the best service, you can give them solutions not problems then will you have many influential people flocking towards you. Remember that when you find a way around these evidence and get our client equitable that's if you want to work for my law firm you have to be able to go the extra mile without complaining"

Zamo:"I'm not used to 'finding' a way around hard evidence and that's why I was hoping I'd get a mentor just to get me into the form of things"

Lwandle:"then get one the top floor is filled with lawyers and attorneys so you'll be fine"

She looked at me don't even think of asking my husband to be your mentor cause he'll just ignore your ass and still say the exact same thing I said I hate sharing and you've already used up most of his time.

Me;"can we go now? I'm starving..bye girls"

I smiled and pulled my husband out of there I wanted to go home and take a nice relaxing bubble bath, have my food and then get into bed I don't care if it's still early this is what I want to do just to rest no disturbances not even from Lesego he should just sleep and let me sleep too his little brother or sister needs the rest † ♀

Him: "want anything at the mall?"

Me: "uh uh we are fine for now maybe later"

Him: "I won't be home later so who'll come here later?"

Me: "I will or I'll call you and you'll come back with the stuff"

Him: "so right now you are not craving for anything not even hot wings?"

I shook my head

Me: "I'm tired that's all I just want to sleep"

Him: "okay but when you do get those cravings call me okay?"

Me:"of course you got me pregnant so I'll call you"

He gave me an evil stare

Me:"what?"

Him:"just looking at the evil woman besides me who let me forget that I'm the one who got her pregnant "

Me:"why do you wanna forget? Until I give birth you'll feed my cravings and that's final"

Him:"I don't mind I know you feed mine too....so my beautiful wife"

Me:"what do you want Sokhulu"

Him:"can you help me pick an outfit for the dinner?
Please"

Me:"a suit and tie will do"

Him:"I know just you have to pick it for me"

Me:"fine I'll pick it for you"

I know which one I'll pick for him I mean his grey suit

hasn't been worn in weeks so if I pick that one with a black shirt and a dark blue tie and his gold cufflinks then he's set and when we got home that's the first thing I did pick his clothes then I went to take a shower a nice long one even all I wanna do is sleep when I got out Lwandle was with Lesego in the bedroom and it seems like they just walked in.

Me:"ain't he sleeping early today?"

Lwandle:"well he missed his mommy"

Me:"well let me dress up,what time are you leaving?"

Lwandle:"well after my shower I have to go past the office so I'll leave from there"

I nod and just applied my body lotion I wore my PJs and went to take Lesego from his father now I have to put the little man to sleep before I myself go to sleep he was so excited he actually did miss me or maybe the kisses I give him maybe he missed those or maybe the fact that I sing to him before he sleeps you'll never know with this junior but anyway I just got with him on the bed while his father went to shower I so wish the one I'm pregnant with is a girl I

mean boys already have an advantage so if it's a girl we'll be squared out. My handsome hubby came out dripping wet with water if they said my hubby ain't fine then they are crazy this nigga hella fine just saying that I'd even eat of his body if need be .

Me:"you are getting a pot belly babakhe"

Him:"what?"

He rubbed his tummy just marvelous

Him:"they ain't firm like before but I mean I still got them,so I'm not getting a pot belly"

Me:"yes you are soon these suits won't fit you,go back to the gym and lose that pot belly"

Him:"for the love of God woman I don't have a pot belly and I'll only go to gym if we go together I mean you also have to do some squats to keep that ass firm"

Me:"that's all you care about the ass"

Him:"amongst other things your ass catches my attention"

I nod

Me:"The ass I see. Dress up or you'll be late"

Him:"so you'll be fine? You won't miss me too much"

Me:"I won't even miss you, dress up I'll back"

I wanted to go and put Lesego to bed he had slept in my arms easy as that I put him in his cot and kissed my Pumpkin's forehead if he thought he'll sleep in my arms all night then he's wrong I mean he's getting bigger and heavier so his cot it is anyway I went back to my room and his father still had a towel wrapped around him I thought he didn't want to be late

Me:"and then? Was the dinner canceled?"

Him:"uh no just waiting for you"

Me:"to do what? I picked an outfit for you didn't I? "

He nod

Him:"just dress up better when you are watching or in the room"

Me:" you wanna impress me?"

He chuckled and nod

Me:"well even naked you impress me don't stress your handsome self"

I kissed his cheek but he pulled me in for a lingering kiss † ♀ ♀ Lord let it be not that he's horny right cause he's busy rubbing my waist God this married life will surely end in me being dead from too much sex. I pulled away from the kiss

Me:"enough go and get ready please"

Him:"I got a boner"

Me:"Sokhulu you'll be late and you know that"

I detached myself just to get attached again

Him:"you know this thing hurts"

Me:"it'll go down Sokhulu but you if we go there you'll want more"

Him:"babe compromise please"

Me:"one time and one time only understand I'll never do this again"

He nod

I pecked his lips and just got on my knees and just gave him head I had him pulling on my hair shit hurt but he was heavy fun his groaning said it all and he bust a nut I had to swallow don't try this at home.

Him:"screw being late come here"

He picked me up and just turned me around

Him:"be careful"

I nod and just bent over holding on the bed where did my underwear go I don't know but soon he was in me just going circles in me thrusting in and out my legs may be shaking but I know I won't fall hubby was holding on to my waist supporting me I came first and he followed soon after he just picked me up and placed me on the bed bae even used the wet wipes to me and himself who said he'll shower again

Him:'now I'm ready for those old men'"

Me:"you can't go there naked now dress up"

He stuck his tongue out at me and just wore his clothes I even helped him but with his tie only and for that I got a kiss goodbye

Him:"see you when I get back okay? And you'll have to borrow me your phone mine is dead"

Me:"umh okay sure have fun"

He kissed my cheek and walked out I charged his phone then sleep time I was tired in every way so I need the rest I can get.

[1 hour later]

I woke up craving some grilled chicken and ribs and the only place for that is Spur or Steers so I woke up and just went to take a quick shower just to freshen up I wore my grey Jogger and Lwandle's Jersey he'll shout but I'd have worn it I wore my sneakers and beanie and I was done Lwandle's phone bores me it has too many encryptions especially when you have

to restart it so I left it and just took my car keys

Me:"ma I'm going out can you look after Lesego please and don't cook"

I walked out and got into the Cooper and drove to the mall I didn't find parking space at the bottom so I went to the top I was locking the car when something was placed on my back

"Mam do come with us"

i have cravings and you want to do that now like really why don't you just let me go and eat first.

Me:"could you stop poking me please? Take whatever you want but stop poking me its irritating"

"Miss don't mess with me"

Me:"listen you are hurting me and my child in turn so stop poking me"

He roughly pulled me fuck I clawed at his hands busy kicking and screaming until he knocked me out on the head lights out I didn't even see his face. When I woke up I had a huge headache

Me:"fuck,fuck,fuck."

I opened my eyes this shit hurt and here I was laying on the floor arms tied behind my back like really, I just got up and sat up straight I did that one trick I learned at the gym I got my arms to the front moving them under my legs it kinda hurt cause I was pregnant but I had to and I untied my hands using my teeth I'm not some animal that has to be tied up. I untied my feet too and I stood up being dizzy as hell but I used the wall to steady myself.

Me:"baby you just have to be strong for mommy you hear? You have to be strong my love"

I rubbed my tummy

Me:"we'll get out of here soon....I think I mean daddy will notice that we are not home right? And he'll come looking for us he just has to notice that we are not home and come and take us"

I took a deep breath I mean freaking is just a waste I won't be here for more than a day I know he'll come and get us he has to or I don't how long we'll survive if I start panicking I might have a panic attack which

in both my situations is not a good things to happen
so Sokhulu has to use his brain and quick or he'll
lose us both. I sat down and just started singing
Pray for me by Anthony Hamilton busy rubbing my
tummy tryna comfort my baby and myself cause to
be honest I was scared he has to hurry and get us
please God I pray he hurries to us.

[11/2, 21:24] Lynne: ♡p n po's sto ♡

.

εp so 37♡

.

Lwan ♡

The dinner was so lucrative I found some few clients
I mean I'm a lawyer but my life doesn't end there I do
have some businesses on the side so I need a few
business partners on the side they were about to
severe us dessert but I had to excuse myself.

Me:"thank you Mrs Masuku but I need to get home
now... It was a great night gentleman but I have to
go"

Mr Masuku:"come on Sokhulu"

Me:"well you know how pregnant woman can get I'm sure she's done crying for me,plus i worry when I don't talk to her for too long and believe me it has been long"

Mr Mhlongo:"boy seat down and enjoy this night"

Me:"listen here Mhlong call me boy again you'll meet your ancestors secondly nobody tells me what to do so relax and enjoy your night. Good night gentleman"

Mr Masuku:"calm down Sokhulu, Mhlong don't get my guest angry. Wait Sokhulu I have something for your wife I hope to meet her one day and see if she is really as you say she is"

I chuckled

Me:"you've met her already at the office you just don't notice"

Mr Shongwe:"I have and she's a sight for sore eyes you married well, a short light skinned girl big in all the right places"

Me:"Shongwe don't you ever describe my wife like that, let's respect each other"

I took my jacket and just said goodbye to Masuku's wife and her husband walked me out.

Me:"thank you for tonight..."

Masuku:"Yeah we should do this again but this time with our spouses"

I chuckled

Me:"after my wife gives birth right now she's a picky eater,but thank you for the offer"

Masuku:"of course and this is for your lovely wife greet her for me"

I nod and took the tiny gift bag and walked out I miss my wife and they are busy inviting me for dinner I'm sure she's even gave up on me so when I get home I'll have to beg for forgiveness let alone cuddle she tames me but then says no when I need more taming she says no the beast in me needs to be close to her,holding her close to me just keeping her

safe all this time I mean I can't wait to see our tiny creation I'm sure he'll be like mommy I'd really love it. When I started driving I decided to call her on my phone though the call didn't go through I called again but still don't tell me she was lazy to switch it on and go through a few questions and pins this woman though anyway I drove home and when I opened the garage her car wasn't there so she isn't home? Or did Sakhile borrow her car what's going on here I parked and just locked the garage door going inside to be met by Lesego's screams I found Sakhile busy trying to calm him down so I took my son and hushed him.

Me:"where is his mother?"

He shrug

Me:"what do you mean you don't know? Did you check the rooms?"

Him:"A I don't go into your room,but I knocked a couple of times there was no answer. B that old lady went to check and she said she found the bed made but no Lolo"

She better not have ran away again I gave Lesego to Sakhile

Me:"go and put him to sleep. Lolo don't do this to me not again"

Him:"what are you talking about?"

Me:"I said go and put him to sleep.... "

I ran upstairs and just unlocked my phone I took my laptop and just connected it to my phone if she left with the car then I'll find her I have a tracker on her car which is connected to my phone so I unlocked the app then everything showed like the entire route but it ended at the mall so she went to the mall without letting me know, I took my car keys and cellphone.

Me:"Sakhile watch Lesego I'm going to fetch Lolo"

Sakhile:"bro your child is restless I can't put him to sleep"

Me:"use his mother's phone neh there is a folder with videos of her singing to him just play one of them and he'll sleep"

Him:'ooh I see password?"

Me:"her name bruh just keep an eye on him I'll be back"

He nod and went back to his TV watching I rushed to my car first things first I called up Sisanda he has to hack into the mall's security footage then I'll see which store she's in I can't just go around every store like a mad man well he picked up

Him:"brother"

Me:"brother I need your help and it's huge"

Him:"with what?"

Me:"I need you to hack into the mall's security system I need to find my wife"

Him:"she ran away again?"

Me:"don't know but she didn't take her phone technically my phone"

Him:"then I'll get to it, which car did she use?"

Me:"the Cooper it's black"

Him:'I'll get cracking"

He hung up and I followed the coordinates when I got there I had to follow the trail to the top and there it was the Cooper parked alone I got a call from Sisanda while I was introspecting the car.

Me:"talk to me"

Him:"you gotta see this,come to my house this you gotta see"

Me:"what's up?"

Him:"hurry up nigga this is serious"

Me:"okay I'm there I found her car though..."

Him:"that's all you'll find so hurry up"

He hung up and I went to my car and hurried to Sisanda's house he has to tell me what's going on but along the way I got a call from the prison Culu is in I mean what did that mother fucker do now.

Me:"hello?"

[Arrogant laugh]

Me:"and then?"

Him:"how is your beautiful wife? She missed you I'm

sure?"

Me:"Culu don't mess with me get to the point"

Him:"oh just think about what your guys did to Onthathile, being gang rapped that's exactly what's going to happen to your wife. I'll make her pay for your sins"

Me:"you son of a bitch.... Nigga release my wife if you know what's good for you"

Him:'what? You'll take my mother? Well try again nigga"

Me:" Culu where is my wife? Where the fuck is my wife"

Him:"you'll find out soon enough"

After that he hung up I parked outside Sisanda's house nigga will regret messing with me

Me:"Culu took my wife Sisanda this nigga took my fucking wife"

I walked in to the lounge and found him focused on his laptop

Me:"did you hear what I just said?"

He nod and pointed at his screen

Him:"this is live to anyone who wants to see it"

Me:"what's that? Move"

I sat down and I saw my baby being strong for our baby

Me:"I want you to go and get all of Culu's family understand? From his grandmother to his ancestors but I want them here"

Him:"I'm on it brother"

Me:"Sisanda I want them here no matter what I don't care where they are just find them and bring them to me in one piece I'll deal with them"

Him:"ain't they your family? I mean what will they say?"

Me:"Nigga that woman you see here is my family and him doing this to her is messed up so find them and I don't care how,find them"

Him:"if you say so"

I nod and just tried to block the signal I finally did and I called up some of my guys those who are loyal to me I know Sisanda is also calling his so mine have to be there I'll go and deal with Culu in the morning the search began all night out but nothing was found shit is getting on my nerves and here was Rose calling me like the office is on fire I answered irritated as hell.

Me:"what now?"

Her:"sir you need to come the office you need to see this"

Me:"what?"

Her:"Sir please its hard to explain but you need to be here"

Me:"fine I'm on my way"

I hung up

Me:"Sisanda I'll be back gotta rush to the office apparently there is something I gotta see"

Sisanda:"don't you wanna shower first? I mean...."

Me:"nigga I just need my wife a shower can wait"

Sisanda:"bruh we'll find her come on just freshen up you can even use my things"

Me:"nigga just find my wife"

I took my car keys and walked out busy tying my dreadlocks don't care if they are cleanly tied or not I just want my Lolo finish I drove to the office listen right now ain't no bitch who interests me just want to have my baby by my side and that's all the mother of my kids to be crying for me to cut my dreadlocks which soon she'll be playing with making sure that they are well moisturized but hey it wasn't her doing all that it was just the baby who loved my dreadlocks. Fuck I'm going to kill Culu with my bare hands he can be sure of that I'll kill him. I parked at the office and just hurried in and believe me I heard a voice I heard my wife's voice as I walked in the bottom floor and here is everyone just starring at the wall.

Me:"Rose what's going on?"

Rose:"Sir we found these television installed when we got here and that began playing"

My baby was singing like last night and her voice was becoming hoarse she couldn't have been singing the whole night now could she

Me:"are these things only here or also at the top?"

Rose:"....."

Me:"Rose!!"

Rose:"huh? I'm sorry sir just.... "

Me:"I said are these things also at the top?"

Rose:"they are everywhere sir everyone in the office,is watching"

Me:"fuck!!!"

I rushed towards the elevator and just went up to find the entire office space turned into a cinema okay if that's how he wants to play it then so be it I'll teach him a lesson he'll never forget if he thinks what happened to Onthathile was the best I could do the he's mistaken on so many levels.

.

Penelope

I'm so hungry and I mean real food not this dry stale things they gave me this morning I mean I'm pregnant I should be eating healthy not this I miss the breakfast Lwandle used to make for me when I was sick or just feeling a bit tired all those fruits and yoghurt with some whipped cream if he's in a good and kind mood God when is he coming to get me I'm tired of this place this side my throat hurts cause of all the singing I was doing last night but singing keeps me sane in this situation so I was still doing it.

Me:"It all comes down to this I miss your morning kiss,I won't lie,I'm feeling it you don't know when I'm missing it. I'm so dump I must admit,it's too much to hold it in I can't say no more than this I just hope your heart hear me now. I let you know how I'm feeling, you own my heart he just renting don't turn away pay attention. I'm pouring out my heart oh boy...."

"Will you stop singing? Stop singing"

Me:"listen here you flimsy son of a bitch you kidnapped me understand not the other way round so shut up or let me go home....(singing) I, I'm not living life, I'm not living right I'm not living if your not by my side oooh ohhh..."

"Bitch if I come there you'll be sorry"

Me:"shut up"

I continued singing he can't take that away from me this is the only thing that's keeping me alive my baby alive my singing keeps me sane so I won't let him take that away from me,but I guess he was irritated cause he came in wearing a balaclava

Him:"I said shut up didn't? Shut up"

Me:"no I won't shut up.... I'm hungry and I'm tired so I won't shut up"

Him:"you didn't eat so what do you want me to do?"

Me:"you got to be kidding me bread? Stale dry bread? Nigga you kidnapped me so you gotta feed my cravings"

He chuckled bitterly sending chills down my spine

Him:"do I look like your sperm donor?"

I literary threw up on his shoes † ♀ my
baby hates him I wiped my mouth

Me:"eww no I'd abort if you were my sperm donor
and sue that stupid hospital"

Him:'you bitch"

He threw a mean back slap that had me seeing
double but I still have some in my spirit.

Me:"pray my husband doesn't find me cause you are
more than dead just pray he gets here before I kill
you"

He chuckled and just grabbed a handful of my hair
and just made me collide with his knee I got on
knees and I had a nose bleed

Him:"when I say shut up I mean shut up nxa bitch"

He turned his back on me he was walking around
like he's the boss I quietly stood up and took the
chair they had in here.

Me:"never turn your back on me you idiot"

I slammed it at the back of his head he fell down but I just continued smacking his head in with the chair.

Me:"I'm not your bitch and you should know your place when I say I'm hungry and I have cravings you'll get them for me"

The entire floor was filled with blood oozing from his head but I didn't stop until I heard a gun shot behind me only did I freeze.

"Put down the chair"

I smashed his head one more time

Me:"that's for giving me dry bread with juice nxa"

I turned around still holding the chair and I found two guys standing behind me,I wiped the tears away with the back of my hand which I was trying to avoid getting the blood on my face I threw the chair at them.

Me:"he messed with the wrong side of me"

They were just staring at me as I went to seat at my corner rubbing my tummy humming well they were not wearing any balaclavas so this older black guy rushed his to his dead friend while the coloured one came to me and just wiped the blood of my hands with his handkerchief. He was looking straight into my eyes with his hazel green eyes

Him:"are you hungry?"

I nod

Him:"what should I get you?"

"Blake leave that bitch she killed him"

Oh so your name is Blake.

Blake:"take his body to the back and don't tell the boss about this we'll pretend like it never happened okay?"

He asked looking me in the eye so I nod

Blake:"Carter take that body out and get someone to

come and clean this room"

Carter:"nigga don't go all soft on me"

Blake:"Carter do as I say"

This nigga seems younger than the Carter but bosses him around and he did as told he collected his friend's body and walked out I was left with the Blake

Him:'so what should I bring you?"

Me:"go to hell with your fake kindness"

He chuckled

Him:"A that man you killed was my half brother, B you are disrespectful but I'm willing to look past that and be kind to you. See I like you"

Me:"oh please well I hate you"

He chuckled and just caught me by the cheeks

Him:"I'm going to overlook that see so what should I buy for you and the baby? I won't hurt you I promise and I'll tell the guys to be kind to you"

we are hungry and do have cravings so I just

told him everything I need and he wrote everything down.

Him:"is that all?"

I nod

Him:'cool I'll bring you some clean clothes too you smell like vomit"

he smiled and stood up leaving me with this weird tune of a whistle God I just have to leave here before I become an animal a ruthless killer even

[11/2, 21:24] Lynne: ♡p n op 'sto ♡

.

εp so 38♡

.

zamo☆

This is freighting I mean here is Mr Sokhulu being calm when his wife just brutally killed a person he didn't even seem disturbed by that.

Mr S:" Amber? Amber?"

She looked up busy shaking I mean she has been throwing up the entire time.

Amber:"s...Sir"

Mr S:"can you keep quite I'm tryna think please.... Go into my office and you'll find a bottle of whisky drink the entire bottle if you want just shut up" he shouted

Amber:"I....Why ain't you doing anything to help her? Why?"

Me:"Amber calm down please"

Amber:"no please Lwandle you have to help her"

Me:"Sir what if we call the police they can trace this..."

Mr S:"shut up!" He shouted " I want both of you to keep quite understand? You know what disappear from me just vanish"

I stood up and went to the elevator I mean my boss is a mess like a complete mess I went to Rose who was focused on the screen like her whole life depended on it.

Me:"friend.... Please tell me this didn't affect you

also please"

She shook her head

Rose:"hardly I mean she's perfectly fine look her, for all we know she could be faking this for attention"

Me:"uh uh I mean she killed a person"

Rose:"what?!"

Me:"you got to be kidding me don't tell me you didn't see what she did bitch she killed a guy with a chair"

Rose:"I knew it, I knew it that bitch has also been crazy....this sweet girl act is fake"

Me:"come on she's kidnapped have a heart bruh"

Rose:"wait wait....look"

I looked at the screen and the Miss was busy trying to keep calm but she was slowly losing it.

Penelope:"baby what do you think your father is doing right now? Do you think he's going crazy or he's calm? Cause we need him calm we need him to think right. I promise to protect you till he comes I promise no one will hurt you....."

I looked at Rose who shrug and went back to watching

Penelope:"we need to keep that monster at bay we have to keep that monster at bay. I... I...."

She held on her chest and fell on her knees

Me:"what's going on?"

Rose:"ahh another stunt bitch is full of stunts....

Friend this is my chance to move in on the sir"

Me:"really?"

Rose:"mmh bitch is out of the way now so"

She smiled and shrug

Rose:"listen miss goody two shoes thought she was the Queen of this office so don't blame me I don't feel sorry for her and yeah I believe she got what she deserved"

Me:"she's just a kid come on have a heart"

Rose:"a kid who'll learn her place I hope they kill her"

† ♀

"Rose!"

I got chills down my spine he sounded so calm but he was so angry.

Mr S:"Rose come here for a bit"

She cleared her throat and stood up walking towards him she was scared I could see it from her walk but she was trying to be cool and level headed, well she stood in front of him.

Rose:"Mr So..."

He just welcomed her with a slap she was still listening to the pain when he gave her another one on the left cheek bruh he slapped her and no one intervened the guys were just standing there.

Me:"Mr Sokhulu please"

He looked at me

Mr S:"your time is coming..... As for you,you this is your last warning understand? I'll kill you if you ever speak about my wife like that. I'll murder you and you'll never ever be found"

He shoved her and was about to walk out when

something on the screen caught his attention.

.

Lwandle

This bitch has some nerve talking about my like that I wanted to kill her I didn't even feel sorry when she was gasping for air when I was choking her no one and I mean no one will call my wife a bitch and get away with it I was about to walk out when Culu came on the screen with his smug smile.

"Lwandle! Lwandle! Dear cousin"

Me:"what? See Orange is still your colour"

Culu:"I see you still have jokes tons of them even.... Wonder how you'll be joking when you see your wife being violated like you made sure I saw mine violated"

Me:"you don't have a wife and I'll make sure you never have a wife"

He chuckled

Culu:"what will you do? Kill me? You seem to forget

I'm on prison which is highly guarded thanks to you"

I laughed

Me:"you seem to forget I own this side of town, to you I'm God. And Right now I have your tiny family in the palm of my hand every hour my guys don't find my wife I'll send you a gift from one of your family members starting with your little baby girl "

Culu:"good luck in finding them"

I chuckled

Me:"Mozambique is not a place to hide your family dear cousin that's just stupidity so you'll release my wife or you'll see your daughter piece by piece. Don't mess with me"

His eyes shot out

Me:"I told you that the thing you want to happen will happen with me in control and I will hurt you so tonight sleep with one eye open just hold on to your heart make sure you don't wake up to find it dangling in the air. Cause you messes with the wrong side of me the real me"

Culu:"Lwandle... I'll kill her"

Me:"I'll kill them and after come for you. I'll cut you up in pieces starting with your tongue I won't kill you I'll kill you after hearing you scream"

His face changed from the smug ish to angry dude I just walked out right now I don't have the time for him I got into my car and drove to Sisanda's house and when I got there I found the guys settled in.

Me:"you two I want you to get Blake's family for me understand? Take them to the warehouse and you I want you guys to fetch Black Carter's family and do the same but use different rooms understand? All of them should have cameras same as with my family's room."

Sisanda:"what did you find out?"

Me:"they are helping Culu.... Guys hurry up"

They nod and stood up

Me:"boy I need to have that shower.... I need you to hack into some TVs at work and find out where their signal is coming from"

Sisanda:"you installed TVs?"

I shook my head

Me:"mother fucker was cocky enough to install TVs at my office just to tick me off and it's a live feed too so can you?"

Sisanda:"yeah I'll try it"

I pat his shoulder and just went to take a shower using his stuff and I also wore his clothes when I was done I decided to go and check on Sakhile and Lesego I can't neglect them even if Lolo is missing I still need to touch base with my family. I need to keep calm if I want to have the upper hand at this,but I need my wife I miss her I miss her tiny voice I miss her lips,being in her arms,being in between her thighs fuck I miss feeling her tight grip on my hair as I make love to her and hearing her call me with my clan name when I do her good in bed now when I find her I'll burn them all together just in one place. Roasting their flesh and hearing them scream for help that'll make me feel good about myself..

.

Penelope

Mirror mirror on the wall am I going crazy or what?

I mean I'm stuck in this stuffy room,
all alone and I'm horny

I killed a man but I feel no remorse

I'm delusion that's it I'm going crazy I was rubbing
my tummy I mean I haven't eaten since lunch
yesterday I'm not hungry just have some huge
cravings and I can't keep my baby waiting this side
this room was creeping up on me seems like reality
was just settling in.

Me:"hello!! I wanna pee ...I want to pee"

"Shut up!!"

I banged the door

Me:"I want to pee!!! I. Want. To. Pee.eee. I want to
pee"

I was crying bruh I was really pressed and I don't
know how cause I haven't drunk or eaten anything

Me:"I want to pee please"

I was holding on for dear life

Me:"Hello I'm going to burst I wanna pee"

"Shut the hell up"

Me:"please or my baby will die.... I need to pee"

I moved from the door and walked around busy trying to focus on something else not my pee it wasn't working until the door opened I wasn't even focusing I was hurled up at the corner.

Blake walked in holding a goodies bag

Blake:"what's wrong?"

Me:"I need to pee" I whispered

Blake:"didn't they let you go or give you something to use?"

I shook my head

Me:"I'm really really really really... "

Blake:"O-kay come I'll take you"

He wrapped his arm around me and walked out with we walked past guards bruh I was guarded and here I was hoping that I might run away but I can't so forget it when we got to the bathroom

Him:"hurry up I'll be outside"

I nod

I got in and I was about to close the door but he shook his head

Me:"I'm sensitive I can't have you staring at me"

Him:"Listen... "

Me:"please"

He looked at me and nod so I closed the door and did my business damn it felt good see I want that phone he has on his belt so I have to find a way to get it, I have long nails so I just began scratching my thigh so badly till I started bleeding and then got the blood on my undies I screamed out panicking and that got his attention he came in the bathroom.

Blake:"what's wrong?"

Me:"I think...I think something is wrong with the baby.
I'm bleeding"

Blake:"what? Where?"

Me:"there is blood on my undies Blake I can't lose
this baby please"

Blake:"relax please.... Come I'll get you back"

Me:"I need a doctor!" I screamed "I need a doctor"

Blake:"calm down I'm a doctor also I'll take care of
you"

I nod and he picked me up walking with me back to
the room now how to get the phone think Lolo
think when we got there he placed me down

Blake:"let me check something"

Me:"as in get me naked? You want to strip me
naked?"

Blake:"for the greater good of the baby"

Me:"fine"

I rolled my eyes and he took off his jacket which had the phone in it I looked at it and him. The moment he began pulling down my jogger pants I slowly moved my arm towards the jacket and just slowly pulled it out I mean bitch I'm big so at my thighs you have to work he didn't strip me completely naked and he began examining me

Blake:"oh now here is where the blood is coming from,you have a scar on your thigh so I'm sure you got blood on your underwear when you were in the toilet"

I know that you idiot

Me:"so my pumpkin is okay?"

He looked up at me and smiled

Blake:"your pumpkin is fine....let's dress you up"

Me:"thanks I'll do it you've stared at my pussy it's enough now"

He chuckled

Blake:"you do have a beautiful pussy so light...."

Me:"O-kay thank you my husband shaved it for me"

I grinned and just dressed up busy complementing my nana but I'm being serious shaved it apparently everyone has to take care of their belongings so my nana belongs to him and that's why he takes so much pride in shaving it "babe open your legs a bit and put them on my shoulders I can't see" his words not mine now he won't be fussing over shaving me I want him to shave it though anyway Blake left all smiley he even forgot his jacket jackpot for me then.

Blake:" enjoy your food"

I grinned

Me:"thanks"

He smiled and walked out I quickly took out the phone and scrambled to unlock it this fool doesn't have security measures in place so I dialed Lwandle's number but it was line busy

Me*texting*:"answer your phone quickly it's Lolo"

I sent it and called again and guess who answered

Me:"you have to hurry up.... I can't be here for longer please"

Lwandle:"are you okay? Babe did they hurt you?"

Me:"just come and get me please I'm scared
Lwandle"

Lwandle:"my love hold on I promise I'll find you okay,I'll trace this number and I'll find you"

Me:"please....please before I go crazy"

Lwandle:"Lolo I love you okay? I love you just make sure to keep this line open"

"Bruh I think I forgot my jacket in here"

Me:"I gotta go love you"

I quickly hung up and just raced to put the phone bag and jumped off the bed to seat down with the shopping bag on my lap going through it like I was looking at the things he bought me when he walked in I just forced a smile.

Blake:"still haven't eaten? Penelope you need to eat"

Me:"don't know what to eat first I mean everything

here is just mouth watering...anyway what are you doing back here?"

Blake:"forgot my jacket...oh there it is"

Me:"okay thanks for these again"

He nod with this smile on his face really nigga just vanish already before I make you vanish he walked out and I heard the doors being locked but I have food so I got started I was eating like a pig just mixing up everything that's how hungry I was but I'll get here soon enough I'll be home and eating anytime I want no begging

[11/2, 21:24] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 39♡

.

Lwan ♡

I was excited to hear my wife's voice but it was slowly breaking I could hear it she near her breaking point soon she'll crack and I don't know what'll

happen to them cause Lolo might just have an episode and her heart might stop I so gotta hurry so when that call came in I scrambled to trace it luckily I was at Sisanda's house near my laptop.

Me:"any luck with the signal?"

Sisanda:"it keeps on bouncing in different locations and lands at the prison your cousin is at"

Me:"I see so he's manipulating it but it's cool "

Sisanda:"any luck with the cellphone number?"

I shook my head

Me:"shit is untraceable.... It's a burner phone I'm sure I can't pinpoint where it's coming from"

He looked at me

Me:"what?"

Sisanda:"bruh you are so calm it's like your wife wasn't kidnapped, the old you would be killing anything and anyone in his way"

Me:'killing yes but right now I need to have a clear head on my shoulders and that old Lwandle you

want he died the moment I hurt that girl Lolo is the one bruh I can feel it not many girls have the guts to stick around with the man who took her innocence by force and broke her."

Sisanda:"yeah you really did her bad bruh but she seems to love you"

Me:"mmh I was as surprised as you"

I'm not calm okay deep down I want to kill Culu but I want him to go through what I'm going through right now I got a call from the number that Lolo called me from before I answered and just put it on loud speaker I'm sure it's not her,I just heard breathing on the other side but they didn't say anything. I heard a chuckle

"Lwandle my man I know it's you, I know she called you"

Me:"Blake!! Blake release my wife if you know what's good for you"

Blake:"why? Nigga now it's payback time"

Me:"what happened to your parents will be nothing

compared to what I'll do to you and that girl of yours
believe me I'll make her cry for you"

I hung up

Me:"Fuck! Now it's time for me to heat things up"

Sisanda:"what are you blabbing about?"

Me:"I'm going to kill my aunt and I'll make sure Culu
watches the entire thing every bit of it... Nxa he
messed with the wrong guy this time.... He'll feel
hell"

I grabbed my car keys and walked out nigga messed
up now he has my enemies working with him and I
know Blake once he has revenge imbedded in his
mind he wants it and now he wants revenge for his
parent's death yeah I killed them but his father was
stickying his nose in my business I hate cops
running around in my business I hate it so yeah I
killed them with him watching don't give a fuck he's
a kid to me he's a kid. I'll hurt him he better believe
that I'll hurt him.

.

Penelope

I was full and energetic rubbing my tummy

Me:"Nana we need to get out of here and soon... I miss your dad and your brother"

The door opened and Blake walked in with this smile on his face see I can read a person but with him it's tough but this smile is not a good one I moved back a bit but he just kept on moving towards me till I got blocked by the wall he chuckled.

Blake:"I tried... I tried being nice to you do you know that? My fight is not with you but your husband"

Me:"then let me go.... Let me go home to my child"

Blake:"shut up... You just had to act like a spoilt brat and run to your lousy husband."

Me;'I want to go home,why can't you get that into your dull thick skull? I want to wake up in my husband's arms not this dump"

He slapped me so hard I felt blood fill my mouth hell no I slapped him over and over again busy

pushing him back,he caught me and just shoved me
I stumbled a bit and fell flat on my bum the
impact I had was massive I held on to my bump I
swear I felt pains there.

Me;'No,no,no,no....uh uh please Princess don't do
this to mommy you have to hold on."

That monster was just standing there rubbing his
cheek.

Me:"do something.... Blake! Blake do something"

He clicked his tongue and walked out

Me:"Blake!!!!" I shouted "Blake get back here"

I got on my knees and just tried getting up holding
on to my tummy,I walked to the door and just began
knocking.

Me:"Blake! Blake! I know you can hear me you
fucking son of a bitch..... I'm going to kill you hear
me? Pray my child is fine" I banged " I. Am. Going. To.
Kill. You. Blakey"

I'd like to say I wiggled my ass to the bed but I was
holding on to my tummy limping when I got there I

laid on my side busy rubbing it tears now started
flowing they were now free fall.

Me:"love,baby please hold on I'm begging you. Don't
leave mommy don't leave me please "

I just rubbed her like she can feel me

Me:"(singing) "Safe With Me"

If you ever need me

Just tell me and I'll be there

Cause I was built for you

Yes I was built to carry all your feelings

Cause I won't let them know

I won't let you go baby

I don't care what your past is

I don't need no answers

Just have faith in me

Don't you know your secret's safe with me

All your worries can be put to, can be put to sleep

Don't you know your secret's safe with me
All your worries can be put to, can be put to sleep
No need to step back

Don't be scared, I got you, you know that
I'm here when you are sad

When all of your clouds turn black

Cause I won't let them know

I won't let you go baby

I don't care what your past is

I don't need no answers

Just have faith in me

Don't you know your secret's safe with me

All your worries can be put to, can be put to sleep

Don't you know your secret's safe with me

All your worries can be put to, can be put to sleep"

I sang myself to sleep I think so cause I was woken
up by cold water splashing over me I woke up

screaming.

Me:"what the hell?"

"Get up now you bitch"

I sat up straight staring at them now they messed with me they hit nerve

Blake:"get up we're moving"

I stared at him busy tying my weave up

Blake:"I said move it"

He held my hand but I pulled it away

Me:"DON'T TOUCH ME!! DON'T. TOUCH. ME"

Blake:"I'll kill you.. Guys take her"

Not happening I slapped the guy as he was about to touch me

Me:"Only Sokhulu can touch me! Don't you ever touch me"

Blake:"stop it"

He threw a slap at me bruh this one shook my brain
a bit and all I saw was red

Blake:"guys excuse us I need to teach this bitch a
lesson"

Those two guys walked out leaving me with Blake.

Me:"you going to beat me up? Kill me?"

He caught me by the neck choking me

Blake:"I'll kill you understand? I'll kill you I promise
you"

He let go of me and roughly pulled me up

Blake:"change and let's go"

Me:"I'm not going anywhere with you.... "

He turned around and was about to slap me but I
ducked

Me:"hit me again you'll be sorry"

Blake:"just change before you bore me"

I took the bag from the floor and just took off my husband's Jersey I took off my bra I don't care if he's staring he wants to see me naked doesn't he then I'll change. I slowly took off my jogger

Me:"want me to get naked in front of you? Is that what you want?"

Blake:"don't mess with me...."

I took off my undies staring at him in the eyes,I stood straight

Me:"happy? Is this what you want? Huh? Is this what you want from me?.... Speak you filthy son of a bitch "

He chuckled shaking his head

Blake:"now I see why your husband is keeping calm all that ass humbled him"

I punched him

Me:"I see you dying a slow death"

I just dressed up and just wore Lwandle's wet Jersey over everything it's wet but I'm not going

anywhere without it I don't care this is my husband's favourite Jersey so no I won't throw it away.

Blake:"won't that get you sick? I mean it's wet"

Me:"shut up"

Blake:"let's go"

He roughly pulled me outside where they blindfolded me and just continued pulling me around I'm so going to choke him with my shoe lace. The blindfold was removed but in the same room

Me:"are you kidding me?"

Blake:"and where would you think we'd take you?"

Me:"heaven"

Blake:"guys make her comfortable....pretty come seat here"

Me:"no please... You can't tie me up please Blake. I'm begging you"

Blake:"shut up and seat"

I shook my head

Me:"NO!! You can't tie me up like I'm some animal... I want to be able to touch my baby and bond with her"

Blake:"you should have thought about.... "

Me:'please.... Please I'll do anything you want just don't tie me up Blake please."

I knelt down

Me:"don't tie me up please I can't stand being tied"

Blake:"Don't bore me.... Get up"

Me:"No! No! Don't tie me up please....I promise I'll behave I'll not try anything funny again,I'll not even call Lwandle I'll shut up please. Just don't take my mode of communication with my child please"

I was really crying not joking I even had hiccups

Blake:"fine, fine just stop crying you are getting on my nerves"

I'll be getting on more than just your nerves after this he helped me stand up

Blake:"give me one more reason to be evil with you and you'll see another side of me understand?"

I nod

Blake:"good and just so you know my phone is untraceable so don't think he'll come running"

I went to seat at the corner just staring at him being cocky with me he walked out

Me:"Ahhhh" screaming

I picked up the chair and threw it at the door but guess my luck changed cause the foot broke ever seen something you've been wanting finally come to you so I got on my knees and hurried to the foot I sat down and began rubbing it on the floor I rubbed it I don't know why but I did.

The door opened and Blake walked in I his the shit

Blake:"don't you wanna talk to your husband?"

Me:'Lwandle?"

Blake:"you married to someone else?"

He threw the phone at me I quickly placed it on

my ear.

Me:'Lwandle? "

Lwandle:"Lolo? Babe are you okay?"

Me:"do I sound okay? Do I freaking sound okay? I almost lost the baby"

Lwandle:"What? Love tell me he's fine"

Me:"just get me out of here please give them whatever they want I can't be here anymore"

Lwandle:"they want nothing it's Culu...he's after revenge"

Me:"find him and kill him.... I can't lose my baby cause of his idiotic stunts"

Lwandle:"I'm on it...love you and keep calm"

I looked up at Blake

Me:"I'm calm,believe you me. I'm calm love you more"

That son of a bitch snatched the phone from me
I'm so not going to lose it when I keep on talking
with my husband I'll be level headed through this shit

and if he thinks he's taunting Lwandle he's wrong
that nigga has control over his demons now and I
trust him I believe in him bae will find me baby
daddy will save us.

[11/2, 21:25] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 40♡

.

p n op ♡

It felt like years in here I mean it has been what?
Two,three days but it felt so long I was starting to
stink oh no wait I did stink my beautiful hair
ruined hell the craving for sex is huge I was no
longer that short yellow bone I was now a spotted
hyena I had colors bruh but all I want is to go
home and eat,take a shower and of course fuck with
Lwandle I really really wanna fuck with him this ain't
fair I'm craving for something my husband has and
for free I mean come on what should I do now. I was
laying on the floor crawled up I'm hungry okay I'm

thirsty and I'm cold this nausea ain't helping either I mean come on. I just wanted to lay on my tummy but that's dangerous for the baby if I stand up I'll be better right I mean what do I have to lose I slowly stood up and just fell down on my butt

Me:" I want to go home please,just let me go home"

I banged the door over and over again

Me:"let me go home please"

I was screaming and shouting at the top of my lungs but I was slowly losing breath and getting dizzy

Me:"Blake!!! Blake please"

I got on my knees and those bangs on the door turned to tiny knocks I was getting dizzy to a point where I saw my hand split into three everything was spinning around I tried standing up but I fell down on my knees I mean if I fall on my tummy it's the end of my baby the only person I have been trying to save now I feel like I'm failing her.

Me:"pl...please, I.... I....I can't breath"

I gasped for air holding on my chest I laid down looking at the ceiling busy trying to catch my breath but I couldn't the dizziness was even making me more nauseas that I rolled on my side and threw up I was even going crazy cause I heard gun shots and people shouting my world was spinning around so badly that I think I saw my husband standing over me well I think he was kneeling besides me and saying something but I didn't hear a thing it was like he was miming I just giggled and closed my eyes this mirage is dope though. I was resting so peacefully but I woke up soon and soon but I was in a clean room thou it had dull walls it was still clean I moved my eyes around and damn I was in a hospital I was crying cause I was happy but confused how the hell did I get my ass here huh when even though my body still felt numb and I had a headache but I was safe or was I, what if I'm still captured cause Blake did say that he was a doctor so I mean this could be his hospital I was busy looking around tryna make sense of what was happening to me when my dazzling husband walked in woah woah I mean this is messed up he's not here

he can't be here, I rubbed my eyes over and over again till he caught my hands.

Him:"it's me love,I'm here. I'm here"

I just burst out crying as he wrapped his arms around me I clutched on him for dear life.

Him:"it's okay I promise you are safe and no one will ever hurt you I promise you"

I tried to nod but then again why? Why me he's here but I don't feel safe I don't feel secure in his arms but I held on to him he continued to rub my back.

Him:"babe I'm here I'm never leaving you I promise..."

He got on the bed pulling me closer to him he even started rubbing my tummy so my baby is safe she survived God thank you for giving me a strong willed child I made it cause of her she was my driving force. He kissed my head over and over again I think I heard him sniff a bit oh so strong man cries too huh

Me:"I want hot wings "

He burst out laughing and sniffled a bit

Him:"I'm still crying relax"

I punched his stomach

Me:"I want hot wings now "

Him:"oow I love you so much, I love you so so much Lolo and I'll make sure Culu pays"

Me:"but I want hot wings"

Him:"let me go and get them then"

Me:"uh uh don't leave me please.....don't go"

Him:"but how...."

I shook my head

Me:"I don't want them then I don't... Please don't go"

He rubbed my back and kissed my forehead I was holding on bruh I even needed him to not even let me go I want him to hold on for dear life. Well Sakhile walked in holding Lesego my baby though

Sakhile:"are we disturbing?"

Lwandle:"what are you guys doing here? I told you..."

Me:"can I see him?"

Sakhile smiled at me and came with the little guy placing him in Lwandle's arms mine were a bit weak so his father will hold him for me I touched his little face and he held my hand gripping on it.

Me:"baby....you've grown"

Sakhile chuckled

Sakhile:"he's been killing me I didn't sleep for three days now"

I sat up straight

Me:"Thank you for looking after him... Can I hold him"

Lwandle:"you sure?"

I nod wiping my tears away and just receiving him in my arms I just kissed his face over and over again pecking his lips and his little arms held on my face feeling how warm they are.

Lwandle:"and I have been here for so long but I didn't

get that"

Sakhile:"jealous much? Maybe now you'll be able to put him to sleep I'm tired of sleeping at three am it's not sexy"

Me:"he's a heavy sleeper so what are you talking about?"

Sakhile:"maybe when he sleeps in your arms but I had to manage without you guys your husband wasn't available...."

Me:"I'm sorry... I'm so sorry"

I had hiccups and heavy breathing

Me:"I shouldn't have went to the mall.... I didn't mean to do it "

Lwandle:"no no my love it's not your fault baby please breath ..breath"

Sakhile:"yeah he's right you didn't ask to be kidnapped..."

Me:"I shouldn't have went there I should have called you like you said I should, but as always I thought I

was the boss and went there by myself. I'm sorry"

They kept quiet and wrapped their arms around me I just kept on apologising but I didn't feel better I never felt better

Lwandle:"Sakhile take Lesego and go buy some hot wings and a piece of red velvet cake for Lolo"

He held out his hands to take Lesego but I didn't wanna let him go

Me:"you'll hurry back right?"

He nod

Me:"okay then.... I love you so much"

I kissed his pouty lips and gave him to his uncle my baby started acting up it broke my heart seeing him like that but I had to keep my cool and shut up or he'll start crying I just looked away to avoid it and they walked out I broke down again but this time it was worse I couldn't breath and I was getting dizzy.

Lwandle:" baby? No uh uh babe don't do this to me... Not now"

He jumped off the bed and laid me down

Lwandle:"here breath through this... Breath my love"

I pushed away the breathing mask but he put it back on me he was crying busy shaking his head

Lwandle:"don't leave me mamakhe... I can't do this without you so please slow steady breaths....Fuck isn't this thing working? Where is the nurse?"

I wanted to keep my eyes open for him but they were feeling so heavy they were slowly closing and finally they did but I could still hear my frantic husband begging me to hold on seeing him cry full blown tears makes me wish to be a normal person with a normal heart now I'm putting my baby through all of this im sorry Lwandle.

•

Lwandle

Me:"can I get a nurse in here? Damn!! Somebody? " I shouted

I didn't want to let go of the mask but this side the stupid nurses were not attending to us,her closed

eyes scared me what if she's dead but her vitals seemed to be well I kept on pressing the emergency button what is this thing designed for if they won't rush to my wife,well Sisanda walked in

Me:"really? She's dying"

Him:"move bruh"

I moved away and just watched as they tried to revive her over and over again

Me:"wake her up man"

Sisanda:"Lwandle calm down"

Me:"don't you fucking tell me that.... Wake her up now"

Sisanda:"you know what she's fine bruh relax go outside for fresh air"

I looked at him is he serious he wants me to leave my wife

Me:"fuck you man just wake her up"

He went back to trying to revive her till the machine started beating normally I let go of my breath and

breathed normally again I ran to her side and just held her hand kissing it.

Me:"is she okay?"

He nod and pat my shoulder

Sisanda:"and stop crying like a girl"

Me:"ugh nigga she pregnant with my second child and I love her so relax"

Sisanda:"I'm never getting married with girls from Mpumalanga I'm out bruh"

I nod as he walked out I just stood up and kissed her forehead

Me:"babe I'm begging you don't leave me... I seriously don't know what I'd do with myself if you ever left me"

I kissed her hand over and over again she has to make it right now Culu is in his nice little cell I'll see him after right now I'm forcing on my wife and baby I have to focus on getting her out of the hospital, and making sure she's settled in at home which is going to be a hustle I remember after she was shot I had to

beg and also do a total renovation of the house which caused hundred of thousands I was told to build a simple house but I just chose some expensive shit but I'm moving her to a new house also glass house shoot me but I like to see the sun rise without opening the curtains so she'll forgive me.

[11/2, 21:27] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 41♡

.

Lwan ♡

I was getting frustrated I mean Lolo wasn't waking up and it felt like years to me I just want to hear her beautiful voice again I know she's been sleeping for a few minutes and I mean she's sleeping not dead right that has to count for something well my phone disturbed my thoughts when a text came through really black people and their bad timing, I checked who it was from and it was Sisanda telling me to come to his office it's important this side I don't want to leave Lolo alone what if she wakes up and

I'm not there for her luckily Sakhile walked in Shell wake up to a familiar face so she'll be fine.

Me:"dude look after her I'll be back"

Him:"and where are you going?"

Me:"to see her doctor so just chill with her"

He shrug and just placed the bags down I walked out and rushed to Sisanda's office he better have a good reason of moving me from my wife or else I'll kill him I walked in to find him stuck readying some paper work

Me:"talk"

He looked at me and pointed at the chair

Me:"come on just out with it"

He sighed

Sisanda:"dude I'll need to do an ultrasound on Lolo to check on the baby"

Me:"okay do it"

Sisanda:"it's not that cut and narrow bruh from her blood work her enzymes levels are high"

Me:"why stop? Continue"

Sisanda:"the baby is killing her we'll have to remove the baby"

Me:"what? Say you are kidding"

Sisanda:"no see if this goes on both Lelo and the baby will die well that's if the baby is not dead yet.... Her liver is dying out bit by bit"

Me:"no man you can't....you can't kill my baby man"

Sisanda:"I wouldn't suggest this if Lolo was not in danger but given her prior health problems it's risky"

My whole world just stood still it felt like my head was cracking in half my whole world stopped spinning

Me:"that's rubbish you can save them both come on"

He shook his head I felt my eyes burn with tears they stung I buried my head in my arms.

Sisanda:"I'm sorry dude and you know if there was a better way I'd do it I'd save them both but I can't I gotta help Lolo"

I wiped the corner of my eyes and sniffed a bit.

Me:"let me tell Lolo myself"

Sisanda:"can I do the ultrasound now thou? Just to be safe"

I looked at him and nod we stood up and walked out together I wanted to cry actually I wanted to scream out cause I was crying when we got to the room Lolo was still sleeping so it was better for us.

Me:"do it Sakhile take Lesego home now"

Sakhile:"what's wrong?"

Me:"just go before you bore me"

Sakhile:"okay don't bite my head off"

He stood up picking up Lesego the moment they walked out

Me:"do it.. "

He nod and just started fixing up Lolo he did that ultrasound of his and that fast heartbeat we were hearing all those months wasn't there.

Me:"why ain't his heart beating?"

He just shook his head

Me:"uh uh come on he can't be dead that'll kill her....do that reviving thing of yours just get his heart back on"

Sisanda:"we'll have to operate soon please now Lolo is in danger"

Me:"No!! Don't you understand? No he's not dead.... He can't be dead man he can't be "

He cleared his throat and just wrapped his arms around me

Sisanda:"I'm sorry man I'm really sorry but we have to do this...."

I pushed him back and wiped my tears away

Me:"let me tell her when she wakes up"

Sisanda:"that's.... "

Me:"please I know Lolo she would hate you if you broke this to her let me do it.... I'll tell her"

Sisanda:"you are a wreck yourself man,let me be here when you tell her"

I nod and just rubbed my Lolo's forehead she flinched

Me:"I failed her man,I failed them both. When did I become so weak? When did I become so blind?"

He rubbed my shoulder

Sisanda:"man I wish I had some good news for you but I don't..... Can I wake her?"

Me:"no umh not now give me a few but you can wake her up yeah umh wake her up and give me a few minutes with her"

Sisanda:"okay cool"

I tried to get my composure but why waste my time I wiped the tears away as he went and injected her with something as they say doctors are the new witches in white coats cause my wife started moving her eyelids like she wanted to wake up and she did,her eyes ran around a bit but landed on me I forced a smile through my tears.

Me:"Sisanda go I'll be fine"

Sisanda:"you sure?"

I nod

Me:"I'll call you when I need you"

He nod and just walked out now I have to face Lolo who was looking at me with regret on her face it was like she wanted to apologize again for getting kidnapped I just rubbed her forehead shaking my head

Me:"everything will be fine.... Baby I promise,it'll be fine my love"

I kissed her hand and just laid my head on her tummy and she started moving her hand through my dreadlocks I rubbed her tummy and kissed it.

Me:"daddy is sorry young champ,daddy is so sorry"

Lolo:"Lwandle? Lwandle I'm hungry"

Me:"you hungry?"

Lolo:"mmh"

I wiped away the stupid tears and just got up to go and get her the food she wants I gave her the hot wings Sakhile came with but she pushed them away.

Lolo:"they are cold give me the cake instead"

I nod and just helped her seat up straight

Me:"should I feed you?"

She nod

Lolo:"why are you crying?.... Is everything okay?"

I forced a smile and nod

Me:"eat baby you need the strength... Here"

I fed her and she made sure to use that to her advantage busy rubbing her tummy I don't care if I shouldn't feed her but she's hungry.

Me:"want more?"

She shook her head

Me:"you okay now? Do you need water?"

Lolo:"Lwandle? Lwandle what are you hiding from me?"

I shoved the takeaway back into the paper bag.

Me:"baby.... My love I'm sorry I failed you guys,I'm sorry"

Lolo:"sorry? Babe you did all you could to rescue us and you did...we are blessed to have you and our baby is blessed to have you as a father"

Me:"that's the thing,Baby the little guy is.... My love his heart stopped,he's dead"

She pulled her hand away from me and just slapped me

Me:"how could you play like that? Are you crazy"

Me:" Lolo he's dead I'm not playing he's dead..."

She shook her head

Lolo:"no my baby is alive....she's fine,no no I don't believe you she's not dead"

I rubbed my hands together

Me:"she?"

Lolo:"how do you know? Who told you?"

She was shouting

Me:"calm down please.... Your body is still weak"

Lolo:"what happened dammit!! What happened?"

She broke down covering her face with her hands
I tried to touch her but she shoved me away.

Lolo:"don't touch me...don't"

Me:"baby there was nothing they could do,the baby
was slowly killing you bit by bit"

The way she looked at me you could tell this was
pure hatred or maybe she was right to hate me I
deserve everything right now but I don't think I
deserve losing my unborn child I don't deserve that
at all neither does my wife.

Me:"I'm sorry. I'm so sorry my love"

She just gave me her back covering herself with the
sheet † ♂

Me:"Lolo? Please don't shut me out I'm begging you
please"

Lolo:"Get out"

Me:"baby please... They have to operate as soon as
possible and...."

Lolo:"Lwandle get out!!!" She shouted "Go please,just

go"

Me:"Lolo "

That came out as a whisper I was defeated by seeing my wife defeated I wanted to just hold her and tell her everything will be fine that the baby will survive but I can't cause I myself know that's not true I slowly stood up please don't cry Lwandle.

Me:"I love you so much my wife and I'll be right here when you need me... I'll leave your phone here okay and my number is on speed dial when you need me just call me. I'll never stop loving you"

She just sniffed I kissed her cheek and walked out my baby wasn't blinking at all she was just staring at the wall with tears flowing down she didn't even say a word dammit Culu

.

Lolo

Death

Death is everywhere,death has no mercy and death is defiantly not picky whether you are innocent, guilty,

rich, poor, sick or healthy death is your friend. But who created death? Is it God the creator of heaven and Earth, why give life and also take again. Why give someone hope that they'll be a parent that they'll bring someone into this Earth but take it away as quickly as you brought it. Do you even exist? Is there a higher power in the heavens? If so why create death why let it hurt even the good ones, take away the sweet and innocent ones leaving the creatures of this world. Am I not worthy of this privilege you've given other women, am I not worthy for happiness in your eyes huh what have I ever done to you, I followed the ten commandments to the T I made sure I believe in you even when you left me yet you still take from me my innocent baby haven't even seen the sun rise nor breathed this polluted air but YOU took her from me, from us how cruel can you be.

William Shakespeare was right when he said Death be not proud or was he? You still managed to take the only thing that was my driving force away from me

Death you are an evil heartless bastard all the
innocent souls you have been collecting weren't they
enough, didn't you take enough innocent lives that
you had to add mine my precious child my first child
you took away from me I hope you are proud and
happy with yourself for you have Shattered me
beyond repair.

.

I was numb to the pain I was numb to the fact that
my baby is gone, nothing nor anyone made sense
Right now the only that made sense was my baby
my precious little pumpkin who was my motivation
in that hell hole now is supposedly gone but why do I
still feel connected to my baby I just had cravings
not so long ago I had cravings ,I had them. My
world was just standing there waiting for a sun shine
but it never came it was stuck behind the shadow of
death,doom and horror all in one place.

"Lolo it's time"

They spoke but what are they speaking about time
for what huh and who are you, they were busy

touching me,probing me like I'm some lab rat but I
didn't utter a single word just my tears did all the
speaking with their tears I was wheeled out with
Lwandle crying behind me he was also wearing
as the doctors but when they arrived to their
destination they injected my drip with whatever and
soon it seemed like they were cutting me open but I
was still numb to pain I couldn't feel it. Lwandle was
gripping on my hand busy apologising soon it was
lights out for me I could feel my child's soul
weighing down on me,crying out for me but I failed
her and her father I don't deserve life,dear Mr death
take me as well just end my pain and suffering
please let me die while I'm sleeping that'd be much
easier to do take me please I can't pretend to be
okay when I know I'm not so please spare me

[11/2, 21:28] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 42♡

.

p n op ♡

I woke up a bit dizzy I pulled my hand away from Lwandle I rubbed my belly but it was flat I started panicking searching but what was I searching for she's gone. I screamed my lungs out pulling on my hair waking Lwandle up in the process.

Me:"I WANT MY BABY!!!!"

Him:"Baby..... Lolo look at me please."

He was busy trying to hold my hands but I kept on slapping him

Me:"give me my baby.... Please please"

I just felt a slap land on my cheek I looked at him with tears streaming down his cheeks

Him:"he's gone.....he's gone okay Luyanda is gone mamakhe"

I screamed covering my ears shaking my head he got on the bed and wrapped his arms around me

Me:"he can't be.....No!! Uh uh he's alive he has to live for me he has to"

He pulled me closer to him rubbing my head.

Him:"he's dead....I'm sorry but he's gone."

He kissed my head I was so powerless it finally sunk in my baby is gone how could he leave me, I mean he was supposed to live for me I fought for him why decide to leave me when we are in a safe place does he hate the thought of me being his mother that much I gripped on Lwandle's shirt so hard pulling on it

Him:"I'm sorry my love... He,umh I don't know what he is but.... I'm sorry I failed you,I failed you guys I wasn't there"

I was punching his chest so slowly it was just small lazy punches hearing him speak well actually he sounded like a swan of bees just making noise how could my baby decide to go without me why leave me in this cruel world well Sisanda walked in,he was holding something in his arms I quickly pushed away Lwandle and sat up straight

Me:"is that my baby? See I told you he's okay. He'd never leave me"

Sisanda just cleared his throat and gave me the

most beautiful baby so tiny and light skinned

Me:"why isn't he moving? He's so cold"

Sisanda:"Lolo he's dead I thought you wanted to see him before they take him to the morgue"

My tears were falling on his tiny face, let me describe my pumpkin light skinned, dark bushy eyebrows,dark pink lips. Soft black hair that is so shiny long girly eyelashes and a small nose he was so beautiful no he's still beautiful. I held his fist and little hand and kissed his forehead

Lwandle:"babe?"

Me:"he's beautiful.... He's so beautiful babakhe,he'll be a real ladies man Lesego will be so happy to see his brother"

Lwandle:"baby...." He cleared his throat " yeah he's a handsome fellow got the genes from the you. Don't you wanna name him?"

I fixed his tiny blanket

Me:"Smangaliso ..yeah Smangaliso Sokhulu "

He cleared his throat

Me:"don't you wanna hold him?

Lwandle:"uh no you...you hold him I have to talk to Sisanda about something"

I nod his father was crying like someone beat him well he walked out with Sisanda leaving me with Smangaliso I kissed his pouty lips but.. He was so cold he's cold.

I hugged him closer to me humming for him.

Me:"baby soon we'll be going home, just you, me,daddy and your brother and oh Uncle Sakhile. You'll love him cause I know he'll love you too right? Mommy loves you so much"

I rocked him back and forth singing Silent night for him I mean I started with singing that for Lesego till he got used to my voice so I gotta start him off with that too and my baby was so quite just listening to me sing

"Lolo I have to take him now"

Me:"where are you taking him? Can't you see I'm

trying to put him to sleep?"

Sisanda:"Lolo your son is dead,there was nothing we could do he was too small"

Me:"No! He's not dead,how come I'm holding him?
He's right here in my arms"

Lwandle:"babe he's dead my love and they have to take him now"

I shook my head clutching on him

Me:"no...my baby is not dead"

Sisanda:"Lolo he was just 18 weeks old we seriously couldn't do anything"

Me:"you're lying... They are lying baby you didn't leave me you'd never leave me and I'm never letting you go"

Lwandle tried to touch him but I moved away from him.

Me:"don't touch him.... You wanna kill him don't you? Just like him"

Lwandle:"babe I'd never do that and you know they

really tried but it was too late I saw them try I swear
but his heart wasn't beating"

I shook my head

Me:"get out!! Both of you get out"

I shouted

Sisanda:"Lolo..."

Me:"just go leave me alone with him please"

He looked at Lwandle who nod and Sisanda walked
out but Lwandle sat down.

Me:"get out now!!"

He shook his head and took out his phone

Lwandle:"don't you want to take a picture with him?
Just to remember him by"

Me:"he's not dead Lwandle he can't be dead"

Lwandle:"he's resting okay and he's happy wherever
he is and he's watching over you"

Me:"I don't want him to watch over me i want him
here with me"

Lwandle:"I know, I know my love but..."

Me;"please go....just let me be with him alone"

Lwandle:"I can't..."

Me:"Go!!" I shouted

He nod and stood up

Me:"pass me my phone first "

Lwandle:"why? Use mine"

He gave me his phone he walked out leaving me to scramble to open the phone and dial Luyolo's number she answered quickly.

Yoyo:"brother?"

I just broke down

Yoyo:"Sesi? What's wrong? Are you okay?"

Me:"he's dead....Yolo he's dead,my baby is dead"

She just went quite like she didn't even hear me but I knew she did. I heard her sniffle a bit before clearing her throat my baby sis is not good at contorting someone but she's a good listener and gives the

best advice she's wise for her age but what can I say she had me for an older sister.

Yoyo:"Nono my sorry won't bring him back, he's at a much better place right? I will get on the first bus on Friday okay... "

Me:"uh uh you have school and I don't want your parents breathing down my neck"

Yoyo:"there is a strike anyway I'm coming okay.... Should I tell mama and papa?"

Me:"mmh"

Yoyo:"okay I love you Nono"

Me:"Love you too Yoyo"

I hung up and just stared at my quite baby it's hard to accept that this little beautiful boy didn't even give me a chance to tell him how much I love him or even feel him kick I was still waiting for that moment but he's gone I kissed his pouty lips.

Me:"you are so beautiful,mommy is so proud to have you."

Right now I hate seeing Lwandle and Sisanda cause

I know they are here to take him away from me.
Lwandle tried to kiss my cheek but I moved away
and gave him his phone.

Me:"please just one more minute please"

Sisanda:"sorry but he's been here for long now I
have to take him"

I shook my head

Lwandle:"babe please it's enough now let him go
please. He has to take him"

Me:"why do you want him to take our baby? Tell him
not to please,talk to him" "you said...you said
you'll protect us Lwandle do it now"

Lwandle:'I'm sorry love but there is nothing we can
do for him but just let him go"

He was crying busy muttering please I didn't want to
let him go I kissed his face over and over again but
he ain't waking up he ain't making a sound. I slowly
stretched my hands to give Sisanda the baby I'm
giving away half of my heart my entire world is
gone the moment he took him away I started crying

silently but I could feel my heart shatter into small tiny pieces as he walked out with my baby I just broke down again I kept on calling for him to bring back my baby i need to see him one last time, this side Lwandle had his head buried in his hands on the bed

.

Lwandle

I mean who said men don't cry is mad cause seeing my wife break down like this she was broken I could see that and now I'm so powerless to even tell her that it'll be okay I can't even hold her and comfort her how can you comfort someone when you yourself are a wreck that isn't possible that's why I just let her cry it's better if she let's it all out this way she won't have complications going forth she'll be fine Right? She'll be fine I know it she's strong I didn't raise my head until she pulled on my hair I looked up and saw her red eyes cheeks filled with tears I wiped my tears

Me:"yes?"

Lolo:"hold me please"

I nod and just got on the bed she moved a bit making space for me but turned around giving me her back I just snuggled close to her hearing her soft sobs so this is what we have become in just a day crying idiots I didn't say anything to her I just held her speaking would just hurt her make her cry out. I guess she fell asleep cause she was tired and I'm thankful she is sleeping she's cried enough for one day. I gave it a few minutes and when she was completely out I got off the bed wore my shoes and just kissed her forehead Culu will pay for this I called up my contact at the prison to get him ready and to switch off all the cameras I drove to the prison in another car not my own and when I got there I was taken to the 'interrogation room' just to find my cousin relaxed but his face changed when he saw me even jumping up.

Me:"surprise! Why are you so afraid of me? I mean you proved it that you got balls to go against me"

I walked towards him placing my phone and car keys on the table.

Me:"seat down"

I banged the table

Me:"seat down!!"

Culu:"will you calm down you have your wife back"

Me:"but I lost my son,my second son all because of you forgetting your place. You forgot that I made you I made you, me no one else"

He kept quiet staring at me

Me:"you should be celebrating right now thou I mean you got what you wanted 'break Lwandle and his wife' my wife is broken but you shouldn't have broken me cousin"

Culu:"she wasn't meant to lose..."

Me:"wasn't meant to lose the baby? You flimsy son of a bitch.... Remember what you told me? That you'll make sure I know how it feels to see my wife violated? Now see how it feels hearing your child cry from pain and being hurt by the one person you trusted your friend Blake"

Culu:"please don't hurt her she's just a kid"

Me:"so was my son!" I shouted " a handsome

kid....he's dead now"

I unlocked the phone and just went to my gallery see I took pictures of him when they were still waiting for Lolo to wake up so that she could see him they tried to save him even the fact that his lungs actually his entire body organs were under developed didn't help either but he fought for his mama when she was still kidnapped now its time for daddy to take over. I shoved the phone in his face.

Me:"look at him, look at him.....Look at how small he was and you killed him, my innocent child. Payback"

I dialed Blake nigga isn't working for me he's going to die anyway after he does everything I want him to.

Me:"Blake do it"

I had put the call on loud speaker

Blake:"but you are still going to let my family go right"

Me:"deal out of the window now do it or else I'll burn all of you alive which is much better than....yeah a nice BBQ right just the sweet smell of human flesh

bye"

I hung up

Me:"so wish I was close by to see that... But I can't go back to my wife smelling like roasted chicken. "

Culu:"how evil are you?"

Me:"evil to the point where even Satan comes to me for ideas"

Culu:"come on man"

Me:"shut up!! I don't come on guys I have a wife for that purpose..."

Punching him came easy to me I punched him till he started bleeding but still I couldn't stop

Me:"you'll die here and now"

I was getting blood all over me but I stopped and just took out my gun shooting him multiple times in the head ain't no way he'll survive to haunt me.

Me:"now I feel better"

I took my car keys and phone walking out of there when I got to the car I dialed Chad some guy I'm

working with he answered as fast as I told him to.

Me:"blow it up and make sure no one is alive after that..... Get our guys out and blow it up"

Chad:"okay I got it so he's dead?"

Me:"as I said"

I hung up and just drove into the forest near by the hospital I changed the bloody clothes and wore clean ones I got out looking like the normal person I am I walked up bit and just blew up the car I went to be with my wife who needs me right now she's safe for now I know that crazy boyfriend of hers is still alive somewhere out there and if I know how I'd behave when she leaves me then I'm sure he'll behave the same no turning back. I got into her room to find her still sleeping so I just got on the bed kissing her cheek

Me:"I love you my love through thick and thin I'll be there....."

I snuggled close to her and tried to sleep but it came easily I was tired I had a long day.

[11/2, 21:28] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 43♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I was stuck in my own world ever since my baby died he died inside of me my body couldn't protect him anymore I mean I had to bury my little baby not that I saw anything cause I woke up in the hospital with Lwandle busy crying next to me I just lost all my strength when I heard our family members apologising for our loss why apologize they weren't there they didn't see how cute he looked,his innocent little face none of them saw it but they acted like they knew him nobody knew him no one at all they shouldn't pretend to know him especially my parents they didn't know him only I knew him I only felt his connected to him. His face is still lodged in my mind his sweet soft hands I can still feel them on my

fingers,soft lips tiny little nose but they have the right to say they are sorry will their sorry will bring him back to me make this hole in my heart vanish cause I seriously don't think anything or anyone can close it. I walked into the house after my so called therapy since 'everyone' thought it was good for me cause I don't talk anymore or eat like I used to I freaking lost my baby and they want me to talk,smile,laugh,eat or even be lovey dovey with my husband which I found busy trying to hush Lesego I throw my keys and the bag on the coffee table going to take him from Lwandle

Lwandle:"how was your session?"

I shrug and just took Lesego's bottle going to seat with him on the couch I fed him busy humming to him till he fell asleep and then I went to sleep with him in my bedroom anything to avoid his father's stating waiting for that one word from me I slept behind Sego just rubbing his back.

Me:"you young man are going to be the most bossy yet kind boy,you have your baby brother's ears...his

tiny nose you look just like him"

I hummed for him since that's all I do hum till he's sleeping peacefully.

"Lolo can I talk to you?"

I slowly got out of bed and pulled Lesego to the middle don't want him to roll off and fall and die I can't lose a second child it'd break me.

I followed Lwandle busy clutching on my Cardigan my everyday outfit, leggings, baggy T-shirt and a Cardigan with my trainers messy hair no make up just my normal self. He was sitting on the staircase so I sat there too

Him: "I just got off the phone with your shrink"

I rolled my eyes

He tried to touch me my body just quickly reacted and moved away he cleared his throat and fiddled with his thumb.

Him: "it's been three weeks since you started but still I always get the same report it's either you shrug or completely become motionless. What do you want

me to do?"

I shrug fiddling with my Cardigan talking is just a waste of my energy why talk how will that fix anything or change the situation I'm in right now.

Him:"Lolo you are hurting me when you are like this, the space between us when we sleep,walk,seating or having dinner it hurts me deep down. Baby you have lost weight you may not notice it but it's worrying to think in three weeks you can lose so much what about the rest? I just want my wife back is that too much to ask for"

He sniffed a bit my hand wanted to touch him but I restrained myself I cleared my throat.

Him:"umh I'll be going with you tomorrow to your session your therapist said I should be there"

I just nod and stared at him with a raised eyebrow

Him:"it's fine go... I see you want to go"

I stood up going to the bedroom to sleep I woke up later in the night to find Lwandle holding my waist I slowly moved his hand and just got off the bed going

into the bathroom I filled the bath tub with water cold water I got in seating there just soaking myself in it cause it felt so good I got out after a few minutes going to apply some body lotion and wore my trainers with tracksuits tying my hair into a messy bun I took my car keys but my he held my hand.

Him:"this has to stop Lolo this has to stop..... You can't always go to the cemetery this late,we don't know what's out there and I'm tired of this"

I yanked my hand away and tried running but he jumped off the bed and just held me back

I screamed busy fighting to get out of his hold.

Him:"baby please, please I'm begging you stop hurting me like this. He's never coming back no matter what we do he's never coming back"

Me:"just let me go let me go to him.... He needs me he needs his mother Let Me Go!"

Him;"no now stop this before I lose it.... Go back to sleep now"

He just pushed me away from the door and locked it.

Him:"take off your shoes and get into bed... I know you are hurting and I'm sorry but you acting like this won't bring him back nor make you feel any better it won't baby and you might think the pain you are feeling no one else is feeling it but I am and I'm right here use me as you wish but please stop this. I'm scared of losing you that's my biggest fear right now so my love talk to me whatever you want I'll do it. Whatever you want me to buy I'll buy it but please its enough now. It's time we focused on healing and let him rest in peace "

I sat on the bed burying my face in my hands and just cried why doesn't this pain stop now why does it feel so new. I feels like every single day someone just comes with salt and rubs it in the same wound when never it tries to heals they just poke it leaving it oozing blood then they take my heart out and just stab it over and over with a tiny needle they never stop stabbing it day in and day out my heart is bleeding out and I'm becoming slowly powerless but I don't die I survive for yet another day of torture

seeing women with their babies at the hospital every time I go to that silly therapist it all starts over the pain I felt the day I last held my baby the pain is still raw but everyone expects me to be smiling I'm broken and a broken person doesn't smile they grin.

Lwandle got on his knees and just lifted up my leg taking off the trainers I was wearing.

Him:"come get into....."

I slapped him right across the face he held on his cheek looking at me you could see he was angry but he just took a deep breath.

Him:"is this what will make you feel better? Will it make you talk to me? Then slap me all you like hit me"

I began slapping him taking all my anger out on him he never stopped me he was just looking at me with glassy eyes I saw a tear stroll down his cheek Lord what am I doing to my husband please forgive me. I just fell down on my knees and hugged him

Me:"I'm sorry,I'm sorry. I'm so so sorry I'm sorry"

He rubbed my back hushing me

Him:"let's sleep baby you need to rest"

He pulled away from the hug and picked me up laying me on the bed to think this is the closest we have been since the baby died I got under the covers looking away when he got behind me trying to hug me and I so want him to hold me but my mind just makes my body move away from him away from his touch his touch seems toxic to my body right now I heard him breath out heavily and retire to his sleeping position which is looking at the ceiling if he even sleeps cause I sometimes feel him staring at me in the middle of the night.

Him:"give me the car keys in your pocket"

I took them out and just gave them to him not even looking at him

Him:"and take off your Jersey you know very well what heating up does to you and your pants too"

See he treats me like I'm this atomic bomb waiting

to explode and land up in hospital or die but whatever I just took off everything and he gave me his shirt so I wore it and slept or I stared at the wall whichever makes your heart happy and Lwandle now sleeps on sleeping pills just for him to fall asleep he has to drink pills for me it's easy cause exhaustion takes it toll on me and I try to fall asleep but after tears wet my pillow.

Him:"Lolo I can't fall asleep again, don't you wanna stay up and talk? Well you listen and I talk sorta like a shrink and client type of vibe"

I shook my head

Him:"wanna sing me a song?"

I shook my head

Him:"wanna sleep?"

I nod

Him:"but I can't sleep so what should I do?"

I shrug

Him:"don't your muscles get tired when you keep on doing that? Shrug,nod and shake your head?"

I shook my head

Him:"so cause you are not talking to can you at least look at me?"

I shook my head

Him:"please you know I can't sleep..."

I got out of bed and dragged myself towards the door he was right behind me with endless questions I went to the kitchen and just warmed up some milk for him. I gave him the glass and went back to the room he came in with his glass I ignored him and got into bed

Him:"will this help me sleep?"

I nod

Him:"will it also make you to let me hold you while we sleep? I miss holding you all night without your body cringing under my touch. Can I hold you Lolo just for tonight?"

I shook my head pulling the blanket tighter to my body hearing how broke his is isn't nice but I can't bring myself to let him touch me he got on the bed

and yeah he slept staring at the ceiling.

Him:"I love you Lolo just hope you realise that soon cause you are slowly breaking me. I don't think I know what's happening between us but I'll wait till you feel safe around me again"

I sighed and turned around I stared at him and just nod

Him:"can I hold you?"

I shook my head but snuggled close to him interlocking my leg with his and throwing my hand over his chest I didn't lay my head on his chest though just on his pillow.

Him:"I shouldn't touch you?"

I nod

Him:"okay good night"

He switched of his head lamp and yeah we were wide awake in the dark I could hear it from his deep sighs that he wasn't sleeping but I quickly fell asleep when I'm in deep sleep only can I stop over thinking everything and just be at peace.

Next morning

I woke up to find myself tangled in Lwandle's arms I detangled myself from him and just went to the bathroom and took a shower I was done within a few minutes and went to get ready for my 'session' I applied some body lotion and just wore my leather vegan leggings, a black baggy shirt and some grey Yeezy sneakers tying my hair into a messy bun.

"Hey...you up early"

I nod

Him:"are you hungry?"

I shook my head

Him:"okay wait I'm going to shower then we can go"

Well he left the bed unmade so I made it for him and went to check on Lesego who was still sleeping so I just kissed his forehead and left him his nanny will look after him well his father came out wearing some grey Nike shorts a black Nike vest and his black Nike Air kicks he was an ambassador of Nike today with his diesel cap. He gave me my hand

bag

Him:"let's go"

I just held out my hand to him

Him:"what do you want? "

He pushed it away but I held it out again

Him:"I'm not giving you the car keys"

I shook my head

Him:"oh your phone? Why didn't you just say so?

Here you go. What are you doing with a phone
anyway you don't speak so I am thinking you don't
take calls"

I rolled my eyes and walked away from him

Him:"I read somewhere that people who always roll
their eyes they finally get stuck in one place"

He's irritating God he's irritating please make him
shut up just for a few hours I need to think cause the
drive to the therapist was him busy talking about the
weather, how some people don't know how to drive

God even the boards on the road which I know but yoh he told me about them to think when we get there we still have to talk well they still have to talk and I just have to pretend like I'm listening. I got out of the car he got out too and we walked in can words just form in my mouth enough for me to speak and stop coming here can I say one good thing about my baby, wait I can say a thousand good things about him just that they don't want to know about him they want to know about my feelings as if they ever change. We walked in to her office oh yeah she hasn't met my husband they just gossip about me over the phone Lwandle greeted her and we sat down.

Dr Dre: "thank you for making it Mr Sokhulu."

Lwandle: "anything for my wife"

Dr Dre: "let's begin shall we... Penelope how are you feeling? "

I shrug

Dr Dre: "how about you write down how you feel on this piece of paper for me.. Like how we do it"

I shook my head

Lwandle:"babe do it like you do don't mind me"

I looked at him and just fiddled with my fingers
shaking my head

Dr Dre:"okay it's the same like before? Do you still
feel alone?"

I shook my head

Dr Dre:"you think your husband is there for you
now?"

I looked at Lwandle and nod

Dr Dre:"still blame yourself for what happened to
your baby?"

I quickly nod

Dr Dre:"Mr Sokhulu now can you tell me how you feel
about that? She blames herself for that"

He looked at me and just shrug

Lwandle:"well she blames herself for a lot of things I
even gotten used to it, I don't know what to say or
even think anymore "

Dr Dre:"do you blame her? Do you think she's worthless for losing the baby"

Lwandle:"No! Not at all Lolo is amazing she's not worthless and I'm proud to have her. I feel blessed to wake up next to her see her face and to hear people call her my wife"

I looked at him not a hint of doubt in his voice or his eyes they are just glowing with assurance.

Dr Dre:"how do you feel about your son's death?"

Lwandle:"emotionless "

Dr Dre:"why? Why feel no emotion at all?"

Lwandle:"the day we buried him a part of me that had emotions for him was buried with him. Don't get me wrong it still stings that he's dead but beating myself up about it won't bring him back or make the pain Lolo feels hurt less. So I just want to help her heal"

Dr Dre:"don't you think you deserve to heal too? He was also your son and you were expecting him you were happy"

Lwandle:"yeah whatever he was my son but now he's dead can we move on?"

He was getting frustrated I could see it from his fists that he'd be beating her up right now if she continues pushing this topic any further

Dr Dre:"Penelope what do you think about your husband's behavior? Do you think he's reasonable? "

I looked at Lwandle for a long time I mean he's doing everything to protect me through and through he'd rather not feel anything just to put on a show for me.

Dr Dre:"Penelope please answer.... Mr Sokhulu can you excuse us"

He clicked his tongue and stood up but I jumped up too and held his hand if he leave I'm leaving with him.

Lwandle:"babe stay I'll wait for you outside"

I shook my head

Dr Dre:"Penelope we are not done... Please seat"

I shook my head and clutched on Lwandle she called him here so she better deal with it.

Lwandle:"want to go home?"

I nod

Lwandle:"come let's go....I'm sorry okay"

I nod

Dr Dre:"we are not done with today's session...."

Lwandle:"we are done with today's session even tomorrow's session I shouldn't have brought her here in the first place she doesn't say a word when she's with you not even one but she speaks to me it maybe tiny words but she functions. I'll be waiting for your invoice"

If you could feel how happy I was that I won't be coming here anymore no more idiotic questions just me and my thoughts at home. We walked out holding hands first step when we got to the car he opened the door for me I nod and got in when he went to his side.

Him:"can we pass by the firm I need a file"

I nod and he drove out no more shrink and being cross examined but this means I have to try to voice

out my feelings to Lwandle or else he'll take me back to that woman who sure knows how to make me feel like I'm crazy I'm just heart broken not crazy I don't need to be cross examined by someone who has her own problems but acts like she has this perfect world when it's just the opposite.

[11/2, 21:28] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 44♡

.

zamo♡

These few weeks without the boss have been wicked no fear of not being in your desk we did work but on our own pace but I guess that has to come to an end cause I got a text from Rose saying that he's coming up with his wife I sat down hey the top floor still hates me so why warn them I went about my work and then the elevator opened he walked in wearing so heavenly good to know he's got swag then his wife walked in she looked like a

wreck damn losing a baby really did her good she even seems like she lost weight but there he was close to her even holding her hand. Well Amber ran to her screaming out her name I'm guess she's still scared cause Penelope screamed even dropping her phone hiding behind Lwandle who just hugged her.

Amber:"friend I'm sorry.... I'm sorry Mr Sokhulu I just got carried away"

Mr S:"it's fine you can go back to work"

He picked up his wife's phone and they walked into his office even locking it.

Me:"are you okay Amber?"

She nod sniffing

Me:"you just caught her off guard come on you know she loves you"

Amber:"bitch please I'm not crying cause of that,I'm just crying cause these motherfuckers hurt my friend so shut it and stop staring at her husband I'll pluck out your eyes"

She wiped away her tears and went back to her work

jeez rude much anyway I went back to mine acting
none of that happened

.

Luan ♡

When we got into the office Penelope just threw
herself on the couch and let out a loud sigh.

"Finally"

I looked at her staring at her phone I was scared
when Amber scared her like that I thought she might
just collapse right there but she was just shaking
and now she's here smiling if I'm not imagining
things.

Me:"what did you say?"

She shook her head

Me:"so even now you won't talk to me?"

[Message alert]

I took my phone and found a text from her

Me:"really?"

She nod

Me:"okay then umh... 'Lwandle stop asking if I won't talk to you'. I'm asking cause I wanna know"

[Message alert]

I opened the next one can I beat her up now

Me:" umh 'come here'. Why? I can hear you from here"

[Message alert]

Me:" Lolo come on.... ' this situation seems like when I was with that stupid woman now come here'."

I stood up and went to seat on the couch

She pat the couch I went to seat next to her and she sat up straight laying her head on my lap.

She cleared her throat

Lolo:"I need a new hairstyle..."

Me:"after weeks of being mute you say that? Lolo

you scared me"

Lolo:"what? You took me and sent me to some crazy lady looking like Osama's minion.... And I scared you? You shouldn't have sent me there in the first place"

Me:"you weren't speaking to anyone"

Lolo:"I had just buried my child 48 hours ago what did you want from me? I was still trying to wrap my head around this"

Me:"and then why didn't you speak to her?"

Lolo:"I hate therapists and you know that"

Me:" and me? why didn't you speak to me?"

Lolo:"I was and I'm still angry at you for sending to that nut case"

Me:"she was trying to help"

Lolo:"help? She kept on asking me about my feelings each and every day. Like I woke up and he was still alive she's an idiot"

Me:"and the late nights? For two days you woke up late and left"

Lolo:"I don't know on that one but all I know is I didn't want to talk to no hag about my dead son acting like she understands when she understands nothing.... Why didn't you get me a male therapist? A hot one even not that one with a Tompo hairstyle"

I chuckled and she rubbed my cheek I held her hand

Me:"I missed you baby"

Lolo:"I'm sorry... But I need to be on my own with my thoughts sometimes so you be own your own thoughts and I'll do myself"

Me:"you'd go crazy"

Lolo:"your questions about how I feel they are driving me crazy cause every time I see him,whenever I hear that question I just see his little face how pink he looked, his tiny lips and hands and his smell.

Lwandle y'all we're driving me crazy"

Me:"I'm sorry I was just enquiring about your health"

Lolo:"what about your health? You know you have to talk to make sure Bruce is under control"

Me:"mxm move your head"

She shook her head

Me:'Lolo I'll beat you till you are mute for real"

Lolo:"don't care I'm not moving...."

I looked at her and she just smiled/grinned whatever you see it as and then people say I'm crazy but she's the craziest between us.

I moved her from my lap and went to my desk

Lolo:"want me to go back to being quite? Cause believe me that's fun"

Me:"we'll talk at home not here now let's go"

Lolo:"I want to apologize to Amber but I'm not ready for apologies again"

I nod and took her hand what I know is that being in a crowded places freaks her out especially the mall she hasn't went there since she came back and I won't rush her to go there I'll let her take her time since taking her to a therapist will make her mute up again

We walked in to the elevator and she pulled away her

hand and fiddled her phone.

Me:"so wanna go and visit his grave?"

She looked at me and beamed with excitement

Lolo:"Thank you"

Me:"but I'm not good with this sentimental stuff so no more late night grave visits"

She nod

Me:"give me your hand we're about to stop"

She quickly locked her hand with mine see she's not a people's person now and I don't know when she'll be her normal self but at least she's talking to me.

We drove past the mall and bought some flowers then we drove home where I changed I so didn't want to dress up with these long things but Lolo wanted me to so we did and we left going to the cemetery luckily Lesego didn't see her or he'd be crying lungs out. The entire drive to the cemetery was quietness she was quite again I was starting to freak out and to think I haven't been here since the burial where I had to leave early cause Lolo

collapsed I couldn't hear anything just looking at her on the floor you'd swear I was on some mega steroids the way I stood up and picked her up running to the car I can't imagine my life without this girl well at first I saw my future without her but now,now she's everywhere I wish I had met her in my past then we'd have made a future together built an empire but at least she's here my pillar of strength through and through,now she needs me to be her pillar no matter what she dishes out at me even if she wanted to beat me let her do it but I'm not leaving my wife period. When we got to the cemetery she walked out and I followed her but my knees were getting weak with every step we took I stopped.

Lolo:"please don't make me go alone"

Me:"I'm coming I'm just breathing a bit"

She nod and went further then I coughed up some courage and followed her to the grave when I found her busy dusting it off so I placed the flowers down since Lolo is allergic to flowers so I had to hold them for her. I knelt down and Lord it just kicked in I'm visiting my son's grave a son I held for only two

minutes who didn't even live to see the day
end, something in my broke it hurt so bad my chest
hurt it felt like it was burning.

.

p n op ♡

I looked at Lwandle besides me holding on his chest
I know this feeling his heart hurts I mean he hasn't
seen this grave since my tiny episode but now
without those stupid sessions I can move on and
be the wife and mother I was imagine how much
change that'll make now this douche bag can focus
on himself I saw him try to hold back some tears so I
just held his hand and squeezed it then my boo let it
all out he wailed like a little baby I stood up and just
wrapped my arms around him he laid his head on my
tummy and I rubbed his head kissing his forehead.

Me: "I'm here my love I'm not going anywhere okay?
I'm here for you"

He cried so hard in my arms I myself was holding
back some tears but I'm not going to take this from
him he has to cry all he likes in my arms like he let

me cry in his arms without complaint though he was crying silently so let me cry silently the moment he stopped I just hugged him tighter now can I say I have a cry baby of a husband please if he's not crying for me when I'm in hospital even for a headache he's crying.

Me:"are you okay?"

He nod rubbing my hands kissing them.

Me:"you such a cry baby know that? I just hope Steve hasn't taken over?"

He shook his head

Him:"I'm still me"

Me:"you'll find me in the car"

I let go of him just to get pulled back

Him:"I'm coming with you this place freaks me out"

I nod and we walked to the car and I got into the drivers seat then just drove us home I don't wanna die cause of a car accident when we got home I ran into the room to change back to my leggings and baggy shirt and just went to make myself some fruit

salad enough for two people even putting some vanilla yoghurt.

Me:"let's eat"

He stared at me

Me:"what?"

Him:"you are eating?"

I nod

Me:"told you without that therapist of yours I'm going to do things my way and my way only"

Him:"so you were starving yourself?"

Me:"I didn't have an appetite, now are you going to eat or become my therapist?"

He shrug and ate with me

Me:"good boy"

Him:"whatever can I relax? I'm tired my body hurts"

I nod and just opened my arms for him to lay his huge head on my chest

Me:'how will you eat like that?"

Him:"feed me"

He batted his short idiotic lashes at me

Me;"you are defiantly not Lesego nigga do it yourself... "

Him:"I'm laying down please love.. Do you know how much I missed hearing your voice? I was going crazy"

Me:'serves you right I told you not to take me to a therapist but you know better and you take me there"

Him:"I had no choice baby you weren't talking to me nor your family"

Me:"if you had given me time we'd have spoken about it together which we'll do tonight"

Him:"I don't wanna talk about this"

Me:"yeah we'll talk since you were forcing me to talk..here take"

I fed my big baby fuck Lolo get your act together bitch.

Me:"we'll start gym next week right? We sure need to

distress"

Him:"we can distress in bed"

Me:"uh uh we'll distress with punching bags and I need to lose a few kilos and get the..."

Him:"Ass firm again...okay we'll go"

I don't have the power to laugh right now and here he is worrying about the ass.

Me:"let's be honest Lwandle when you say you missed touching me you meant the ass right?"

Him:"I never said that but yes it's part of the package you know every night I have to squeeze it a bit just to make sure it's still there"

Me:"eww I never touch your to check if it's still there"

Him:"gimme your hand"

I gave him the hand and he just placed it on his dick giving it a squeeze using my hand

Him:"it's still there are you satisfied"

Me:"mmh now can we just stop being weird in the living room? "

Him:"I wanna suck you tonight"

I coughed a bit

Me:"we're still in mourning"

Him:"no we're not"

Me:"we just lost a baby.... What do you mean we are not?"

Him:"I said we are not finish.... Now tonight it's a date God I missed eating you up"

Me:"eww stop it and we are not doing anything I need to see the doctor first"

Him:"why?"

Me:"for birth control stuff I don't wanna get pregnant again.... Not yet even"

Him:"I'll take you to Sisanda"

Me:"I need birth control not water injected in me...but it scares me I have never used it before"

Him:"reason why I have to take you to Sisanda he knows your medical history so you are safe with him"

Me:"you won't ask him to inject me with water?"

He shook his head

Him:"it's still early for a baby maybe next year"

Me:"maybe when I'm officially Mrs Sokhulu.... "

Him:"start planning"

Me:"we're still mourning"

Him:"then leave it"

I poked his forehead

Me:"you are dreaming cause if I leave it I'm leaving you too these two things go together"

Him:"then start planning.... I'm giving you two weeks to come with quotations of everything you need"

Me:"just give me the unlimited card"

Him:"give me unlimited sex these two things go together.... Put the plate down and give me a massage my body is tired"

Me:"no'

Him:"please love yoh these past weeks have been

tough on me"

Me:"and me so who gave me a massage? Sit up straight"

He did as told and just took off his shirt I got behind him and just began giving him a rub,he was tense no lie he got knots like crazy he better not think all is back to normal we still have to a long way to go we just lost a baby our first born together and I'm serious about this birth control thing I don't even know if it'll work against Lwandle's soldiers nigga has some strong things shame

[11/2, 21:35] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 45♡

.

p n op ♡

.

Me:"now give me a massage too"

He shook his head clearing his throat he turned

around and just stared at me looking me right in the eyes I cleared my throat and moved back but he caught my hands pulling me towards him.

Him:"why you running?"

I shook my head

Him:"can't you speak now?"

I shook-nod my head

Lwandle burst out laughing

Him:"what is the answer a yes or no?"

Me:"a maybe but since you are holding my hands I can't dramatically shrug"

He nod and pulled me to seat on top of him legs across him,his hands ran down my back and squeezed my butt making me jump a little I giggled and hid on his chest

Him:"heyi I'm not your boyfriend don't get all shy with me,I've seen you naked and doing some nasty things before"

I giggled and slapped his chest

Me:"I'm not shy Lwandle...I'm just umh..."

Him:"umh what? Look at me now"

Me:"Lwandle! "

Him:"don't say my name like that if you know you won't let me in,come on baby look at me"

I summed up the courage and looked at him just to get him sticking his tongue out at me.

Him:"what did you think you'll achieve? Bitch I own you"

Me:"what? you what me?"

Him:"babe I... "

Me:"uh uh say it and say that name again I'll castrate you understand me?"

He quickly nod

Me:"good you son of a bitch "

The reaction I wanted I didn't get nigga just shrug

Him:"move up a bit"

I wrapped my arms around his neck and pulled

myself up with his help I seriously need to go to the gym my legs are starting to lose their power and if they do how will I ride him I want to ride him so hard till he speaks in his father tongue whatever that is anyway back to the story now where I kissed his nose bridge.

Me:"where is your hand going lover boy?"

Him:"this baby needs me to shave her... Want me to do it?"

Me:"nigga I shaved my Nuna last night"

Him:"who gave you the permission? She belongs to me"

Me:"whatever fact of the matter is she is clean and is breathing again.... Now stop it"

He chuckled

Him:"you don't want me to stop it in fact you want me to take all of this off and just be in you for hours"

I swallowed a chunk of saliva he's right I want him for hours but uh see three weeks seems like I'm a virgin with him I tried to wiggle myself out of his hold

but he gripped on my waist.

Him:"where is my wife going? Seat your firm butt here"

I was heating up that I just took off the shirt

Him:"damn baby, yes my love"

I chuckled shaking my head, I tied my hair up and just leaned over to him holding on his shoulders he was smiling like a retard God he was smiling like it's the end of the Earth I pecked his lips and pulled the lower lip he groaned as he pulled me closer to him my nigga,I held on his face pecking his lips.

Him:"I missed you"

I nod and just attacked his lips with a kiss you'd swear he was crying the way he was groaning fine I was moaning too I pulled away breathing heavily

Him:"what's wrong? Why stop?"

Me:"to breath and your belt is hurting me"

I unbuckled the belt and just took it off him

Him:"if they steal that belt... "

Me:"you'll buy another one now shh"

I grabbed his face again and kissed him,his lips

† ♀ they tasted like strawberries and cherries I
licked them

Him:"Lolo!!"

"Uh uh" I groaned in his mouth he better shut up or
I'll leave him hanging he mustn't test me I began
unbuttoning his shirt and he wanted to help me I
slapped his hands away

Me:"uh uh" I groaned in his mouth

Him:"sorry" he said in between the kiss

I took off his shirt and threw it on the floor kissing
his neck,he tried to hold me but I pushed his hands
away and pinned them on the couch that's what
they do to us girls right now I'm doing it to him but
he pulled his hands away and grabbed me laying me
down on the couch getting on to of me.

Him:"I missed this feisty side of you"

I giggled and just opened my legs wider for his hand

as it slid down my leggings rubbing my nuna who was happy that daddy has arrived even sending vibes up my spine, I moaned a bit and just received his lips oh God the moaning I had in his mouth plus his groaning

[Clearing throat]

He quickly pulled his hand out and pulled away from the kiss he jumped off and scrambled to take my shirt and covered me with it. We looked at Ma Radebe who looked so flushed like it was her who was caught with her boyfriend Lwandle was inflated with laughter it was even irritating

Me:"uh sorry for...umh yeah can I hold Lesego please"

Ma Radebe:"he's sleeping.... "

She strolled away from us and Lwandle just burst out for laughing I punched him

Me:"it's not funny"

Him:"babe this is a little funny come on"

I clicked my tongue and stood up marching towards

the stairs how will the old woman look at me now
huh she already thinks I'm lazy and now she saw me
in my weakest moment. Well he followed me busy
laughing me I just threw myself on the bed

Me:"get out if you are still laughing"

Him:"sorry but babe did you see her face? It was like
her parents caught her with her boyfriend having sex
in the living room"

okay that's funny

Me:"okay that's a little funny...come here you"

Him:"and I'm coming there no lie"

He kicked off his shoes and just got on the bed
attacking me it's like a lion pouncing on it's prey,I
wrapped my arms and legs around him as he kissed
my neck up

Him:"wanna go to the salon?"

I nod

He pushed my hair back

Him:"you look ugly in this anyway"

Me:"okay it's dry get off me..... "

Him:"my honest opinion"

I rolled my eyes and pushed him off

Me:"and my honest opinion too it's dry get off"

Him:"please....my love it's starting to hurts too"

He kissed my neck and cheeks

Me:"sahara dessert "

He chuckled and just sucked on my neck giving me goose bumps. I arched my back as he unhooked my bra

Me:"still dry baby...."

Him:"I'll make it wet love relax.... Just hope Ma Radebe doesn't walk in here"

I fixed myself up making sure I'm comfortable under him as he sucked on my boobs making me moan loudly grabbing a handful of his hair

Me:"Lwandle!!"

He didn't even budge my goodness it felt like my

boobs were in this warm place hell not even my bra makes them this warm at least now Ma Radebe won't walk in and start clearing her throat on us he squeezed them like nails in and shit okay blah blah we made love sweet honest love now my nuna was burning like crazy but he snuggled close to me hugging me tightly but I pushed him off and got of the bed going to the bathroom I was limping a bit.

Him:"don't fake being in pain,I still want you here plus you are even walking naked"

Me:"sleep Sokhulu"

I went into the ensuite and just peed hissing I told you that in three weeks I had become a virgin to him it's not even funny

[Chuckling]

I looked at the door and there he stood arms folded shaking his head

Him:"I wasn't that rough thou my love"

Me:"you weren't gentle either don't start with me

please"

Him:"askies my love I'll hurry back with a remedy okay"

I nod and just wiped myself standing up going to wash my hands I dried them and limped to the bedroom where I applied my hand cream and went to bed I wonder what's the remedy.

"Baby lay on your back and open your legs"

Me:"you said remedy not torture Lwandle"

Him:"trust your husband will ya, lay down"

I turned around and laid on my back and I received a glass filled with ice cubes

Him:"hold that for me and don't you dare drop it"

Me:"it's cold and you know my body can't handle extreme temperatures"

He rolled his eyes and took the glass and placing it on the head stand coming back with two Ice

cubes,he moved them over my lips going down with them to my tummy I arched my back as they melted over my skin but he covered my screams with a kiss as he twirled the ice cubes on my belly button I was crying from pleasure I pushed him off.

Me:"Lwandle I'm starting to freeze here"

Him:"I'll make you warm"

He kissed me again as he moved them down to my blazing Nuna God I jerked my back and moaned in his mouth as he moved them around sending vibes everywhere in my body let me explain my body movements umh see in those movies where Someone is being chocked and they are kicking and clawing on that person trying to fight for their lives well I was doing that and I was not being killed just that damn I was having the time of my life

Him:"shh.....it's okay I'm here"

He mumbled in between the kiss

Me:"it's cold..... "

I replied

Him:"I'll fix it"

He sounded so confident and soon I was going to find out why cause he came back with his ice cubes he ate one and fed one to me but I moved away but he grabbed my face and made my lips pout

Him:"come on you won't die"

Me:"you don't know that"

Him:"I know you are stronger than you look.... Open you legs"

Here I was still trying to deal with the cold ice cube in my mouth and he wants me to opened my legs why did I talk to him again I should have just continued keeping quite. Well he got in between my legs and just dipped his head in sucking on me fuck this Ice cube I don't wanna choke and die cause of it uh uh I quickly spat it out and just released my screams arching my back as I pulled on the sheets cause cloud 9 is nothing compared to the cloud I was on I mean not so long ago I was cold and now

I'm being swept around by something warm that
combo can kill a person I'm telling you, he just went
deeper with his tongue Lord forgive him cause so
I felt my whole body just vibrate sending the
vibrations down to my legs and that's it I had came
in his mouth well the first time he did this I was
embarrassed but now I know this is the reaction he
wants from my body. I relaxed a bit after that and
just exhaled loudly biting on my bottom lip he came
to my lips and just pulled the bottom lip out before
attacking them with a kiss I responded wrapping my
arms and legs around him.

Him:"uh uh.... Lolo uh uh"

He tapped my legs why so sensitive though
anyway I broke the hug and he positioned himself
over me with his hands on both sides of my head his
right hand moved but I caught it in the air making
him break the kiss.

Him:"what's wrong?"

Me:"nigga be careful and you better pull out"

Him:"we'll buy you a morning after pills don't stress

and who taught you about pulling out? Cause I never said anything"

Me:"mxm I'm not an idiot you know just promise me you will"

He pecked my lips

Him:"I promise I told you still early for a baby"

I nod and just let go of his hand which traveled down to our sexes and Lord I was speaking in tongues I'm sure even Ma Radebe heard me I don't know how this new house is built so yeah if it's not sound proofed then it's obvious she heard me.

blame Lwandle okay he seemed like a different man today in bed all wild and beastly I wanted to be turned off but every time he got back on me kissing me I was quickly turned on in less than two

minutes I didn't even put my child to sleep today

I'm sure he's thinking I hate him I'd never hate

Sego he's an Angel amongst angels and right now I need him as much as he needs me. He may not fill that hole my baby left but right he's my baby and to be honest they looked alike just that he's more

coffee coloured like his father and Smanga was more light skinned gone but not forgotten baby and you shall never be no matter what.

¶Next day¶

I woke up and there was a space between me and hubby hell no uh uh I rolled towards him and he opened his arms and wrapped them around me kissing my forehead

Him:"you okay?"

Me:"mmh I'm fine "

Him:"I love you"

he's half awake okay eyes shut and still had that sleepy voice but my baby loves me even in his dreams

Me:"I love you more"

I snuggled close to him and he just had to pick up my leg and wrap it around his waist he groaned as he pulled me closer what did I do now mxm anyway he was just making sure that I sleep

comfortably nothing happened relax and yeah we stayed in bed the whole morning with Lesego, who was so excited to be with mommy and daddy but his date had to be cut short when Lwandle said he's taking me to go get a make over in other words he doesn't like the way I look now huh but anyway it's his money I didn't argue I just went to give Lesego to Ma Radebe and went back to my room to shower cause Lwandle was already in there when I walked in he didn't waste time he started scrubbing my back and we had our shower nothing happened okay and when we got out I took a towel and dried him even standing on my toes which he assisted by picking me up so that I can do it well after he dried me up we walked out of there naked no towels covering us why should we hide huh we applied our body lotion being all lovey dovey and now for clothes I felt like wearing my shorts today so I just closed myself inside the walk in closet and out on some embroidered high waist denim shorts and a white bodysuit and my over the knee denim studded heels I put on a black Cardigan just to put Lwandle's mind at ease. I took my hipster hat black in colors and just

rocked it over my hair now for handbag I chose my Chanel handbag I walked out knowing very well that the Short will just be me asking to be shouted at but whatever let him shout.

Me:"I'm ready"

He looked at me for a little while

Him:"like that? Baby you know ..."

Me:"baby please just this once I promise I'll donate them all"

Him""Lolo I never said donate your shorts but just don't wear them outside they just attract manly eyes on you which I don't want"

Me:"but you know my eyes will be on you only right? Please baby just for today indulge me"

He rolled his eyes and pulled me towards him.

Him:"just for today you hear me?"

I quickly nod pecking his lips

Me:"thanks love... Let's go before we miss our appointment"

He kissed my cheek and took my hand as we walked down and found Ma Radebe I swear this woman hates me like Lwandle is her son or something but whatever he just told her where we were going and we left Lwandle was wearing a ribbed jean with a black Polo T-shirt and a black jacket and some Nike air kicks and an NY cap yoh the dreadlocks were hidden today

[11/2, 21:35] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 46♡

.

Penelope♡

.

[3 years later]

I was woken up by a slight slap on my cheek by two tiny hands I opened my eyes just to find Lesego and his sister Philasande yes I gave birth to a gorgeous baby girl my pride and joy and she's now two while Lesego is three but yoh they are

troublesome shame Lesego would rather protect his sister and they comfort each other when crying they are so cute. Back to the scene where they woke me up so early on a Saturday I pulled up the blanket covering myself just to have them try to pull it off me

"Haii maan Lolo stop pulling the blanket"

Me:" it's your children not me hau"

Lwandle:"Lesego? Phila? Get out"

He shouted

Me:"haibo don't shout at my kids like that hau... "

I sat up straight and just picked up Phila and placed her on the bed then I picked up Lesego.

Me:"morning "

Lesego:"mama ... Phila is hungry"

Me:"baby it's not time for breakfast and mommy is tired thou"

Phila:"mama "

Lwandle:"Nxa Lolo I'm trying to sleep here....eish can you go and just give them what they want"

Me:"it's five in the morning hau"

Phila started crying so I just poked Lwandle who woke up looking like he's ready to kill me

Him:"what?"

He's been moody these days ever since I decided to stay at home and look after the kids yoh he works till twelve midnight apparently it's a big case like I don't know what he's doing but hey I'm the happy wife there'll come a time where I burst and I'm gone that bitch better pray I don't find her or I'll kill her

Me:"Go bathe Lesego and Phila I'll make them food"

Lwandle:"can't you .."

Me:"don't you dare shout at me in front of the kids yezwa? Sego baby go and get ready for your bath okay mommy will go and make your breakfast. Phila baby go bath"

I kissed their cheeks and assisted them get off the bed as they chased each other but Philasande fell

Me:"see I told you no more running in the house hau"

Phila:"sorry"

Me:"it's okay baby go and get ready daddy will give you guys a bath"

They nod and held hands walking out

Me:"wake up and go bath the kids"

Him:"I'm tired"

Me:"Sokhulu? Nigga don't test me you hear me I'm not your big case"

He looked at me and I just clicked my tongue and got off the bed going to freshen up he got in as I was brushing my hair and just held me from behind kissing my neck

Me:"Stop that"

Him:"I'm sorry baby for shouting at the kids like that or even snapping at you please don't get angry my love. I will bathe them okay? Askies"

Me:"stop apologising and stop being an idiot and spend time with your kids for once without running

off to your 'case' move Phila is hungry"

He turned me around and just lashed his lips on to mine I tried to push him away but he held my hands and forced his kiss on me the moment he broke the kiss you'd swear he was beating me cause I was crying God knows I love Lwandle these years of us being together have really made me love him more and I'm afraid if my suspicion are true I don't know what I'd do to myself

Him:"I'm sorry for everything baby I'm really sorry I'll start spending time home with you and the kids"

I pushed him away and slapped him

Me:"you don't deserve us at all Lwandle"

Him:"I know baby and I'm glad you are holding on but I promise from now on its me and you"

I rolled my eyes

"Mama we are waiting, hurry"

I looked at the bathroom door and it was Lesego in his undies and diving glasses I chuckled

Me:"baby you are going to bath not swim "

Sego:"same difference come come"

Me:"daddy wil give you a bath today not me,Babakhe they are waiting"

He looked at me and just kissed my cheek

Lwandle:"come here you little rascal,daddy will tickle you"

Lesego ran out laughing leaving me to just break down and sob softly I cried clutching on my chest it hurt so bad and see I don't even know what's going on, after a few minutes I stood up and just splashed my face with water

Me:"Lolo you are better than this far much better than this,baby he's your husband pull yourself together"

I wiped my face and went to apply some face cream and walked downstairs to make some food for my kids I made them oats since they love it and lemon tea these kids love weird things I put the tea into their cups and just put them in cold water.

"Guys breakfast is ready!!"

I shouted standing below the staircase I know they'll come running so I went to prepare some waffles for Lwandle perfect wife remember I made them just the way he liked them and I put on some fresh coffee as I said they came chasing each other and Phila just pulled me by the robe and hid behind me busy laughing

Me:"baby stop running my love"

Phila:"daddy....daddy "

I smiled and picked her up placing her on chair

Me:"eat my love"

She wanted to jump and run when Lwandle appeared

Me:"Sokhulu let them eat please"

He was also out of breath

Lwandle:"eat guys we'll play later, baby do you have plans for today?"

I nod

Me:"I'm meeting up with the girls for lunch and then

I'm going to see how the boutique is coming"

Yes I did law but hey I'm a good sells person so I got Lwandle to build me a boutique something that'll keep me busy but also have time for my kids cause when I had Phila my life changed I didn't want to be separated from them ever again.

Him:"so you'll be here this morning?"

I shook my head

Me:"have am appointment at the salon don't worry their nanny will be here"

Him:"no cancel her I'll look after them"

I nod and just gave him his food and cup of coffee I got myself a cup too and just stood there staring at the kids as they ate even feeding each other.

Me:"Phila don't play with your food okay? Eat baby"

Sego:"I tell her"

Phila:"no...shh"

Lwandle chuckled as they fought with their spoons

Me:"hey! You know I hate it when you do that stop it"

Them:"sorry"

Phila:"I'm eating right? I'm a good girl mommy"

I nod

Me:"you are a good girl baby now finish your food"

Sego:"I'm going to finish first mommy"

I shook my head

Me:"don't rush okay ..."

Lwandle:"these two will make a person old before their time"

Me:"mmh"

Lwandle:"ain't you eating?"

I shook my head

Me:"I don't have an appetite... Umh can you put the dishes in the dishwasher for me please I'll be back"

Lwandle:"okay cool"

I put the cup on the sink and just ran upstairs to our room I don't know what but something big is

coming my way it's coming my way like a winter's rain slow but finally it'll arrive I just got into bed and dosed off I'm tired shame I had a long week with the kids.

.

Lwandle

This is killing me a part of me wants to tell Lolo maybe I can still save my marriage but another side of me is scared I'll lose her completely for a mistake I look at how happy my kids are they are so happy when they see their mother smiling and here they are all grown up cause of her she sacrificed her career to raise these two and she didn't wait for me to say stop working she just said she wants to be home with her kids and only get a nanny when it's an emergency mxm Lwandle you idiot now you are in too deep I stood up and went to take the kid's plates and placed them in the dishwasher I wiped Phila's mouth then Lesego

Me:"wanna go out with daddy?"

Phila:"buy a tutu?"

Me:"baby you have so many of those ballerina dresses even your closet doesn't close though"

She sulked

Me:"okay I'll buy them for you... Come let's go and tell mommy that we'll be going out"

Leasego:"I want a car"

Me:"toy car not car....come come and don't run you know mommy hates that"

They nod and held hands I walked behind them

[Phone rings]

I checked the caller and it was Zamo I answered

Me:"yeah?"

Her:"oh wow no hello baby girl? How are you love?"

Me:"what do you want the kids are waiting for me"

Her:"oh so I won't see you tonight? Being the perfect husband"

Me:"I'm going to hang up if you don't have anything

to say"

Her:"Lwandle I miss you this apartment is big for me alone"

Me:"call your friend to come over"

Her:"but I want you please... I promise you'll be back home in less than an hour"

Me:"you know that's not true so please let me spend time with my kids I'll see you on Monday"

Her:"I'm horny baby come on....this bed is waiting for you"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"bye I..."

I quickly hung up cause Lolo walked holding Phila and Lesego was holding on to her hand she looked at me like she could read my mind or something.

Lolo:"did you promise to take them out?"

I nod

Me:"yeah wanna join?"

She shook her head

Lolo:"go shower I'd like to sleep when you are done"

Me:"oh umh okay, you feeling okay?"

She nod and lazily walked down the stairs and just placed the kids down turning on the TV I ran up the stairs and just went to shower I wore my jeans,a black long sleeved shirt and some sneakers wearing a beanie over my dreadlocks I walked down and the kids just ran to me.

Me:"you sure you don't wanna join? We could go with you to the salon"

Lolo:"my body hurts I just wanna lay down a bit you guys enjoy....come give mommy a kiss guys"

They ran back to her and just attacked her cheeks with kisses.

Lesego:"love you"

Lolo:"love you more my Prince"

Phila:"love you mommy"

Lolo:"and I love you more my love.... Behave and

don't trouble daddy okay and no Ice cream please
don't give them too much sugar please"

I nod

Me:"yeah I'll...."

[Door bell]

Lolo:"I'll get it "

She stood up and went to open the door

Lolo:"Zamo? What are you doing here?"

Zamo she knows she can't come into my personal space like this.

Zamo:"morning Mrs Sokhulu umh I came to drop off this file for Mr Sokhulu it's important he goes through it"

Lolo:"he has the office for that and today it's a Saturday which he's spending with his family so if..."

Zamo:"it's crucial... "

Lolo:"as I was saying I don't care about crucial or none crucial this file can wait and last I remember you are a lawyer not his PA he has Amber for that"

Zamo:"well we are handling this case together"

Lolo just snatched the file from Zamo who was wearing this weird smile on her face

Lolo:"thank you he'll go through it when he's free now if you don't mind you are disturbing my kid's plans, he'll see you at work.... Bye Zamo it was nice seeing you"

She shoved her out and just closed the door

Me:"we'll see you when we get back"

She nod and just threw herself on the couch I took the kids through the kitchen door to the garage and we drove to the mall they were so excited busy singing if you can call it that

[Phone rings]

I answered

Me:"are you crazy what were you doing at my house?"

Her:"I was just making sure you weren't playing me like you are playing your wife"

Me:"know your place hear me? Don't come to my house ever again"

Her:"I'm sorry but I'd really like to spend this weekend with you"

Me:"I'd like that too but I promised to take the kids out today Lolo has tons of work"

Her:"ain't she a stay at home mom? What work?"

Me:"her boutique is about to be opened so she's busy"

Her:"so would you do the same for me? Like buy me a boutique worth millions just to see me happy?"

Me:"bitch you are not my wife and don't get what's going on between us as love I only love one woman and that's the mother of my kids"

Her:"stop being dramatic relax so will you come over tonight? I'll wear your favourite lingerie"

Me:"I'll be there at 8 I better not find that idiotic friend of yours there"

She giggled

Her:"okay Rose will be gone when you come home"

Me:"good and you better remind her that I pay for that apartment she shouldn't test me"

Her:"yes lover just hurry up with your play date and come home"

I hung up and just parked the car and went to take my kids who wanted to see a movie so we went to watch cartoons the things we do for our kids though later I took them to the fun park Phila is too energetic for her age but she's sweet just like her mother and light skinned like her.

.

Zamo

[3 months back]

I was done with the file Mr Sokhulu gave me to work on I just want to rest tomorrow and not even come to work just to rest and put my feet up in front of the TV with a bottle of red wine and ice cream. I knocked on his office door

"Come in" he roared

I walked in and found him stuck staring at his work even at midnight he looked so yummy Rose was right some woman are lucky. I cleared my throat and got his attention he looked up and pushed back his dreadlocks.

Him:"you're still here? I thought everyone went home"

Me:"well I wanted to finish this case for you I heard you say you need it before Friday"

I gave him the file

Him:"thanks these days you are serious about your work hey"

Me:"well now I'm used to my environment"

He nod and looked down again I cleared my throat this is weird

Him:"anything else?"

I shook my head

Me:"is that the Molefe case?"

He looked at his files and nod

Him:"it's killing me i wish Lolo was here she'd solve this fast fast"

Me:"yeah she is good at this one would swear she was born a lawyer"

He chuckled and just tied his dreadlocks exposing his well shaped jaw line

Him:"she's good at reading a person's character but she just had to choose being at home with the kids"

Me:"yeah how are they? We never see them that much"

Him:"umh seat and help me with this case"

I nod and just sat besides him an we worked till 2am I was tired as they come and my body was a coffee jar.

Me:"wow I'm done for the day....have a great night"

Him:"yeah same to you.... "

He opened the door for me I looked at him and he was so close to me like in my face his wet lips were just screaming my name I found myself kissing him

it lasted a bit but I pulled away

Me:"I'm so sorry I just.... "

He shut me up with a kiss picking me up walking with me to the couch where he just fucked me senseless no fore play just him being rough and so good at this stuff even the guy I'm dating ain't got none on him he had me praising him with all the eleven languages.

[Present day]

I got to the apartment and just took off my shoes putting my feet up.

Rose:"and then? What happened?"

I shrug as she handed me the glass of wine

Me:"he was telling the truth he was taking the kids out"

Rose:"with that cow? "

I shook my head

Me:"she was still in her PJs so yeah it was just him and his kids"

Rose:" and you let him go? You seriously don't want him"

Me:"they are his children and you know how he is when it comes to those brats of his,but he's coming over tonight I'm going to make sure he goes home in the morning"

She laughed

Rose:"cheers to that one baby girl"

Me:"yebo who said that dick belonged to her only huh? Yoh my body can already sense him all over me God "

She chuckled

Rose:"too much info you lucky bitch ,listen let me leave you so that you can prepare"

I nod and walked her out I went back to sleep I know there is no sleep for me tonight at all all night long.

[11/2, 21:35] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 47♡

.

Penelope♡

.

I was tired as hell after running around the boutique checking how things are going that my feet were killing me I walked to McDonald's cause that's where I was meeting up with Amber and Steffan our friendship is still on point shame still the best ever and honest as hell. I saw them seating by the windows and Steffan spotted me first screaming his lungs out God forgive this bitch of mine I smiled and walked towards them hugging them

Me:"Ladies"

Amber:"hey girl"

Steffan:"bitch you are blazing hot damn if I was playing for the other side I'd definitely want to shag you"

We laughed and sat down

Me:"Listen I gotta do this just to get my mind off things"

I sighed

Me:"have y'all ordered?"

Them:"uh uh"

Me:"cool I'm not even hungry I just want to go home and rest"

Stefan:"in that dress girl I don't think fantastic man will let you"

I chuckled and just broke down

Me:"guys I can't do this anymore I just can't, having him touch me like he means it every night he comes home it's It's ugg "

Amber:"Lolo what's wrong? What are you talking about?"

Me:"I think Lwandle is cheating on me... Well I know he's cheating on me"

They gasped and Amber just rubbed my hand while Stefan was busy rubbing my back.

Stefan:"I'm sure you are just over thinking things that man loves you friend"

Me:"used to is the correct term, he's changed. Late nights at the office,whispering when he answers a call hell when I ask him a question he can't even look me in the eye"

Amber:"I'm sorry friend I didn't know I just.... "

Me:"I suspect it's one of those bitches at the office, but I don't know who"

Stefan:"I'll help you investigate friend uh uh ain't no bitch who messes with you and gets away with it"

Amber:"yeah we'll find out who it is nxa such liveness,it's okay friend we'll save your marriage"

Me:"I don't know if it can be saved guys. Lwandle has put me through hell so if my gut feeling is true then I don't know what I'd do"

Stefan:"friend he just entered with the kids they haven't spotted us so fix yourself"

I quickly took out some wet wipes and my mirror I wiped the ruined make up off my face and the tears I don't want my kids to see me like this.

Amber:"well they spotted us"

I did some quick touch ups and just shoved everything back into my bag as they walked towards us the kids just pulled themselves away from Lwandle and ran to me I hugged them and the moment they pulled away I was bombarded with stories I didn't even know what they were saying

Me:"okay amen.... Greet Mommy's friends first I taught you better than that"

Lesego:"sorry mommy.... Hello"

Amber:"hello boy boy and hey princess"

The princess just hid with my hand

Lwandle:"hello ladies...." They greeted back "hey baby we are just here to grab a take away and we are going home to play some games"

I smiled

Me:"well they seem to be enjoying their day with daddy"

Kids:"yes"

Me:"and you wish it was every day don't you?"

Lesego just shook his head

Lesego:"I love you more mommy"

how can you want to hurt your kids like this I just smiled and kissed his forehead

Me:"I love you too sweetie and remember don't tire yourself out mommy will tuck you in tonight and sing for you okay"

Phila:"mmh we won't... Let's go daddy"

They held his hand but Lesego came running back to me and I just caught him hugging him as tightly as he was hugging me

Sego:"I miss you already"

my heart just sank right there those tears I was holding back just flowed out as he didn't break the hug God my baby boy can make me cry this much.

Me:"mommy will be home very soon I promise you.... I'll never leave you"

He broke the hug and just wiped my tears

Sego:"okay....you look beautiful"

Me:"thanks my love,mommy does feel like a princess now"

I kissed his forehead and his little sister was standing behind him

Me:"want a kiss too?"

She nod now my baby girl is crying I just picked her up and hushed her.

Me:"what's wrong? Are you in pain?"

She shook her head playing with her shirt

Phila:"mommy is crying and I'm crying"

Me:"ncoah baby mommy is a big girl, she just has a lot on her mind and seeing you guys makes mommy cry"

Phila:"mommy hates us?"

I shook my head wiping her tears

Me:"mommy loves you guys to the moon and back. I

love you above and beyond Phila just that mommy is crying tears of joy,I'm crying cause I'm happy to have such beautiful and caring children like you okay?
Don't cry baby please"

Phila:"so mommy is not sad?"

I shook my head forcing a smile in between the tears

Me:"I'm not sad my love I'm happy to see you and Lesego"

Lesego:"and daddy?"

I looked up at Lwandle who quickly looked down with his hands in his pocket

Me:"mmh even daddy...now you guys go and get something to eat okay and let mommy finish up here so that I can quickly rush home to you"

I kissed their cheeks and they kissed mine waving as they walked to their father how come I had to have such Angles Lord I hope I'm wrong I don't want to expose them to any of this drama I guess their order didn't take time cause they came to say goodbye and I had to put on this happy face when he

kissed my cheek they left me there just stuck staring at the door they walked out of I was brought by Amber holding my hand.

Amber:"friend just ask him maybe you are reading too much into things "

Me:"and what if I'm not? What happens then? I can't break up my family but I also can't take the hurt I don't wanna die and leave my kids"

Stefan:"yeah it's tough hey those pumpkins of yours are so cute for their age"

I smiled

Me:"yeah especially Lesego he's a gentleman already just wish he remains like that forever"

I sighed and just wiped my tears

Me:"enough drama please let's do some catch up"

They nod and they called the waiter as I said I wasn't hungry so I just ordered a milkshake I haven't had an appetite and I'm always tired as hell so I don't know maybe I'm coming down with flu don't know really,well I stayed with my friends till 5pm and then

everyone just went their separate way I was driving home thinking of seeing my kids only nothing more I got home around 5:30 so I just parked the car in the garage but Lwandle's was still in the driveway

† ♀ so I'll just use his side I'm not planning to go anywhere tomorrow or any time soon so next to the wall it is I got out and just took out the shopping bags I bought my kids and I matching shirts and one for Lwandle if he wants to go I won't help him I'll continue being his wife as long as we live together cause I meant my vows I meant it when I said I'll be with him through and through and I'll love him with his flaws so now if his flaws is what I think it is then I'm sorry but I'm done. I opened the door leading to the kitchen and I put on my smile while inside I'm crying my face off the house was dead quite maybe they are sleeping upstairs I walked into the living room and there they were sleeping all three of them under this make believe tent make with a blanket and the couches the kids were sprawled on top of Lwandle but how could he want to break up such how can he want to hurt them like this I

tried to tip toe upstairs but I'm wearing heels and yeah Phila is a light sleeper she woke up rubbing her beautiful brown eyes.

Phila:"mommy"

Me:"princess come here don't wake them up"

She detached herself from the bunch but Lwandle felt her leave so he jumped up a bit cause see Phila was kidnapped two days after I gave birth to her by Lubanzi yes my crazy crush kidnapped my child and said if I don't come to him he'll send me my daughter in pieces I went through hell with this man but through it all we came out stronger . Lwandle held Phila pulling her back

Me:"she's coming to me relax....come baby"

He lazily opened his eyes looking at me

Him:"oh I thought.... Mxm when did you get back?"

Me:"I just got in can you please take Lesego upstairs to his room"

Him:"nah we'll sleep here it's okay we are still camping"

Me:"okay. Uh uh Phila don't be trying to swallow me hau"

She chuckled and covered her mouth with both her hands cause she was yawning with it wide open I kissed her cheek and went with her upstairs where I placed the bags and changed my shoes and wore my slippers I held her hand and we walked downstairs going to the kitchen where she bombarded me with stories about her day out with daddy and all that they did my baby was happy I have seen her happy but not this happy God she didn't stop talking she didn't even care about what I did it was all daddy this, daddy that God she was running out of breath.

Me:"okay have some water baby before you faint"

She drank the water and it began from the begging not from where she took a break but from the mall and everything they did there I just had to make myself comfortable and listen and nod cause if I speak it'll be "shh mama let me tell you" she's cheeky for her age and they say she gets it from

me I'm not as cheeky as her shame

Me:"so what did you bring me?"

Her:"daddy has it"

Me:"why daddy? Why not you?"

She shrug and sucked on her cup and season three began

Her:"I'm hungry"

I nod and i went to make her a sandwich I gave it to her and exchanged the water for juice

Me:"eat okay you'll tell mommy about your trip later on"

She nod and I went on with preparing dinner I wasn't feeling this whole dinner stuff so I just took out some chicken breast fillets,some McCain oven chips and mixed veggies Lwandle walked in holding on to Lesego who wiggled his way out of his father's hands and ran to me tugging on my dress

Me:"yes? You hungry"

He nod

I picked him up and placed him on top of his chair and gave him the other half of the sandwich I made for Phila don't want them to be full they have to eat their veggies.

Me:"mommy is busy with dinner right now okay I'll be done soon"

He nod and just ate his sandwich

Me:"will you join us daddy?"

He looked at me amazed I shrug and turned around to prepare when he just wrapped his arms around me sucking on my neck

Me:"uh uh not in front of the kids"

Him:"I'll be joining you for dinner my love.... I miss you Lolo"

Me:"blame yourself for that... "

Him:"let me make up for it please"

Me:"I'm not stopping you....please move I'd like to Cook the kids are hungry"

Him:"I'll be back okay I have to do something"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"say bye to the kids"

Him:"look at me "

I looked at him I don't have the energy to be arguing with him not now even not in front of the kids.

Him:"I love you mamakhe never doubt that"

I nod

Me:"I love you too"

He kissed my forehead and pecked my lips turning it into a slow passionate kiss the kiss I have missed from him he seemed to be diving in to deep I pushed him away.

Me:"the kids are right behind you"

Him:"okay I'll see you soon"

I nod and he kissed my forehead then went to kiss his kids and just ran upstairs he came back in other clothes I know he's not coming back but I just smiled
he took his car keys and ran out "Lolo don't break

down" my subconscious told me I continued to make my kids some food I was done quick quick but they were full so I left the pots as they are and went to play with my babies we played until the decided to eat and I gave them a bath then went to tuck them in singing to them Thank God they share a room I can just stand in the middle and sing with them staring at me through the barricades of their cots they'll stop using them when they are five I don't want to lose my babies cause of a fatal fall from the bed anyway I went back downstairs with their toy basket and just collected all the toys my motherly duties after I went to bath and wore my PJs it was nine already and Mr I'll be back is not back yet so don't hold your breath he'll be home after midnight I went downstairs and just went to the wine cellar and took out some red wine yes I drink now I started three months back as a way to escape the never ending questions I kept on asking myself I took a tub of Ice cream and just went to take my wedding tape I went upstairs and just played it on my laptop seating on the floor just watching how happy I was when I officially became Mrs Sokhulu

the wife to the most feared gangster the one who tamed the beast it was all me I did it I turned a monster into this loving kind man that now every girl wants and now some bitch has her claws in him now enjoying the man I made the man I created they are now enjoying him when I find out I'll make sure they pay. I drank the whole bottle playing the video for the fourth time

Me:"yeah Right I'll love you till death do us apart ,I gave you everything you ungrateful son of a bitch I loved your crazy ass literally I loved it and took care of it and what do I get? A thank you served with a platter of shit a big buffet of shit ... I'll get you Lwandle Sokhulu cause Lord knows you ain't the only man capable of loving me and my babies. Nigga God had given you a diamond it's not rough just a beautiful gem that no man had infested all for your ass but no that ain't enough for the mighty Sokhulu but it's enough for me. I'm done and I'm done faking smiles just for your skimpy ass nigga many guys would like all this ass in their face in their bed even treat it right come back to it come back home just to

love me right."

I sipped my wine

Me:"fuck you Lwandle fuck your good looks and sweet innocent face I made you the gentleman you are today and I can break you "

I closed the laptop and just picked my drunk ass from the ground and cleaned my room I'm not a pig I don't sleep in the dirt, I went to freshen up too and just got into bed I now could sleep try sleeping with a broken heart it's cool .

[Next day]

I woke up to an empty bed and this is the final rod I'm done I could deal with him coming home at midnight but not coming at all I got out of bed and just went to freshen up like a full blown out shower I got out and just applied some body lotion I wore my black studded crop top hoodie with it's jogger pants and some ugg boots I tied my hair into a messy bun and did my make up now let me check what time it is and it was still 6am so I called Lwandle the first time it just rang and I called again

and it was answered.

"What do you want so early?"

Me:"who is this? Bitch where is my husband?"

??!:"he's sleeping want me to pass on a message bitch?"

I chuckled

??!:"what's funny? He is satisfied as they come and he's still sleeping. Where did you think this stupid thing of yours would end? He is happy here with me so please wait your turn we are still busy he'll be his when we are done"

Ever been so tongue tied by anger well I just wanted to kill her

Me:"pray I don't find you cause I'll kill you...."

??!:"mxm please you may be the wife and all but he'll always come to me when he wants to be satisfied which you are failing cause of your fat ass he gets tired so let him enjoy himself without being

squashed"

I laughed with tears flowing down my face

Me:"thank you"

I hung up and just threw the phone on the bed I took my big trolley bag and just started packing my clothes with tears clouding my vision but I just wiped them away and packed I even bumped into Lesego.

Me:"oh I'm sorry my love "

I picked him up and dusted him off

Lesego:"I'm fine mommy don't cry"

He wiped my tears and kissed my cheek

Me:"go wake Phila and brush your teeth"

I placed him down and my son didn't argue with me he just went there so I zipped up my bag and just went to their room and started packing their clothes in their trolley bags,when I was done I took everything down to my car and loaded them I went upstairs to the kid's room and just gave them a bath

and dressed them in their tracksuits.

Me:"guys pick your favourite toys mommy wants to pack them"

Lesego:"we are leaving?"

Me:"we are visiting Mommy's friend"

They nod and packed their toys while I called Amber and she answered on the third ring.

Me:"friend I can't talk for long but I need your help"

Amber:"what's up?"

Me:"I need a place to crash until I know what to do with myself"

Amber:"friend you know you are welcome here anytime I'll prepare the guest room for you guys"

Me:"thanks friend"

I hung up and just took my kid's toys and we walked downstairs going to the car where I buckled them in and just drove out to Amber's house when I got there I dropped off the kids and our clothes then drove back home where the sir wasn't back still let me

get tipsy for him. I waited and he got home after my third glass.

Him:"baby I saw the SUV outside where were you?"

I looked at him through the glass

Me:"yours or mine?"

Him:"yours"

Me:"then don't ask me where I was with my car don't"

Him:"woah sorry where are the kids?"

Me:"where were you? I mean your kids went to bed without you last night after you promised them you'd be home "

Him:"umh I was with Sisanda and"

Me:"don't lie to me"

Him:"who said I'm lying! What's wrong with you? "

Me:"Sisanda went to the medical seminar in Cape town and you weren't in cape town "

Him:"babe I can explain "

I folded my arms

Me:"I'm all ears"

Him:"Lolo when did you start drinking?"

Me:"fuck you who is she? Who is she?"

Him:"huh? What?"

I threw the bottle at him and he ducked it

Me:"you lying cheating son of a bitch? I said who is she? How could you do this to me? Who is she?"

Him:"my love I can...."

I just broke down and started crying

Me:"how could you? What does she have that I don't? What does she give you that I don't huh? What? "

Him:"nothing baby you give me all I want and more"

Me:"but you still cheat? You still cheat on me
Lwandle I made you this sweet man girls want and
drool over but you do this to me?"

He tried to touch me but I just slapped him

Me:"don't touch me with your filthy hands. Nigga I gave you everything anytime and anywhere you wanted it I tried my level best to make you happy"

Him:"I know and I'm sorry baby please.... I'm sorry I'm really sorry my love calm down and let's talk about this"

Me:"talk? Talk?" I screamed "I already spoke to your bitch she has guts for a side chick, I was the perfect wife to you and I gave you a child."

Him:"my love I'm sorry I'm really sorry"

Me:"I lost my first son cause of you I got kidnapped cause of you but this is what you give to me..... You know what fuck this I'm going to get away from you before I lose it"

Him:"Lolo don't please don't leave me"

Me:"expect some papers from my lawyer you better sign them"

I took my car keys

Me:"who is she?"

Him:"Lolo I promise I'll end it with her"

Me:"who the hell is she? Lwandle you owe me that much,who is she?"

He looked at his hands

Him:"it's Zamo from work"

Me:"for how long? how long? "

Him:"baby please"

Me:"tell me how long"

Him:"three months now"

Me:"is she that good in bed?"

He shook his head

Him:"baby please don't do this I'm begging you"

Me:"I asked you a question is she that good in bed?
Does she work harder than me? Who started it?
Where did it start?"

He kept quiet

Me:"answer me damnit!! You can talk can't you?
Answer me"

Him:"she kissed me first at the office and no no one
can ever compare to you...."

I walked out and just got into my car with him
banging on the windows I sped off with my eyes
being clouded by tears I'm finally broken
hearted.

[11/2, 21:36] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so ♡

.

p n op ♡

.

Dirty tissues, trust issues

Glasses on the sink, they didn't fix you

Lonely pillows in a stranger's bed

Little voices in my head

Secret keeping, stop the bleeding

Lost a little weight because I wasn't eating

All the souls that I can't listen to, to tell the truth
Loving you was young, and wild, and free
Loving you was cool, and hot, and sweet
Loving you was sunshine, safe and sound
A steady place to let down my defenses
But loving you had consequences Camilla Cabelo
~ Consequences

I was driving like a maniac all I wanted was to be as far away as I can be from Lwandle but I was wrong I saw him following me he sped in front of me and then besides me causing me to pull over mind you I was still crying and he stops me I got out of the car with him rushing to my car.

Him:"mamakhe I won't let you do this please my love"

Me:"do what? You did everything yourself Lwandle you broke our family apart you and only you"

Him:'I'm sorry my love please it was just a silly mistake"

Me:"silly mistake? For months it was a mistake? Are you crazy huh? Get your stinky car away from mine"

Him:"my love please let's talk about this I'm begging you"

Me:"I wasn't your love when you were busy opening another girl's legs I wasn't your love when you chose to spend hours and hours and hours with her? You made your bitches disrespect me"

Him:"Penelope I'm begging you my love just give me a chance to explain"

I slapped him

Me:"you'll pay Lwandle I'm going to make your floozy pay in a way that I paid for Amandla's sins"

He shook his head

Me:"oh yes she wanted Lwandle I'm going to give her Lwandle served on a beautiful buffet platter"

Him:"Penelope please my love punish me instead I'm the idiot here"

Me:"I'm going to punish you both..... I'm going to make sure that skinny bitch to stays in her lane and

I'm going to make you regret ever hurting me"

Him:" I'm sorry my love I'm sorry.... I promise you I'll end it just please don't leave me don't divorce me please"

I chuckled

Me:"why didn't you do it before we officially got married? Why didn't you become a whore before you made an idiot of me in front of everyone else? You made a promise to me to be faithful to ME! ME Lwandle me..... Was that just a lie too? "

He tried to touch me but I pushed him away almost getting him hit by a car but I pulled him back.

Him:"Lolo please just think about what you are doing I'm begging you"

Me:"you slept with your employee Lwandle your employee in the office on the couch you made love to me for all these months.... When you slept with me where you thinking about her?"

He shook his head

Him:"it's actually the other way round baby you are all think about I promise, I meant it when I said I will love you till my dying days"

Me:"yeah but you can take a break in the middle right? Love someone else huh? Wasn't I enough for you? The sex in the office,the car,kitchen, living room,cinema the bathroom gym....wasn't it enough for you? What did I do wrong Lwandle? Wasn't I tight enough for you anymore, didn't I moan as much as you wanted me to? Is it the baby stretch marks I got? What is it? What did I do to deserve this type of punishment"

Him:"you did nothing baby.... I was the idiot in our marriage I know I'm deeply sorry my love"

Me:"please move I'd like to go and see my kids I'm sure Phila is awake and searching for me"

Him:"Lolo you know I need you and the kids in my life please give me one last chance"

Me:"Lwandle move away from me..... Don't touch my car"

He knelt in front of me

Him:"Lolo look at me I'd rather lose everything to my name than to lose you I promise"

Me:"don't even think you tears harm me...they don't. Lwandle what compelled you to cheat on me? What made you continue your silly mistake as you say it"

He cleared his throat and slowly stood up

Him:"I...I don't know cause everything was going so well between us."

Me:"ohh I see but you still opened her legs and did whatever you did to her,you even..."

The thought of him giving her head just made my stomach knot up I even threw up.

Me:"did you do it?"

Him:"no baby I didn't do what you think I did.... I promise"

Me:"what are you promising? What are you promising really? You broke your vows to me already so what are you promising?"

Him:"I know I made a mistake love but just give me a chance to solve this just give me a chance please

Lolo"

Me:"you've broken me it's enough.... "

"Excuse me! Mam are you okay?"

We looked at the guys standing besides us

Lwandle:"doesn't she look okay? Nigga just mind your own business"

Guy2:"dude you do know that woman abuse is not allowed in this country we hate men like you"

Lwandle:"dude do you know who I am? I'll... "

He just punched Lwandle and yes Lwandle punched him back I mean they are five guys but he wants to fight they were about to attack him.

Me:"stop it... Thank you but I'm fine he's my husband and if you don't mind I was still shouting at him "

Guy1:"are you sure you are okay?"

I nod

Me:"I'm fine really thank you"

They nod and just left him on the ground

Me:"thank you guys I needed this just to see him laying on the floor like this"

Guy1:"let me guess he cheated on you?"

I rolled my eyes and nod

Me:"imagine with some idiotic girl at work and now he's sorry what's with you men? You cheat and think everything will be fine"

Guy3:"he's an idiot I'd never cheat on you damn I'd flaunt you around and show you off"

Lwandle:"that's my wife you psycho... "

Me:"Lwandle shut up please.... Wow you just lifted my mood again,so I'm worth being flaunted?"

Them:"hell yeah"

I chuckled and just hugged all of them just to make him angry I don't care

Me:"thank you guys and drive safely"

Guy1:"same to you and he doesn't deserve you....."

Me:"believe me he doesn't,but he is the father of my kids"

They walked to their car I was left with the bleeding
Lwandle

Me:"gives me so much pleasure to see you like this....
For all you put me through I wish I didn't stop them
but I am stupid enough to say I still love you and I
don't want to be the one to explain why their father
and mother ain't together anymore"

Him:"Lolo you and I will be together forever no one
will have to explain to the kids anything"

I clapped my hands

Me:"you are something you know that... Give me
your wallet"

Him:"huh? Why?"

Me:"just give me your wallet"

He shrug and took it out of his pocket handing it to
me I went into my car and took my bag then took out
my wallet and just took my bank card it has a limit of
2000 and I did say he'll pay for this let's see if girls
want a broke blesser i took his cards and gave
him my debit and credit they all have small limits.

Me:"let's see if she'll enjoy sucking you while you have a limited budget and you better not change cards if you know what's good for you"

Him:"you are taking my cards?"

Me:"this is just the beginning lover boy"

I gave him some wet wipes

Me:"I hate blood... As I said be waiting for my lawyer on Monday"

I got into my car and just reversed I was tired of crying for that idiot at least he sees that I can get any man I want just like that.

[Message alert]

I looked at the text and it was from Lwandle

* I can't live without you Lolo I'm begging you my love just turn the car around and let's talk*

try next door Steve I just continued driving to the house I need to see my kids when I got to the house I just fixed myself up and walked in yes my babies were awake playing with Ryan I smiled as

Phila ran to me screaming my name.

Me:"hello baby..... Morning Ryan"

Well Ryan is Amber's boyfriend they live together and yeah they are the cutest couple ever.

Ryan:"morning Lolo umh Amber is making breakfast"

I shook my head

Me:"I'm not hungry I just want to feed these two and go sleep"

Ryan:"you should eat you know"

Me:"it doesn't stay in I just throw up so it's best I just don't eat.... Hey baby"

I kissed Lesego's cheek

Lesego:"mama you left us..."

Me:"uh uh mommy had something to do I'm back now"

"Babe is that Lolo?"

Ryan:"yeah she just came back"

Amber:"friend what happened? "

Me:"well he's been sleeping with Zamo that skinny kwashiorkor infested girl"

Amber just burst out laughing

Ryan:"your husband cheated?"

I nod

Me:"surprise surprise.... Men don't know what they want really"

She came out of the kitchen busy holding a bowl with eggs

Me:"woah stay away from me those eggs smell.... What did you put in there!"

Amber:"uh eggs † ♀ what else can I put? Babe do you mind finishing up for me please"

Ryan:"yeah sure and Lolo I'm sorry"

Me:"nah it's cool right now I just need to think of my next move"

Amber:"well I know a great divorce Lawyer"

Me:"divorce? I don't know Amber what about the kids? Everything I have built with that man?"

Amber:"so what will you do?"

I shrug

Me:"get out of the country for a little bit travel the world with the kids something, anything I just need to clear my head before I make hasty decisions. I mean I love him and he gave me the best gift ever our kids without these two I'd have killed myself long ago but because I had Lesego I had the strength to face yet another day my son kept me sane and I know they'll do it again"

She rubbed my back

Amber:"well how about you take the kids to Disney land? I mean they'll see all their favorite cartoon characters and you can clear your head away from all the stupidity"

Me:"mmh that is a great idea actually.... Now all I have to do is to get my lawyer draw up some consent for Lwandle to sign"

Amber:"I'll do it for you don't stress...."

Me:"thanks friend.... Let me feed my kids"

Amber:"already fed them don't worry"

Me:"okay let me go rest I'm tired"

Amber:"okay I'll look after them"

I nod and kissed my kid's cheek but they cried for me so I went with them to the room and slept with them first I just booked flight tickets for me and the kids for next week Friday I just slept switching off my phone I am tired of Lwandle and his never ending calls

.

Lwandle

I haven't spoken to Lolo since Saturday and today it's a Monday I miss my wife and kids right now they'd be running around the house making noise irritating me but still making me laugh and smile. I woke up and went to take a shower after I got out and just got ready for work I wasn't feeling today no lie but I had to go and face the music I drove out and

the drive to work began with me trying to call Lolo but it just sent me to voice mail I left a message but her inbox was full so I just sent her a text I miss my wife and this weekend Zamo kept on calling and texting me I seriously don't want to dive into this right now not with her she had the guts to answer my phone and tell my wife whatever crap she told her, I know I was wrong for what I did to Lolo and it'll haunt me even now but I can't lose her I'd go crazy like literally I can feel it I'm hanging but a tiny thread right now when I got to the office Zamo was also pulling in and it begins. I got out and she was already standing outside my car she's fast.

Me: "hi Zamo"

Zamo: "why weren't you returning any of my calls?"

Me: "uh let's see.... Oh yeah I was trying to fix the mess you created, so move out of my way before I lose it"

Zamo: "mess I created? You wanted this too not just me"

Me: "and I regret it now cause you are just an idiot of

a bitch who doesn't know her place,it was an easy thing YOU ARE NOT AND WILL NOT BE MY WIFE NOR MY MAIN CHICK. DON'T ANSWER MY PHONE EVEN IF IT'S RINGING WHILE I'M THE SHOWER. But you did all those"

Zamo:"so? You wanted me to be your dirty little secret? "

Me:"duh!! That's why you are called a Mistress AKA a side chick and oh yeah a BITCH,you are to remain hidden and be that long long lost cousin "

She tried to slap me but I caught her hand

Me:"uh uh I seriously wouldn't do that if I were you "

Zamo:"nxa you dog,I hate you"

Me:"believe me the feeling is mutual and I'd like my apartment back our little arrangement is over"

Zamo:"well dream on cause I'm keeping that apartment and you'll continue paying"

Me:"haa with what? Lolo took all my cards so basically I'm broke it's either you move out or pay

your own way you pick toothpick"

I left go of her hand and just locked the car now all I need is to find my wife I miss her tiny voice I miss her beautiful smile I miss her God please I promise to change I promise.

.

Penelope

I felt a bit relaxed but it did feel weird being in another house except my own with MY husband besides me not everyone's boyfriend I don't know that guy I have been sleeping with he sure ain't the father of my kids

[Door knock]

Me:"come in"

Well Amber walked in wearing her formal stuff I sat up straight and tried not to wake the kids.

Me:"morning friend"

Amber:"morning... Listen here is that form you wanted, umh do the kids have passports?"

I nod

Me:"took them last month we had planned to go away as a family during the school holidays you know, me and my sister,Lwandle and his brother and Lesego with his sister. It was going to be awesome just the best but he had to ruin all our plans"

Amber:*shh I'm sorry Friend I'm really sorry.. I could give this to him if you want me to?"

I shook my head

Me:"I'll take it...umh do you mind if I use your phone to call the kid's nanny?"

Amber:"umh yeah sure,what happed to yours? "

Me:"I switched it off I don't want Lwandle to trace me "

She nod and just handed me her her phone I did my stuff and thanked her before she left telling me that my breakfast is in the microwave well I woke up freshened up and went to make my kids breakfast they were sleeping so peacefully I had to wake them I'm a bad mother I know but I had to feed

them before I left see I want to do this myself so that I can push his buttons until the monster is out.

Me:"guys come brush your teeth please"

Phila:"I'm tired"

Me:"I know you are sweetie but just come brush your teeth and eat I'll bring you right to bed"

Lesego:"when are we going home?"

Me:"well I was thinking that umh we go to Disney land where you can meet Mickey mouse and his friends. You'll have lots of fun"

Phila:"with daddy?"

Me:"uh uh sweetie see daddy is a very busy man,"

Lesego:"he's not coming?"

I shook my head

Me:"no my love he's not coming but we'll have fun I promise....come let's go and make you breakfast"

I held their hands and walked with them to the kitchen where I made them their cereal and when I was done I did take them back to bed but I placed

them in the middle Lord knows this doesn't sit well with me but I don't have a choice,I went to take a shower a quick one fuck looking like a zombie cause I'm broken hearted I want them both to know that I'm bigger than their little affair but I'm still going to make them regret it. I decided to wear my black V-neck jumpsuit black open toe heels,combed my weave nicely and just did my make up nicely them bitches gotta know they'll never be me not even a little bit. I kissed my kids and just took my car keys and bag I don't need a cellphone right now I ran out at the door just to be met by their nanny and I told her which room their in now I'm at ease my kids have someone to look after them and funny thing is they like her a lot even cause my kids are just angles I'd go crazy without them,anyway I drove to the firm with all that anger I had just rising up at me I got so angry when I saw the building and parking lot I could just see them being all lovey dovey with each other I got out of the car and just strut along like the boss lady I am

Me:"hi Rose "

Rose:"Hi Mrs Sokhulu"

Me:"hope you saved up some money for when you become blacklisted in the business world...."

I stepped closer to her pushing my hair back

Me:"cause once I'm done with you and your friend you are going to hate married man... nice to see you again"

I did my cat walk to the lift pressed it and when it opened I got in still smiling at Rose even waving at her when it closed I prepared myself for the top floor now which was now where the lift stopped I took a deep breath and strut out I looked both sides and just saw my work space I miss this shit for real you know I wonder if I didn't choose to quit would Lwandle still have cheated on me I walked to Amber's desk but I stood behind Zamo resting my hands on her shoulders making her jump a bit but quickly get her composer.

Me:"surprise!! See I'm going to teach you two lessons in life, A that you never never answer the phone call of the wife when you know you are kept

under the rug and B that everything is not as it seems. And I'm going to teach them to you in a way you'll never ever forget for as long as you shall live, that way you'll know when to close your legs seems like you weren't taught well back at KZN. You are going to regret ever seeing my husband smile at you or even working at this firm."

I stood up straight dusting myself off.

Me:"there'll never be another Mrs Sokhulu for as long as I live bitch.... Hey guys"

I was now smiling like a retard this side Amber was laughing at Zamo and the look on her face

Me:"is the hubby in his office? "

Amber:"yeah "

Me:"thanks, it was nice to see you Zamo"

I walked towards the door and just opened it without knocking and he was focused on his laptop with an escaped dreadlock busy making his life difficult by getting into his face you know this man right here broke me so many times but I love him and I don't

think I'll ever stop loving him.

Me:"you should tie your hair tightly"

The way he looked up you'd swear they said he should make sure or else I'll vanish he quickly stood up coming towards me

Me:"stop it.... I'm not here to reconcile"

Him:"baby I have missed you and the kids I mean the house ain't the same without you guys"

Me:"ask her to move in and you'll stop wasting petrol going up and down"

Him:"Lolo I just want you I promise"

Me:"you had me but you ventured off to forbidden lands so enjoy them cause I'm done.... Sit still let me tie your hair"

it's idiotic I know but he's still my husband and if I heard something happened to him I'd drop everything and rush to his side but right now I'm going to enjoy making him sweat

Me:"there... Umh I need you to sign some papers for

me"

Him:"what papers?"

Me:"just consent forms stating that you allow me to go out of the country with the kids"

Him:"what? Where are you taking them?"

Me:"that's not important just sign the damn paper we have a lot of things to do before we go"

Him:"forget it I'm not signing anything, I will not let you nor the kids leave the country"

Me:"your choice it's either you sign those consent forms or sign the divorce papers and I'll be getting fully custody of the kids. Think about it"

I stood up and strut to the door with him busy chasing after me this is getting boring now.

Him:"Lolo please don't do this we can solve this like matured adults"

Me:"matured? Matured? What you did to me and YOUR kids was it matured? Don't talk to about matured"

Him:"I'm sorry okay I'm really sorry I know what I did was wrong and I have been beating myself up for it all weekend long"

Me:"try three months then we can talk.... Lwandle you and this bitch of yours broke our family not me so don't you dare think you can guilt trip me"

Zamo:"who are you calling bitch?*

I stepped closer to her

Me:"you are the bitch what are you going to do about it huh?"

Lwandle:"Lolo no"

He pulled me away from her

Me:"sign those damn consent forms we'll talk about divorce when I get back"

Lwandle:"no don't you get it I will not allow you to leave me"

I looked up at him

Me:"watch me and I'll make sure you never see your kids again"

Lwandle:"Lolo! You made a promise to me "

Me:"and I kept it but you broke it,you broke your promise and our vows and for what? A rabies infested virgina? Deal with the consequences and sign those damn forms"

See bit by bit Lwandle is losing his sanity and guess whose coming to play the monster the one and only Bruce.

Lwandle:"Mamakhe please... Please my love just give me a second chance to right all my wrongs I'm begging you"

Me:"answer me this simple question maybe and just maybe I'll forgive you"

He nod

Me:"did you take off your wedding band when you were busy with her?"

He quickly shook his head

Lwandle:"no mamakhe I'd never take this off"

Me:"just goes to show how much you disrespect our

marriage, you dare have sex with another woman wearing the ring I gave you as a symbol of my love? Fuck this we are done Lwandle and for good. Get ready to sign the divorce papers"

I took off my ring and just took his hand placing it into his

Me:"you and Zamo broke us Lwandle I kept my end of the deal but you and her forced me to break my promise. Sign those forms I'll come with the kids to collect them and also that you can say goodbye"

He shook his head holding on my hand

Lwandle:"please put this back on.... Wear it please Lolo. Wear your wedding ring like I never took off mine don't take off yours please"

Me:"I'm sorry but I can't anymore this is the final straw for me...and I think,I think I might be pregnant again"

His eyes sank like the Titanic

Lwandle:"then don't go away please don't leave SA let's just go on a long weekend away right here and

let's solve this"

Me:"a long weekend away won't solve this as long as I can still see her face everywhere I go I just hear her cocky little voice when she answered your phone"

He wiped away my tears with his thumb

Lwandle:"don't cry baby please it's not good for you nor the baby"

Me:"you should have thought about that before you broke up our marriage,before you slept with her now sign those consent forms you'll get the divorce papers during the week"

I pulled my hand away and just tried walking away but he pulled me back how dare he interrupt my signature anger walk huh I turned around trying to slap him but he caught my hand

Me:"don't touch me Lwandle.... "

Lwandle:"don't leave me then please don't..... You know I can't do this without you"

Me:"you have her.... Doesn't he Zamo?"

She kept quiet I pulled her by the hair

Me:"I'm talking to you! He has you doesn't he? You'll satisfy him cause I failed right? Right?!"

Zamo:"let go of me"

Lwandle:"Lolo where did you hear that?"

Me:"your lover here had the guts to tell me that I'm so fat I don't satisfy you cause you are always tired when you have to make love to me,she satisfies you without squashing you... Umh what else Zamo? You said something about me being the wife blah blah"

Lwandle:"is this true? Did you tell her this rubbish"

I stood there arms folded and here she was trying be tough girl by standing up tryna walks away see one thing I learnt never walk away from Lwandle(Bruce) cause you'll regret it and Zamo wasn't expecting this he just caught her by the hand and pulled her back roughly she fell on her ass

Bruce:"I asked you a question didn't I?"

Zamo:"look at what you did Lwandle"

Bruce:"did you tell my wife this shit of yours? Why can't you know your place? Just to know your place on the food chain huh is that too much to ask?"

Me:"I'd love to seat here and chit chat but I have important things to do I'll be waiting for your call so that I can fetch those forms, bye Zamo Mrs I satisfy him have fun"

I got into the elevator mission accomplished well that was easy now all I have to do is go to see a doctor to see if my suspicions are true I hope I'm not pregnant I wanna drink all I want not to stop drinking for whatever months that's not on but at least I got one problem out of the way hate me I don't care he is my husband and bitches should know their place.

[11/2, 21:36] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 49♡

.

zamo♡

.

☆You keep doing me how you want

You just might end up all alone

But be careful, lower your tone

I know it's bitches in your phone

I ain't the type, let a nigga run all on my shit

A nigga crazy, it's just because all the love that I give

You keep doing me how you want

I'm steady writing down your wrongs ☆ "Wrongs"

Jhené Aiko♡

After Penelope left like everyone was in a trance
looking at our 'boss' he is even crying for her can
he get more pathetic than this just him crying over a
woman who has clearly cut off all ties with him huh.
Anyway when he went into his office I stood up and
followed him I mean he needs me.

"Bitch"

I stopped at the door and they kept quiet so I rolled my eyes dusting myself off and just walked in to find him on the phone busy begging nigga come on don't I give you enough already I locked the door and just walked towards him I went to stand behind him and rubbed his shoulders and that got his attention cause he hung up

Me:"sorry about what happened I didn't mean to do it...."

Him:"move in with me"

Me:"what? As in where your wife used to live?"

Him:"mmh come stay with me "

Me:"but you were begging...."

Him:"yes or no" he shouted

Me:"umh I'll move in with you just..."

Him:"good after work go pack your bags and be there before Six"

Me:"before seven Lwandle and what's the hurry"

Him:"I said before six I want you there now get out of my office and don't ever come in here unless it's about work"

I pushed my hands away from him.

Me:"ugh I won't be your booty call nxa forget it I'm not moving in "

I took a few steps before being pulled back and my stomach collided with his punch it hurt so bad I felt my stomach turn.

Him:"I want you at my house at six are we clear?"

this shit is painful and he was grabbing me by the hair pulling on it making me tilt my head to look up at him.

Him:"are we clear?"

I nod

Me:"yes."

Him:"good and wipe those stupid tears off your face it's disgusting"

I was just staring at him I mean he just punched me and he acts casual about it like nothing happened just now,he saw that I didn't do as he said he pecked my lips and wiped the tears away

Him:"sorry love forgive me okay I didn't mean to lose my cool just that when you said you are going to leave me as well I just lost it. Don't leave me Zamo"

He was staring down at me like straight into my eyes

Me:"I won't leave you Lwandle"

A smile curved on his lips

Him:"good now you'll move in with me today I don't want you going back to live with Rose when they take that apartment"

Me:"but I'm going to miss that apartment you know all the things that happened there"

Him:"mmh but now I know Lolo won't pay for it"

Me:"just go close those cards or report them stolen"

His eyes just started running around and he let go of

me

Him:"no! Now get out of my office"

He went back to his desk and sat down

Him:"some privacy please now go"

I walked out before I get another punch damn it hurt more than I thought it would it's like with every step I take I tear up a muscle but he apologised he was just scared of losing me and he won't lose me I won't walk out on him like she did I'll even use this to my advantage and maybe do some renovating that house is dull and I so wanna see the master bedroom even tell him to stop using protection cause I'm on the 'pill' get pregnant with his child than he'll be forced to marry me my family doesn't play around. I slowly sat down holding on my tummy

•chuckling•

I looked at Amber and that gay friend of hers and they were pink with laughter

Me:"what's funny?"

Amber:"oh just how desperate you are you know it's

even disgusting to call you my fellow sister"

Me:"cause I'm not your fellow sister"

She shrug

Amber:"if only you knew the plans Lolo has for you you'd be going back home to KZN now"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"please I'm not afraid of her,what is she going to do,kill me with a chair"

Stefan:"ah yeah! friend see you after work I hope Ryan won't mind"

Amber:"no he's cool don't stress"

They did their handshake and Stefan wiggled his flat ass seriously now anyway I went about my work

Me:"can you make five copies of this file for me"

She kept quiet

Me:"Amber I'm talking to you"

She looked at me

Amber:"and I'm ignoring you"

Me:"don't get cocky with me just make those papers"

Amber:"watch me getting cocky bitch I don't answer to you I'm the PA to Lwandle not your skimpy ass's PA so suck me dry"

Me:"it's Mr Sokhulu to you"

Amber:" just two rounds and you already think you are the ONE? Bitch please give me air"

Me:"I'm going to tell him about this"

Amber:"Go ahead but he won't fire me without Lolo's buy in,remember her? The wife yes she gave me this job so I basically work for her so sit your side chick ass down"

She went back to typing on her laptop i just want to chop her up nxa.

.

Penelope

I didn't even drive to the doctor I just went past the pharmacy and bought five pregnancy tests see I

know Lwandle would know I went to the doctor especially if I'm specifically to go to Sisanda's hospital it's a drag I know anyway I drove home where I'm currently crashing I seriously need to get an apartment I can't sponge on Amber I know she says its cool but I'm sure them white people love their sex everywhere so with the kids around believe me it's hard that I know anyway I parked outside and just walked in just to be welcomed by my kids laughing their lungs out, Ryan was busy chasing them around

Me:"oh hi Ryan"

He stopped out of breath with a huge smile on his face

Ryan:"hey... Umh your kids know how to tire a person out shame"

I chuckled

Me:"you are giving them attention that's why....hey babies"

Phila:"mama.... Mama my tummy hurts"

Me:"sorry nana I'll make you something to stop it okay"

She nod and hit Ryan with a pillow

Ryan:"hurrr..."

He growled and just ran around the couch chasing her so she hid in between my feet

Ryan:"and I win... Lesego come out now your mom is back"

Me:"what are you guys playing anyway? "

Ryan:"oh tons of things, hide and seek with Lesego and this little girl over here broke the rules and came out of her hiding spot"

Me:"where is their nanny?"

Ryan:"I told her to go home I'd look after them...."

I nod and just pulled Phila out of my legs she was sticking her head out

Me:"go find Lesego and bring him to mommy okay"

Phila:"okay"

She ran to whatever room he's hiding I sat down and
Ryan sat down across me

Ryan:"so how did it go? Did he sign the forms?"

I shook my head

Me:'he's stubborn so he won't just sign out of a
whim that'll leave him. He'll even send out his dogs
to come and search for me"

Ryan:"he's a bad boy"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"nah I can handle him.... Just need to push one
last button"

Ryan:"hope he won't retaliate"

Me:"not on me though... I will be moving out by
tomorrow"

Ryan:"you don't have to do that Amber loves having
you here you should have heard her last night it was
all about you and the kids, I think you might motivate
her to give me kids"

I burst out laughing

Me:"oh so I'm the moose in the baby making department? What about you going down on one knee"

Ryan:"still working on that but I gotta have my own junior I mean your kids will have play partners"

Me:"mxm I'm going to run away... Lesego, Phila come here now"

I shouted

Ryan:"what? My kids will be cute"

I stood up and went to the kitchen

Me:"that's why I'll run away I don't want my kids to suffer from depression "

Ryan:"okay fine your kids will be cuter but please convince Amber that having kids is the best solution ever"

Me:"I'm not the best person right now I mean I just got out of a marriage"

Ryan:"you and I both know you'll not divorce him so don't lie he's your soulmate"

I rolled my eyes as I filled up the kids Muggs with smoothies it's the only way I can get them to eat their fruits and veggies.

Me:"Lesego I made you a milkshake and it's banana hurry up"

I heard little tiny footsteps as they ran towards the kitchen food my people always does the trick.

Lesego:"hi mommy...."

Me:"hi baby here you go... Phila here is yours"

I gave her the pink cup and they held hands going out leaving me with Ryan staring at me

Me:"what is it?"

Ryan:"oh nothing I'm just wondering where he found you I mean your husband is an arrogant guy"

Me:'yes he is..."

Ryan:"so where did you guys meet?"

Me:"my house the day he came to marry me... I didn't know him at all he was a stranger to me but he was going to be my husband"

Ryan:"oh...I like Kiwi"

Me:"I'm not making a smoothie for you forget it....
Here have the banana smoothie the kids left"

Ryan:"I hate banana so just please I still want to hear more about your relationship with hubby"

Me:'are you sure you are not gay the way you love to gossip"

He stuck his tongue out at me and just sat down comfortably and I started to tell him about my relationship with Lwandle except the Bruce part it's not for anyone to find out.

.

Zamo

I couldn't wait for after work and it's like the time saw that cause soon it was 5pm I quickly stood up and packed my things and ran to the elevator I seriously need to fix myself up before going there he has to just forget about her and focus on me and only me. I tapped Rose's desk and got her

attention.

Me:"let's go I'm in a hurry"

Rose:"oh where are you going?"

Me:'I'm moving in with you know who"

Rose:"you lie... Wow friend I'm so happy for you"

Me:'I know now hurry up"

We saw him emerge from the lift busy on his phone and he was about to walk past us.

Me:"Lwandle wait.."

He looked up at me

Lwandle:"what?"

Me:"give me some spare keys..."

Lwandle:"for what?"

Me:'the house"

Lwandle:"you are moving in not taking over... I will give you a key when I believe you deserve a key. Can I go now? I have to find my "

He walked out leaving me stunned with Rose but she

didn't say anything good girl we drove home and I went about packing my clothes I went to take a shower and just wore my lingerie with an overcoat and heels I let my weave hang freely, I pulled on my bags one by one until I was done and just drove to Lwandle's castle when I got there I found him busy drinking in the living room

Me: "hey... I'm here"

He looked at me and just nod

Me: "umh can you help me with the bags?"

Him: "who helped you? I'm busy"

Me: "but Lwandle..."

Him: "I said I'm busy"

I turned around and went to fetch the bags well only one and just pulled it in.

Me: "you fetch the other two okay"

He just hummed

Me: "the room is upstairs right?"

He nod God how will I do this I mean he can't be like

this forever. I walked up the stairs and the first door I came across I opened it.

"Stay away from the main bedroom Zamo.... That belongs to my wife"

Nxa fuck you I'm going to sleep in here I went in and just placed my bag down I opened the walk in closet and that bitch's clothes were still there I thought she left anyway I'll deal with that later right now I just have to focus on getting Lwandle to forget her,when I heard his footsteps I quickly untied the coat and just sat on the bed exposing my almost naked body,he walked in and his eyes sunk he walked towards me so I got on my knees and just welcome him in front of me

Me:"so what do you want me to do for you?"

He just grabbed a handful of my hair and tilted me to look at him.

Him:"didn't I tell you that this room belongs to my wife?"

He said it in a deep cold tone

Me:"she's not here come on... She left you didn't she?"

Him:"because of YOU!! She left cause of YOU"

He pulled me off the bed making me fall flat on my stomach and he picked me up by the hair again.

Him:"I said stay away from this room. My wife sleeps here not a bitch"

He pulled me out

Me:"Lwandle you are hurting me. Stop it"

Him:"know your place"

He went back in and just threw the bag out.

Him:"I'm going to sleep when I wake up I better find you here or else you'll receive your father's head on a platter"

Me:"Lwandle? What happened to you?"

Him:"you better not think you can run away from me cause I'll find you"

He banged the door on my face I was scared I sat up straight and tied the coat I knocked a bit.

Him:"now what?"

Me:"which...which room should I use?"

Him:"any room except this one"

Me:"okay"

I wanted to say something but I just couldn't but maybe it's just the booze talking Lwandle ain't like this he's a sweet man loving too so Zamo pull up your socks girl and just be there for him.

[11/2, 21:36] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 50♡

.

zamo♡

.

☆How do I live? How do I breathe?

When you're not here I'm suffocating

I want to feel love run through my blood

Tell me is this where I give it all up?

For you I have to risk it all

'Cause the writing's on the wall

A million shards of glass

That haunt me from my past

As the stars begin to gather

And the light begins to fade

When all hope begins to shatter

Know that I won't be afraid

If I risk it all

Could you break my fall? ☆ Sam Smith ~ Writings on
the wall ☆

I woke up fuck I didn't know I was that tired to even
fall asleep so fast i checked the time and it was
already 6pm shit I quickly jumped off the bed and
went to freshen up what if he wants me to Cook for

him huh I wore my jeans and a long sleeved shirt and some flip flops tying my hair into a messy bun I didn't apply any make up just my face cream and walked out I heard voices so I just followed them to the kitchen and I found Lwandle talking to this elder woman his mother perhaps.

Me:"hello ma...hey baby"

I kissed his cheek

Lwandle:"Ma'Radebe can you dish up for us now my guest is here"

The woman looked at me and smiled she already likes me

Ma'Radebe:"and who is she? Where is your wife?"

Lwandle:"just dish up for me before you get on my nerves"

Damn I cleared my throat let me redeem the old woman

Me:"my name is Zamo ma I'm umh... "

Lwandle:"my Bitch now can I eat?"

I wanted to cry but I'm used to him calling me that I'm not even worried anyway the lady dished up for us and left I didn't have much of an appetite so I was just staring at the food.

Lwandle:"are you going to stare at the food or eat it?"

Me:"I'm not hungry.... Lwandle why did you tell your mom that I'm your bitch"

He looked at me

Lwandle:"who said I'd introduce you to my mother? I'm married and she's not my mother she's my maid"

Me:"oh where are your parents? "

Lwandle:"eat or shut up "

Me:"but I thought we could get to know each other better"

He banged the table

Lwandle:"I said shut up!"

I nod and just stood up but he caught my hand

Lwandle:"where are you going?"

Me:"up to my room I'm not hungry"

Lwandle:"seat down and eat.... NOW!!"

Me:"I'm not .."

He stood up to welcome me with a slap

Lwandle:"I said sit down this food was cooked for more than one person. Now seat"

I sat down and just started poking the food he was eating so casually when I was eating and drinking my own tears after dinner if I can call it that he just poured himself some brandy

Him:"go upstairs I'll be there soon"

Me:"your room?"

Him:"don't mess with me I said go upstairs"

I quickly stood up and ran upstairs to 'my' room and just changed into my PJs I got under the covers nxa
Rose is busy calling

Me:"hello" I answered

Rose:"wuu is it that nice to be there that you forgot your friend"

Me:'Rose I'm going to sleep I'm tired .."

Rose:"so how is the main bedroom? Beautiful as we thought?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"nah that bitch doesn't have style I mean it's so dull no wonder her sex life fell through... Senseless bitch with lack of style I'm sure her dress sense comes from Lwandle"

Rose:"mxm that one she's an idiot she shouldn't have left him"

Me:"well she made way for me to move in and I'm going to make sure that Lwandle forgets that bitch and focuses on me only."

Rose:"yeah...."

The phone was snatched away from me and thrown against the wall

Me:"what the hell Lwandle? Ugh that phone cost me a fortune do you....."

He just caught me by the neck and just punched me twice in the stomach.

Him:"how dare you talk trash about my wife? Who is the bitch?"

Me:"Lwandle I was talking to Rose"

He caught me and punched me again making me fall on the floor then he started kicking me

Him:"I'm going to kill you do you hear me? I'm going to kill you"

Me:"I'm sorry please stop stop"

He picked me up by the hair and the moment I stood up he threw me on the bed and just ribbed my PJs apart.

Him:"I told you to know your place didn't I? Know your place"

He stripped naked and just helped himself on my lifeless body he even knew how to use protection what did I do to him I mean I was just speaking to my friend he stopped when he kinda finished the whole pack of condoms

He wore his clothes leaving me sprawled in my own blood.

Him:"clean yourself up... And where is your laptop?"

I kept quiet

Him:"I asked you a question!!"

He shouted making me cry louder he didn't care he just went through my stuff and took my laptop

Him:"I want you bright and early at work tomorrow"

He walked out I cried silently clutching on the blanket

Me:"Lord what did I do huh? Why me"

[Knocking]

"Child come open please"

I tried to get up but I couldn't

"Zamo come open"

Me:"I'm coming ma please wait"

I slowly got of the bed and just took the sheets and dragged them to the bathroom and I took the bathroom robe and wore it I dragged myself to the door and opened it.

Ma'Radebe:"you didn't eat so I brought you food"

Me:"I'm...I'm not hungry ma"

Ma'Radebe:"please eat child if you are serious about being my new madam you have to eat"

Me:"I'm not your new madam "

Ma'Radebe:"ugh that one I'm happy he left her and chose you nxa she is lazy"

is she testing me here

Me:"ma I'd like to go to bed if you don't mind I have a busy day tomorrow"

Ma'Radebe:"oh so why are you sleeping in here alone shouldn't you be sleeping with Lwandle?"

Me:"no we decided to take things slow ma until he marries me"

Ma'Radebe:"finally a girl with self respect I hope I won't see you walking around in just his shirt and long white socks that wife of his..."

Me:"uh Lwandle ..."

Ma Radebe moved a bit and exposed Lwandle who

was holding my bags.

Lwandle:"what's going on here?"

Ma'Radebe:"I...I brought her food"

Lwandle:"and your food involves talking about my wife? Listen here you if you still enjoy working here you'll keep shut about my wife do you hear me? Or else you'll end up like your daughter.... Now move"

Ma'Radebe:"I'm sorry sir"

She walked away holding the tray and his focus was on me now I moved for him to come in and he just placed the bags on the bed

Him:"what's wrong? Why are you scared?"

Me:"uh you just raped me and beat me up but you ask me that?"

Him:"shut up!!! If you know what's good for you,you'll keep your mouth shut if I hear anything about this I'll make sure your brother burns in his room"

Me:"I won't tell any one I promise but I think it's best I move out"

Him:"no now sleep... You are not going anywhere you wanted to be my main chick welcome to the Sokhulu household"

He walked and just left me there God my stomach burnt like crazy I went to search for some painkillers and slept yeah maybe tomorrow will be better.

.

Penelope

I couldn't believe it Stefan came for a sleep over and Ryan excused himself and went to his friend's place he took Lesego with him cause apparently we'll ruin the guy with our girly talk Lord I thank you for such friends we were watching some cartoons and eating Ice cream with Phila right in between

Me:"so how was work?"

They cleared their throats

Me:"come on tell me I can handle it"

Amber:"well that bitch kinda moved in with umh..."

Me:"oh...that's great actually from what I have experienced she'll be coming to beg me for help. And Phila?"

She looked up at me and I Kissed her forehead

Me:"and baby we'll be waiting with a huge smile ready to help"

Stefan:"what are you planning? "

I sighed

Me:"nothing really see she wanted Lwandle right?"

Amber:"yeah pretty much"

Me:"well she wasn't going to have my Lwandle... I went through shit for him to be that loving guy who made sure I had everything I needed."

Amber:"okay!! I'm lost"

Me:"well let's just say she just walked into a house of horror where your soul will be broken into pieces,you'll want to die but you won't. He'll shatter all your tiny little world and still act like nothing is happening, now that's the Lwandle she'll get"

I fed my child some ice cream and her face changed like she just ate something bitter

Me:' Phila we eat ice cream every day..."

We laughed at her and my baby just hid on my chest

Stefan:"and when are you doing the pregnancy tests? We wanna know if we should be planning another baby shower"

Me:"I'm scared guys I mean Phila and Lesego need me but another part of me wants to be pregnant so that when I serve Lwandle with the divorce papers he gets a scan"

Stefan;"you are really leaving him?"

Me:"hell no it'll be a bogus divorce just to get that beast out"

Amber:"now you are scaring me...actually us"

I smiled

Me:"let's go do those pregnancy tests... I just can't wait"

I picked up Phila and we walked to my room well I

left her with the others while I went to the bathroom and just did my business i was really scared that I even put them back in the box

Me:"I'm done"

Stefan:"and how long should we wait?"

Me:"uh basically 8 minutes..."

Amber:"and you are a traitor"

Me:"me? What did I do?"

Amber:"you gave Ryan this idea of having babies like it's easy"

Me:"well it's quite easy I mean you just let him do you all night long the whole week and viola a baby is formed"

Stefan:"and then nine months of hell"

Me:"oh shut up it's quite nice I mean the daddy fussing over you. I mean when I was pregnant with my first baby I made Lwandle dance to my tune"

Amber:"that man worships the ground you walk on"

Me:"and so does Ryan he's and ass for you."

Amber:"but my beautiful figure how am I going to do it?"

Me:'and you still have excuses you are not ready for a planned pregnancy so leave it.... Stefan when are we meeting the one?"

Stefan:"when I find him is it you don't want us to go clubbing so that we can find him for me"

Me:"uh we'll go before I leave okay I'm free for now"

He squealed with excitement

Amber:"you clubbing? And you'll be drinking juice?"

I nod

Me:"if they come out positive then yeah even if they are negative I have to stop drinking I lose my mind when I'm drunk"

They laughed

Phila:"mama I'm sleepy"

Me:"I know baby I'll put you to sleep soon okay....come sit here"

I placed her on my lap I just cuddled her

Amber:"ain't the 8 minutes over yet? I'm tired of this suspense"

I slowly opened all of them

Me:"read them for me"

Stefan:"uh well this one says positive well basically all of them say positive"

Me:"and I'm doomed..... Let me see"

Well all of them were positive fuck this is serious I can't be pregnant.

Me:"God... Ahh Jesus this is the side effects of listening to your husband nigga told his friend to do this bawo I'm dead"

Amber:"see? See this is why I don't want a baby these guys are shady"

Me:"no one is shadier than this idiot called Lwandle"

I took my phone and switched it on

Stefan:"and then? What are you doing?"

Me:"well without Sisanda he won't trace me that fast so this is the second last button I'll push"

Amber:"why do they trace you?"

Me:"those kidnapping saga bruh he's scared that they might take me again and yeah he's an possessive idiot"

I dialed Lwandle's number and he answered sounding like he was sleeping

Me:"and then? What's wrong with you?"

Him:'you left me what do you think is wrong?"

I chuckled

Me:'I hear she moved in,you don't waste time do you? I hope she's not sleeping on my bed'

Him:"but Lolo? Lolo I'm sorry and you know it"

Me:'you haven't proven it to me love and listen please sign those consent forms"

Him:"futsek I'm not signing those things and I dare you to switch off your phone and disappear again"

Me:"what? You'll beat me up? Lwandle don't you dare threaten me you know what don't sign those things you have far more important things to sign like the divorce papers coming your way"

Him:"Lolo don't do this"

Me:"then don't threaten me just let me and the kids go away for a bit"

Him:"you know what come to the office tomorrow then we'll talk"

Me:"after my doctor's appointment"

Him:"are you sick?"

Me:'mmh heart failure just kidding the tests show that I'm pregnant so I want to make sure"

Him:"what? Are you sure? Should I come with you?"

Me:"woah relax you'll faint no I'll be fine"

Him:"Lolo tell me where you are going"

Me:"uh no now go sleep off the booze,after the doctors I'll visit you"

Him:"promise?"

Me:"jeez bye"

I hung up and just switched off the phone.

Amber:"you do know he's angry"

Me:"oh yes now move I'd like to put this little one to bed"

Stefan:"I don't understand how your brain works shame but we'll leave you to it"

They stood up and I just pushed the tests on the floor and placed my child to bed I even sang to her I know she'll be gone with sleep she won't even feel me get off the bed I can't believe I'm going to get fat again all those weird cravings eww God why can't men carry the baby this time around thou huh why

[11/2, 21:37] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 51♡

.

p n op ♡

.

☆Something don't feel right because it ain't right

Especially comin' up after midnight

I smell your secrets, and I'm not too perfect

To ever feel this worthless

How did it come down to this? Scrolling through your
call list

I don't wanna lose my pride, but I'mma fuck me up a
bitch

Know that I kept it sexy, you know I kept it fun

There's something that I'm missing, maybe my head
for one

What's worse, lookin' jealous or crazy? Jealous or
crazy?

Or like being walked all over lately, walked all over
lately

I'd rather be crazy ☆Beyonce ~ Hold up♡

I woke up feeling refreshed and like a new person

Lord I got out just to find my baby girl sleeping with her lips parted and her tongue rolled around her thumb I kissed her forehead

Me:"baby mommy will make sure no bitch ever messes with our family.... I went through to just let him go"

I kissed it again and got up I went to freshen up and went to search for Lesego I bumped into Amber holding him busy rubbing her eyes so I just took him.

Me:"morning... Why didn't you bring him to my room?"

Amber:"Ryan said we shouldn't disturb you and anyway he was sleeping"

Me:"yeah so he didn't give you any trouble?"

She shook her head

Amber:"friend do you mind starting with breakfast I gotta get ready for work"

Me:"I'd love to... Wake Stefan too"

She nod and just dragged herself away from me I just kissed my baby's cheek

Me:"morning my plump fruit"

I was just speaking to the brick wall so I took him to his sister and I went to make some breakfast you know breakfast for four people and a half ain't easy

I was done when they came out all dresses up to go to work we had our breakfast over a light conversation then they left I was left to clean around the kitchen and when I done I went to bath with the kids and believe me it was hard I was splashed with water till they got tired I decided to take them with me to the doctor I can't be leaving them with the nanny every time. When we were done I dressed them up in matching outfits like Phila in a black skater dress and blush pink pumps I combed her hair and made two neat buns her soft hair just turns me on. I dressed Lesego in a denim jean and a white shirt with his a jacket his timberland boots who said my babies can't be sophisticated I wore my ribbed knit ruffle trim wrap dress and over the knee suede spike studded heels. I tied my hair into a neat bun and just did my make up nicely I took my handbag and cellphone with car keys. I helped the

kids get off the bed and we walked to the kitchen to get their backpacks with snacks.

Me:"don't run okay or else mommy will leave you behind"

They nod

Me:"now hold hands and hold mommy"

Phila:"I'll do it"

I held their hands and we walked out going to the car luckily my appointment is in the morning so soon I'll be at the firm then home. We drove to the doctor and I spoke to the receptionist she told me to wait so we went to seat down.

"Mrs Sokhulu the doctor is ready for you"

Me:"let's go babies"

We held hands as we walked into the doctor's office.

Me:"morning Doc"

Doc:"Mrs Sokhulu please take a seat"

I sat down

Doc:"so how can I help you?"

Me:"uh see I kinda took some pregnancy tests last night and all five of them came out to be positive"

Doc:"so you wanna know if it's true?"

Really is this doctor an idiot or he's just pretending

Me:"yes"

Doc:"okay umh we'll take some blood works and try that if the pee test doesn't work"

Me:"okay cool"

We did some tests and the urine test

Doc:"well here it shows you are pregnant, so umh can you please go and change in to the hospital gown I'd like to do an ultrasound"

I stood up and went to change into their dull hospital gowns he did his ultrasound

Doc:"oh it shows here that you are three months and two weeks pregnant..... Would you like to know the gender?"

Me:"uh no but can you print some scans and on one

write the gender at the back please then put it in an envelope for me"

Doc:"oh okay then....please wipe yourself and change"

I nod and just took the cotton

Phila:"what are you doing mommy?"

Me:"well I was checking up on your younger brother or sister"

Lesego:"I'm a big brother again?"

Me:"yes baby you are"

I went behind the sheet and changed back into my dress and when I was done I went back to the doctor and he was already done

Me:"thank you Doc...come kids"

Doc:"please take care of yourself and...."

Me:"thanks but I'll contact my doctor and find out when he'll be back so thank you"

Doc:"okay then"

I opened the door for the kids who were busy arguing about who the baby will look like I'm the mother here you know so the baby will look like me though down the line they turn their backs on me and look like Lwandle I held their hands as we walked out going to the car.

Me:"hope you are ready to see daddy"

Phila:"we are going to daddy?"

Me:"surprisingly yes"

Lesego:"I miss him"

I sighed

Me:"I know love I'm sure he misses you too"

I buckled them up and went to drive us to the Sokhulu law firm my babies were singing and arguing to see their father and when we got there I just held their bags for them and we walked in.

Me:"hi Rosey baby"

We walked past her and went to the elevator I pressed it open and the kids jumped in busy jumping

up and down

Me:"settle down please or we'll turn back"

Phila:"sorry"

She hugged my leg this kid with begging I held their hands as the elevator were to open and when it did they ran out I just walked out.

Me:"you don't know where his office is guys come here"

Amber:"hey guys what are you doing here?"

Me:"mxm this two are here to see daddy, is he here?"

Amber:"yeah he's bored even"

I chuckled

Me:"hello Zamo,how are you?"

She looked at me and you could see her poofy eyes welcome to hell

I went to open the door to Lwandle's office.

Me:"guys come daddy is this way and NO running"

As if they heard me they just ran in to the office and

just fell into their father's arms

Lwandle:"hey guys....look at you, you've grown"

Me:"really? Ain't you pushing it a little?"

He looked at me

Lwandle:"thank you for bringing them"

Me:"I ain't evil you know I mean you my have broken up our family. Here I have something for you"

Lwandle:"what's this?"

Me:"your third kid...I'll be outside okay"

Lwandle:"what ain't you staying?"

Me:"I brought your kids and I'm certainly not one"

Lwandle:"can you stay for the one you are carrying he/she should hear this"

Me:"uh no he/she don't know you or can't hear you yet"

Lwandle:"Penelope please I'm tired of this,I'm tired"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"babies come here go seat with aunt Amber

mommy wants to talk to daddy"

Phila:"but mommy..."

Me:"please baby,you'll come back"

She nod and took her brother and they walked out I made sure they went to Amber and I went back to Lwandle.

Him:"lock the door"

Me:"why would I do that? We are going to talk"

Him:"Lolo!!"

Me:"argh watch your tone.... Don't shout at me I'm not her"

I went to lock the door and yeah I went towards him I sat down legs crossed

Me:"what is it that you want Lwandle? "

He held my hands and pulled me to stand up kicking the chair away I stood so close to him I felt my breathing change. He was staring at me as he began untying my dress.

Him:"I miss you baby.... I miss feeling your warmth"

Me:"and you ruined that when you chose to sleep with her how many times must I say this? You freaking broke our family"

He pushed the dress making it hit the floor exposing my white lace undies and matching bra

Him:"you're wearing my favourite lingerie piece...."

Me:"and who said I'm wearing your favorite? Now can I wear my dress it's getting kinda cold"

Him:"I love you mamakhe and you know that... Baby I miss you"

Me:"Lwandle I'm seriously getting cold here so let go of me"

He just pushed me back and jumped off the table while holding on my waist did a little twirl and just picked me up and placed me on the table.

Him:"I have feelings for you and only you"

Me:"stop doing this to yourself and just sign the consent forms"

He shook his head and attacked my neck with a kiss

Him:"you are not leaving me yeah I'll accept the punishment but you are not leaving me"

Me:"what punishment?"

He was busy kissing my neck but he talks about a punishment he squeezed my boobs making me bite my lower lip

Me:"just..... "

Him:"shh let's not argue just for today"

He rubbed my lips

Him:"let's not argue about anything"

He kissed my nose bridge and just attacked my lips with a kiss one I responded to busy pulling on his dreadlocks he didn't waste time in taking off my undies I was now naked and being kissed while he was squeezing my boobs.

Him:"I've been safe I promise"

He mumbled in between the kiss really thank your ancestors that I'm horny as hell. He pecked my lips and just went to sucking my neck.

Me:"Lwandle!!" I moaned

He pecked my lips again as he went to suck my boobs making me bite my lower lip avoiding to scream he made sure to squeeze them every single time he'd move his tongue around my nipples just taking me to that place he and him knows how to get me there.

Me:"just do it already please Lwandle"

He kissed my temple and came to attack my lips.

Him:"why you rushing me?"

Me:"I want you now!"

He chuckled

Him:"not yet"

Me:"Lwandle please I want you now"

His hand went down to my honey pot and just began rubbing me getting me to pull away from the kiss throwing my head back and just moaned he kissed my temple again.

Him:"look at me Lolo"

His horny voice is as cute as his sleepy voice they just turn me on I looked at him and just found him red eyed biting his lower lip.

Him:"come back home please"

Me:"make love to me first"

He chuckled and just pulled me to the edge of the table he spread my legs and soon I felt his member tryna enter I bit my lower lip as I just opened my legs wider for him as he slowly pushed himself in me

Me:"oh shit..... "

I closed my eyes and looked up God he's gifted even after all these of being married to him I still can't accommodate all of him at once.

"Open your eyed mamakhe"

I shook my head just to receive a slap on the thigh and believe me it wasn't your friendly sexy slap I quickly opened my eyes and looked at him my so handsome husband after I worked so hard to make him this they want to take him away yeah

right.

* he slowly thrust in hard making me gasp a bit

Him:"did that hurt?"

I nod

Me:"mmh"

He thrust in a bit fast but gently this time I bit my lower lip tryna control my screaming rate

Him:"does that hurt?"

I shook my head

Me:"uh uh I like that"

He smirked

Him:"you like that?"

I quickly nod

Me:"very very much, do it again"

Believe me my squeaky voice can be hella seductive and he knows it he picked up my legs holding on to them well basically he was lifting them up as he started doing me so good I became Mrs Sokhulu in

an instance

Me:"baby go slower.... Ahhh Sokhulu"

He pecked my lips

Him:"say you love me"

Jeez like right now

Him:"Lolo!!"

Ever been pounded on so hard in a way that it didn't hurt in a way that you'll feel pain but in way that you are so overwhelmed with pleasure you start crying well Penelope Jayden Sokhulu knows that feeling I was crying while moaning for him to go faster crazy right.

He just pulled out and quickly got me off the table turning me around to go from the back

Me:"my knees Lwandle"

Him:"I got you"

I nod and just let him slide himself in me now when I said my knees well they were going wobbly on me so I was just warning him to be wary that I don't fall. He

spanked my ass and just kissed my back.

Him:"Mamakhe?"

Me:"y...yes?"

Him:"do you love me?"

I nod

Me:"mmh,fuck I love you"

He grabbed my hair making me tilt my head looking up

Him:"okay,okay.....uuuh" he groaned "I promise to love you and only you Penelope, you're the one for me. I promise"

I nod fuck him I'm about to reach my happy place his promises don't scare me well I guess where got to the land of milk and honey together cause he groaned out loud as I screamed. He laid his head on my back breathing so heavily he decided to spank my butt twice

Me:"that hurts you know"

Him:"I miss sleeping on this ass you know and I

mean that literally this thing here is the best pillow ever"

Me:"move I'd like to seat down my knees are weak"

Him:"seat but don't you dare remove me from inside of you"

Me:"really? We are not dogs you know"

Him:"I know.... Now come follow my lead"

He pulled me down and yeah his junior was still in me I could feel him go deeper as we sat down

Lwandle:",bounce a little I want you in control now"

Yeah right that didn't last he had already taken over making me lose my mind I came twice in that position well now I was seating across him like my legs on both sides of his hands and staring at him so when he was done I just laid my head on his chest breathing heavily as hell.

Me:"we are bad parents jeez"

He giggled

Him:"they'll understand when they grow up, give me

a kiss please"

Me:'not while you still buried inside of me"

Him:"you don't wanna get off so don't blame me"

I took a deep breath and stood up you know I could feel as his junior slid out of me leaving me cold as shit down there, I bent over on the chair and just pecked his lips

Me:"get dressed the kids wanna play with you"

Him:"I still wanna play with mommy"

Me:"well mommy is tired and still very much angry at you"

I pecked his lips

Me:"let's dress up"

I picked up my clothes and walked away front him but Lwandle wouldn't let my ass go without giving it one last spank even chuckling

Me:"where did you throw my undies?"

He shrug

Me:"Lwandle I know you love to do this so please give my undies hau"

He chuckled and just stood up and started dressing up see I was already done just waiting for my undies which I'll never get when he was done he just took out my lace undies from his pockets with this huge grin on his face

Him:"mmh just sniffing this gets me horny"

Me:"okay give it to me"

He shook his head

Him:"aaah babe I'm keeping this for today just to get me through the day"

I looked at how he was busy playing around with them made me just lose power to argue

Me:"I'll tell the kids to come in"

He nod and I went to unlock the door.....

.

to be continued

[11/2, 21:37] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

ερ so 52♡

.

p n op ♡

.

☆Baby, ain't nobody gonna love me like the way you do

And you ain't never gonna find a love like mine

Tell me what can I do to make it up to you?

'Cause what we got's too good to say goodbye, goodbye

Yeah, I'm still in love with you darlin'

I know you feel the same

Oh, what's the point of both of us being broken hearted?

I pray it's never too late

So tell me, why, why can't we try and start again?

This can't be how our story ends

You're more than my girl, you're my best friend

Tell me you remember when

I was your man and you were my girl

It was you and me against the world Bruno Mars

~ Too Good To Say Goodbye♡

Lord knows when I walked out of that office I tried to keep my act together but I mean I'm sure they heard me saying faster I walked out going to the smiling Amber and Zamo stood up rushing to Lwandle's office but I just pulled her back

Me:"seat your flat ass down bitch.... Nxa babies go daddy is waiting for you"

I just pulled Zamo back to her seat and she flinched a bit and held on to her stomach I really don't care.

Lwandle:"Lolo where are the kids?"

Me:"listen to the shouting and you've found them"

He laughed as they appeared busy chasing each other,they ran into his arms and he just picked them

up.

Lwandle:"I'm going out with them the office smells like grown ups"

Me:"really? Where are you taking them?"

Lwandle:"out wanna come? For the one you are carrying's sake I don't want my baby girl to hate me"

Me:"Lwandle I told you not to tell me the gender"

He laughed

Amber:"woo another baby shower we're so going to rock this one too"

Lwandle:"not with my wallet this time around.. Lolo let's go phela"

Me:"hau have you lost your girlfriend"

He looked at me with his eyes squatted

Lwandle:"Zamo let's go"

Me:"leave the kids"

Lwandle:"no it's either you come or I take my

'girlfriend' with me"

Me: "I can't go to the mall with half of my clothes on Lwandle that's stupid"

Lwandle: "no one will notice they didn't even notice you were wearing it in the first place...."

Me: "uh uh they'll see"

Lwandle: "stand up (I stood up) Amber does it show that she's not wearing her undies?"

Amber: "uhh no actually it's still the same as she came in"

Me: "you are fired friend you are fired"

Lwandle: "then come maybe you might be still in a happy mood I might hit it again"

I shook my head

Phila: "mommy come"

Lwandle: "she already came baby more than once"

I rolled my eyes and just took Phila from Lwandle he remained carrying Lesego

Amber:"ncoah you guy are so cute"

Lwandle wrapped his arm around my neck

Lwandle:"I know right and look at the cute munchies we create so magnificent... "

Me:"and you just had to go north when you have the wife mxm can we go now?"

I took my bag and just went to the elevator

Lwandle:"Amber cancel all my meetings okay I'll be back pretty late"

Amber:"oh please be gentle she has screamed it's enough"

They chuckled and Lwandle just came to spank my ass holding on it giving it a squeeze and he kissed my neck

Lwandle:"Zamo finish that case I want it when we get home"

the moment the elevator opened I got so irritated but I can't shout in front of my kids so I just pushed his hand away from my ass and he chuckled

Him:"don't tell me you are jealous"

Me:"I'm not"

Him:"cause I'm doing what you wanted me to do so please or just come back home"

Me:"No!!"

Him:"when are you going to come back home? The bed ain't the same without you"

Me:"yeah right I'm sure she warms it up"

Him:"yeah right as if I'd let anyone sleep on our bed.... I made a mistake but I love you and I respect you"

Me:"you want me to come home? "

He nod

Me:"then let me fuck with any guy I meet at the club for three months"

Him:"fuck that....I'd kill you Lolo"

Me:"then sign those consent forms please"

Him:"no why can't you go to the any place I'm SA? Why do have to leave South Africa?"

Me:"cause my husband cheated in South Africa"

I took a deep breath and just walked past Rose like we weren't shouting not so long ago when we got outside Lwandle just held my hand

Him:"so?"

Me:"so what?"

Him:'you want to go to another country and cheat there?"

Me:"duh! I mean it'd be much better you won't be afraid of bumping into him when you go to the mall"

Him:'and you are?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"yes I mean you even asked her to move in and I'm sure she has already moved around our family pictures"

Him:"I'm not an idiot okay"

Me:"yeah right... You know what go with the kids I'll come and fetch them"

I placed Phila in her car seat and just buckled her ,he

was staring at me as I buckled Lesego kissing their cheeks.

Me:"have fun guys okay and behave"

They nod

I wasn't in the mood to argue with him I closed the door

Me:"call me when you are back I'll fetch them here"

Him:"why not at home? Why here?"

Me:"cause you took them here"

Him:"Lolo they'll sleep at their home tonight not some hotel"

I chuckled

Me:"then you'll know me very well nxa it's either you bring them here or cancel this stupid trip of yours"

Him:"get in the car Penelope the kids are hungry"

Me:"well their bags have their lunch so you can feed them that"

He opened the door

Him:"get in the damn car now"

Me:"I said no"

Him:"so when you are splitting up our family what are you going to tell our kids?"

Me:"really? I'm splitting up this family? You split up this family the moment you decided to sleep with another woman not me I was faithful to you and only you Lwandle. I was Faithful but you were not"

Him:"and I'm dealing with it ain't I? I'm sorry Lolo just give me another chance"

Me:"why won't you let me go away from South Africa I need to be away with my own thoughts"

Him:"I don't want to is that so hard to understand? I want you here with me close to me"

I stepped closer to him and just held his face rubbing mine against his.

Me:"I'll be back I'll be right here I promise I'm not going anywhere"

Him:"than stay don't leave south Africa.... Stay here I know you are angry at me and I get that but don't

leave"

I looked up at him and he was staring at me with glassy eyes

Him:"don't leave Lolo"

Me:"why? I will be coming back after two weeks I promise"

Him:"I don't care.... I'm scared Lolo I'm scared that once you leave you'll find someone who'll love you in those weeks and you'll never come back to me. I'm scared"

I sighed

Me:"I'm scared too Lwandle I'm scared you love her more than me,I'm scared Lwandle. That's why I want to be away from you from all this fighting,I don't wanna lose you but you broke me"

Him:"I'm sorry I'm deeply sorry love.... I love you woman just the thought of you being even two rooms away from me kills me. Remember when you went to sleep in the guest cause you were angry at me?"

I chuckled and hid my head on his chest

Me:"you slept outside the door well you were ready to until I came to fetch your crying wimpy ass. You such a baby do you know that"

Him:"I love you to a point where I wanna hear your sweet voice when I wake up in the morning, I want to sleep in your lap while you are humming a song for me I just want to be your baby and no one else's"

Me:"I want that too but can I be angry at you? Just for a little while? Just let me hate you for hurting me cause it hurts."

He sighed

Him:"I love you mamakhe... Can we go to lunch now? We'll fight when you are well fed don't want to starve my baby"

I rubbed his face and nod he picked me up taking me to the passengers seat I saw Zamo watching us so I just held on tightly to him he placed me into the car and just drove us to the mall where we had our family lunch and the kids had fun he also had fun I could see that in his eyes they were just glowing

with happiness and his laugh as they fed him was just out of this world I even took videos and pics of them #bestdayever

.

Zamo

He's messing with me really yesterday he treated me like trash and today he has the guts to make love to her while he rapped me and beat me up he's going to be sorry. I went back to the top and just took my stuff I drove to the house and the guard let me in I went to the garage and took some boxes and began packing away all those family pictures he has he said he wants me to be here with him so the room has to show that I put up my pictures and some of us yeah we took some pictures well it was stolen he wouldn't have agreed anyway. I was done at the bottom so I went to the top and just changed everything to my liking and when I was done the main bedroom was top of the range just my style Me;"damn your good Nomzamo you're so good..." I giggled as I took the boxes out to the garage I'll

burn them tomorrow right now I need to be relaxed so I went back upstairs and just took a nice bath with all the bath salts and bubbles needed to massage me. I wore my lingerie and black block heels I combed my weave and just did my make up I wore the black and pink silk robe matching the lingerie I dimmed the lights from the top to the bottom lit up some candles and yeah I took out the champagne and waited for him. He came back around Seven pm

Me:"where have you been"

He just threw his jacket on the couch and turned on the lights

Me:"Lwandle I'm talking to you..where have you been?"

Him:"where are my family pictures? Where are my wedding pictures? My kid's pictures?"

Me:"I took those off I'm the one living here with you not them I deserve..."

Him:"you deserve nothing!!" He shouted "you deserve nothing."

Me:"oh yeah so you can just disrespect me whenever you want and sleep with her knowing very well I'm outside?"

Him:"come here"

I slowly stood up

Him:"I said come here now!"

I walked towards him and he just caught me by the hair tilting my head to look up.

Him:"never disrespect my wife okay....."

Me:"she's... "

He slapped me so hard I fell down and he began kicking me in the stomach so hard over and over again until I spat out blood he undid his tie and folded the sleeves of his shirt and he began punching me

Me:"Lwa....Lwandle sorry....stop... "

Him:"I told you to stay in your lane...but you don't listen "

He got up and picked up my legs and started

dragging me I tried to wiggle out his hold but he got angry and started punching me I thought I was dying cause I was so powerless.

"Lwandle!! Lwandle stop it. Stop it right now"

The last words I heard and it was dark all around

.

Penelope

I don't know why I drove back to the house but after I dropped of the kids at Amber's house I just came up with an excuse that I wanted to fetch some of my stuff at the house when I arrived there I saw a monster worse than the one I went through he didn't stop punching her and the blood was everywhere

Me:"Lwandle stop it... I said stop it"

I ran to him and just pulled him up but he was fighting me he was fighting to go back to her I just hugged him as she laid sprawled out on the floor

Me:"shh it's okay... Its okay I'm here Lwandle"

He was breathing so heavily

Me:"I'm sorry baby I'm really really sorry..come seat here"

I pulled him to the couch and just began taking off his clothes they had blood I ran to the kitchen and got a napkin and dipped it in some hot water I went to clean up his hands his knuckles had bruises.

Me:"Lwandle... Lwandle look at me, look at me"

He looked at me with those red eyes of his

Me:"I want you to leave the house okay? Go change and leave I'll call an ambulance after you have left....
"

He looked away so I just caught his face and made him look at me

Me:"trust me go and change I don't want you to go to prison cause of this so please go change"

Him:"do you love me Lolo?"

I nod and pecked his lips

Me:"I love you so much babakhe that's why I want you to go right now"

Him:"I didn't mean to I just lost it when I found our family pictures gone and her being all up in my face"

Me:"I understand now get up..."

I kissed him and everything went deeper as he passionately kissed me moving his hands up my thigh I moaned and pushed him off

Me:"go now"

He stood up and went upstairs I was left to scramble and pick some stuff throwing them around I even broke my favourite statue

"What are you doing?"

Me:"take your clothes and go I'll call you and umh make sure your knuckles are well covered"

You could see the amazement in his eyes but right now I don't care he ran towards me and just indulged my lips in a heart warming kiss I pushed him off

Me:"we'll finish this some other time now go"

He ran out and yeah I also walked out and stayed in the car for a bit before getting out and going back

inside where I called the ambulance busy screaming my lungs out I made sure I cry and talk whatever jibbirish people talk when they are scared to make it more convincing.

[11/2, 21:37] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 53♡

.

p n op ♡

.

☆💎❁💎ss☆

.

The ambulance came and took her I told them I'll follow them in my car such a waste of fuel I was driving behind them vele but I called Lwandle and he answered as soon as I called.

Me:"relax will ya"

Him:"are you okay? Baby where are you?"

Me:"I'm going to the hospital and where are you?"

Him:"uh at the club... Umh you don't have to do this you know? I can handle it"

Me:"I know you can but I'm not doing this for you. I'm doing this for me and my conscious"

Him:"what are you going to do?"

Me:"bye just make sure when you come to the hospital the marks are covered and no bandages"

Him:"I know I'm done already"

Me:"good I think they are taking her to the Johannesburg general hospital but I'll call you when I'm sure"

Him:"so when should I come?"

Me:"even now but wait for me to arrive first you hear?"

Him:"yes... Lolo!"

Me:"yes?"

Him:"I love you mommy and I'm sorry for everything I put you through and what you saw today it shouldn't

have went like that"

Me:"I know I'm the one to blame for this I shouldn't have left you in the first place... So it's okay were in this together"

Him:"be careful okay don't stress"

Me:"I won't babe bye now"

I hung up and just drove into the parking lot I got out fuck my legs were killing me I spent the whole day in heels and now I have to be here I called Amber and yeah she quickly picked up

Me:'bae I'll be back late do you mind putting the kids to bed?"

Amber:"woah round two already?"

Me:"I wish but I'm at the hospital...."

Amber:"what? Are you okay? Is the baby okay?"

Me:"relax we're both fine it's Zamo she's been admitted"

Amber:"O-kay since when do you care?"

Me:"since I found her sprawled on my living room

floor in a puddle of blood... "

Amber:"what happened? Where is bae?"

Me:"I called him and he said he is at the club but I told him what happened"

Amber:"oh will he be there? Should I come?"

Me:"uh he said he'll be here I'm fine please just put my munchies to sleep if I'm back late"

Amber:"okay cool be safe"

Me:"thanks yellow bone"

I hung up and just went to the receptionist

Me:"hi I'm Penelope Sokhulu... Umh I came with the ambulance transporting umh Nomzamo Mtshali"

Recp:"who?"

Me:"argh the girl who was badly beaten? Where did they take her?"

Recp:"oh her.. Umh I don't know she was just admitted are you relatives?"

Me:"uh no! I found her like that so can you tell me

when she's awake"

Recp:"I'm afraid we can't tell everyone about her...."

Me:"listen here I found her in my house like that okay so you better tell me when she's awake I want to know what happened"

Recp:"oh okay can you fill this in please? "

Me:"no I don't know her I just know her name Nomzamo Mtshali aka bitch you choose"

She looked at me in awe

Me:"will you just let me know when... "

"Natalie can you get me the person who came with the ambulance that just brought in the badly bruised patient I heard they were here"

Natalie:"here she is doctor"

I looked at the doctor

Me:"how's she? Is she awake?"

Dr:"no but I'd like to ask you a few questions.."

Me:"umh okay then"

He held my shoulder but I shifted and cleared my throat

Me:"I don't like foreign hands on my body so if you'd please just ask the questions"

He nod

Dr:"please follow me"

I walked besides him

Dr:"how do you know the patient?"

Me:"well we used to work together until I left but she works for my husband "

Dr:"and where you found her?"

I cleared my throat

Me:"my house... She was having an affair with my husband"

I scratched my head

Dr:"oh okay... Umh do you know any of her relatives?"

Me:"I don't believe I do is that all?"

Dr:"umh well she has sustained some really hard blows so I'd like it if you could tell me what happened"

Me:"I don't know what happened okay I just found her laying there and I brought her here"

Dr:"has you husband had any deadly threats?"

Me:"I don't know.. Can you tell me more about her situation"

Dr:"we are still running some tests mam"

Me:"good"

Dr:"we'd like to involve the police in this case"

Me:"let me speak to her first and we'll call them after"

He nod and just walked away I sat on the benches and just called my crazy husband

Him:"what's going on?"

Me:"nothing I'll call you when there is something that needs you here"

Him:"but..."

Me:"I said let me handle it I'll call you when I need you"

Him:"okay..."

Me:"don't drink like you are high just keep a clear head"

Him:"I'm not drinking even"

Me:"good boy"

I hung up and fiddled with my phone bruh they took their sweet time I even had to go to the cafeteria to buy their untasteful food I went back to the waiting area just to find the doctor waiting there.

Me:"and now? Is she alright?"

Dr:"umh mam we..."

Me:"don't tell me bullshit about family she got injured in my house if you know what's good for you"

Dr:"well umh she has two broken ribs and they damaged her uterus it has cracked to a point where she won't be able to carry any kids...well her head injuries are minor she'll wake up in a few"

Me:"did I hear you correctly? She has a burst uterus?"

Dr:"yes miss she...."

My breathing hinged causing me to have this huge headache I mean everything started spinning out of control I sat down and just screamed with tears flowing down my cheeks

"Lolo? Lolo? Baby!!"

I looked up at the voice and just saw Lwandle rushing towards me I stood up trying to walk but everything was spinning out of control next thing I knew I was in his arms with him busy tapping my cheeks and the doctors rushing towards me I mean what did I created? What have I done? I know how exciting it is to be a mother but now she can't have that I know she did me wrong but I didn't want that for her she's also a woman what was I thinking anyway.

.

Lwan ♡

Her eyes were slowly shutting down and this stupid machine was making noise I couldn't even hear myself think straight she can't do this to me again not again I know I messed up but I didn't mean to I just... I didn't mean to I kissed her parted lips

Me:"baby please don't... Don't close your eyes. Lolo I promise you I'll change I'll be a better person."

I brushed her hand as they did their thing to her and she finally shut her eyes I watched as she slept with her beautiful face looking so peaceful

Me:"Dr what happened? "

Dr:"sir she had a panic attack but she'll be fine"

Me:"oh will the baby be okay?"

Dr:"yes your baby will be fine sir.. She just had a mild panic attack"

Me:"mild or not she's a fragile person carrying an important cargo...what triggered this?"

Dr:"oh well I was telling her about Ms Mtshali's condition"

Me:"oh which room is she in?"

Dr:"room 32 ward B"

Me:"this is umh Ward B also right?"

He nod

Me:"okay please look after my wife I need to check on umh..."

Dr:"umh I understand"

I stood up with the doctor giving me nasty stares I couldn't give a fuck anyway I went into the room and found her sleeping I just stared at her busy sleeping so peacefully why did I have to be an idiot now and do this look where my wife is all cause of this situation I rubbed her forehead and she woke up the look on her face

Me:"ssh I won't hurt you. I won't hurt you relax.

Listen Zamo I'm sorry for what I did to you I know it was bad of me but please forgive me I just lost it when I saw you trying to replace the mother of my kids,no one will ever replace her and I don't want anyone to make her feel stupid or disrespect her but

please forgive me. See I know I can't make you forget what I did but I'll stay out of your way if only you'll not tell the police what happened but if I see even one stupid cop on my doorstep I'll do far worse than this I'll hunt you down wherever you go and I'll hurt you do you understand?"

She nod with tears running down her cheeks I just wiped them and kissed her forehead

Me:"good to know we have an agreement, bye"

I took a deep breath and just walked out going back to my wife she was still sleeping so I just took off my shoes and got into the bed with her laying her head on my chest

Me:"Lolo you have to wake up and let's fix our marriage please I'm begging you. You know I hate seeing you in these walls I'm sorry baby please. I love you squeaky and I want to hear you say you love me."

I kissed her forehead and rubbed her tummy I can't believe she's carrying another girl am I going to have girls only with her I mean a little boy nyana just a

junior it's like ever since we lost the first one we'll have girls only I love my kids no matter what the gender long as they are as pretty as their mother I'm cool I mean look at Phila she's an exact replica of Penelope the love of my life.....

.

¶To be continued ¶

[11/2, 21:38] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 53♡

.

It's getting hard to breath
I'm trying to make her see
That she don't really know
That I'm trying to find a way
And tell her every day, that she just goes along
So I...
I don't wanna be

The only one that knows

That somebody could come along and just Take
away from me

I'm standing shaking ground

And I've been thinking that I'm gonna lose it♥Bruno
Mars ~Lost

.

contin s♥

.

zamo☆

.

I woke up in excruciating pain but then what I saw
sent shivers down my spine Penelope was just
standing by the window lost in space rubbing her
tummy like she's saying I deserve it that her husband
made sure I can't have kids she saw that I was
awake and she just walked towards me she gave me
a disgusted look

Her:"look where you are now? Where is that smug girl? The one who called me fat and unable to satisfy my husband? You were so sure of yourself Zamo so sure but look at you now can't even speak you look like a zombie and I mean a real zombie... "

Me:"please stop...."

Her:"oh I'm not here to gloat nah well a bit but I'm just here to say I'm really sorry about the fact that you can't have kids and that you had to end here so quickly I wanted you to suffer slowly till you came to beg me to help you but I guess you got too big for your boots too soon. What was it? You seeing me at the office or hearing me make love to him?"

Me:"your husband is a monster he belongs in prison"

She just shook her head

Her:"now he's my husband? He's my husband cause you found out that it's not all sunshine and roses at the Sokhulu household? Zamo I was nice to you from day one I welcomed you at the office and I wanted to be your friend but I guess he was right Rose had corrupted you I wish you didn't fall for her

lies"

I saw a tear fall down her face

Her:"on top of it all I'm sorry for you losing the ability to have kids of your own but...."

Me:"your husband raped me he...."

Her:"shut up!! And do you expect me to feel sorry for you? I lost my innocence through his rape so don't you fuck with me you deserved it cause you did something but I had broken ribs and gun wounds without doing anything to him. You deserved everything he did to you Zamo you got to big for your boots, you should have left him the moment he beat you up but you stayed all because Rose said so..."

She closed her eyes and took a deep breath she quickly wiped her tears I'm sure she felt that her husband was behind her.

Her:"let this be a lesson that not every couple that smiles in public means their life is sunshine and roses,stay away from married men next time for you don't know their demons. Wish you the best really"

She stood up and turned around leaving me to silently cry as she walked towards him but when he tried to hold her she pushed his hand away and he looked at me like he wants to finish off what he started I quickly looked away and I heard his footsteps move from my door only did I breath.

A part of me feels I brought this upon myself but another part of me feels this is unfair why can't I have my own kids huh but he has them and he's expecting another one? She'll pay for this she'll feel this pain I'm in right now this is not over it's far from it no one and I mean no one walks over me and comes to gloat about it

.

Penelope

I walked into the bathroom and changed into my clean clothes I was being discharged today and I can't wait to see my kids and hold them in my arms. Lwandle was waiting for me with this weird look on his face I don't care really

Him:"so where are the kids?"

Me:"none of your business.... I'll be going to them now"

Him:"Lolo they are my kids I need to see them"

Me:"when I want you see them so please"

Him:"Lolo when will you forgive me? I'm sorry okay I did something messy and it ended up...."

Me:'with your girlfriend barren Lwandle and what about you? You get to walk away scoot free like you didn't cheat on me. What do you have to show for your infidelity? Your wife and kids are just fine and your wife can have more kids but what do you have to show for you infidelity to your wife"

Him:"I don't know what I should do now I don't know...."

Me:"I'm taking the kids to my parents house for a little while I need to be away"

Him:"really? You are leaving me? What do you want from me? I..."

Me:"a divorce! That's what I want a divorce"

Him:"that's bullshit and you know it"

Me:"uh uh bullshit is that your mistress is laying in there barren but you are here with me unscratched. I want a divorce and I'm serious this time around"

He tried to hold me but I moved back

Me:"thanks for the change of clothes"

He pulled me back and just picked me up placing me on the bed.

Him:"think about this Lolo and think this through"

Me:"believe me I thought it through the moment I had a panic attack almost losing my baby. So don't think for once I don't want this I want to be away from you and you away from me"

I pushed him off and jumped off the bed I took my stuff and took my stuff with Lwandle right behind me I don't care right now I'm scared of him more than before I know he'd never hurt me but I can't risk it when we got to the parking lot

Me:"here you go"

He looked at me and at my hands holding his cards

Me:"I don't need them can I have my cards back?"

Him:"Lolo? I will not let my kids starve cause of you and you know you need those cards"

Me:"I don't need them I'll go back to work and not at your law firm but somewhere else"

Him:"and where will you live? Don't mess with me,what about the boutique? Who'll look after it?"

Me:"I will or I'll rent it out but I don't need your cards so take them"

Him:"mxm drive where you are keeping my kids I wanna see them"

Me:"just take your damn cards"

He shook his head and just jumped into his car God why did I marry an arrogant man but anyway I got into my car and drove to Amber's house he was right behind me but I don't care I'm serious right now he'll have to sign those divorce papers whether he likes it or not when we arrived at the house well Ryan and Amber's cars were there Lord I hope I didn't inconvenience them. I drove in and Lwandle was right besides me. We went inside and found them playing happy families

Me:'oh wow my kids forgot me"

They looked up and ran to me

Lsg:"mama"

Me:"hello baby. Morning guys"

Ryan:"hey you know we were worried sick about you"

Me:"I'm sorry I just became a patient unexpectedly but I'm fine... Phila ain't you going to greet me?"

She started crying I got on my knees and pulled her towards me.

Me:"baby mommy is sorry I'm really sorry. Umh I'd never leave you willingly okay?"

Phila:"you left"

Me:"mama was sick that's all but I'm fine now,I'm not going anywhere okay? I won't leave you guys Phila trust me okay? "

She nod rubbing her eyes I kissed her forehead and just pulled her into a bone crushing hug I pulled in Lesego too

Me:"I love you guys so much you hear?"

I got an mmh from them and they broke the hugs
and it begins the story telling

Me:"guys greet daddy first please"

They ran away from me and went behind me I sighed
and got up

Me:"guys thank you for looking after them for me"

Ryan:"long as you are okay so what happened?"

I sighed

Me:"panic attack but I'm fine actually we are both
fine"

Amber:"what happened to Zamo?"

I cleared my throat and looked at the flushed
Lwandle

Me:"I don't know I just found her there so I don't
wanna lie and say I know ask him"

Ryan:"umh you hungry? I can whip up something for
you"

Me:'uh no guys I'm leaving today I'm going back
home so"

Amber:"oh so you guys are okay now?"

Me:"friend I mean my parents house just until the divorce goes through and I get the best accommodation "

Amber:'you're getting divorced? "

I nod

Me:"our marriage has hit rock bottom so yeah a divorce friend. I need to be away from all the drama for a week or something plus I miss the home lands"

I could feel Lwandle staring at me but he don't scare me I took my bag and went into the guest room well Amber was following me

Me:"please I won't change my mind"

Amber:"and I wanna know how we all know you love him so why now"

Me:"cause I want to that's why.... I don't want to lose my baby cause of his idiotic stunts"

Amber:"he's the father of your kids and your husband"

I sat down

Me:"and that won't change okay but our relationship is toxic and I'm too fragile for that right now I have to focus on my kids and the baby in me"

Amber:"so you are leaving him?"

I nod

Me:"surprisingly yes he can go back to her I don't care I'm done"

She pulled me into hug

Amber:"so what time are you leaving? Do you have time for lunch with your friends?"

Me:"yeah sure call Stefan we can do it"

She nod and walked out leaving me to start packing I hope the kids forgive me for moving them around but after a week or something we'll come back fuck this I called about Luyolo my little sister I missed her and she picked up with her loud baby in the background

Me:"baby mama"

She mumbled whatever and I heard shuffling I guess she was shoving the baby to my mom she has a baby boy I know she should be in university but hey what do I know huh?

Her:"Nono wam"

Me:"baby wam... How are you?"

Her:'not good jeez your nephew is loud shame"

Me:"my nephew is spoilt that's all. Well I'm coming home today so get my room ready"

Her:"mmh so the kids will sleep with you and hubby?"

Me:"no I'm coming alone and the kids not hubby... We're getting divorced but before you tell the family I'll tell them myself"

Her:"what's wrong?"

Me:"just get the room ready okay I'll explain when I get there and don't tell anyone"

Her:"fine I'm loyal and you know it"

Me:"good see you later"

I hung up and when I was done packing I went back to the other just to find Lwandle still there playing with the kids Phila just ran to me so I picked her up

Me:'we are going to see grandma and grandpa today"

Lwandle:"you are not taking them anywhere"

I looked at him is he for real right now?

Me:"don't do this in front of the kids it's not nice"

Lwandle:"well you wanting to take my kids away from me isn't nice"

Me:"well Lwandle can I take my kids home with me for a week?"

Lwandle:"no"

Me:'well I'm still going and they are coming with me."

I picked my daughter up and we just sat on the couch watching TV with her busy playing with my hair I don't know what she was doing but she was doing it and it felt good no lie I was even giving her access to my hair she likes to act like I'm her dolls

I need to braid my hair when I get home I'm tired of these weaves and stuff so braid it while growing my hair in the mix I'll even get Phila braided I know the best hairdresser back home and I'll even ask her to braid Lesego's growing dreadlocks Lwandle made him get them and now my son looks like him I'm even bored of those things.

[11/2, 21:38] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 54♡

.

p n op ♡

☆

I can't argue with Lwandle's love for his kids cause it doesn't need a person to ask around you can just see the life in his eyes when he's with them but I just wanna have a breather from the fast life he should understand that he knows very well what my health is like but he still wants me to risk it by being here and always fighting with him well I was done loading

my car with our bags he didn't even speak to me through it all he'd just stare at me and go back to playing with his kids he may say I'm not going anywhere but we both can be stubborn if that's what he wants.

Me:"Phila,Lesego go take your toys please I'd like to speak to your father"

Amber:"I'll help them come Ryan"

I nod as they stood up and went with the kids to the room where were sleeping in I stood up and just helped him stand up,we walked outside towards his car and I leaned against it.

Him:"so? You said you wanna talk so let's talk"

Me:"Lwandle why do you act like I'm doing this to hurt you?"

Him;'why are you doing this then? You know I can't stand losing my kids but you are taking them"

Me:'I can't go back home and leave them behind,they need me and I need to be away from this.."

Him:"go but leave my kids behind"

Me:"that's idiotic and you know it they are my kids and I'm taking my kids with me wherever I go and there is nothing you can do or say that'll make me change my mind"

Him:"Penelope!"

Me:"no Lwandle hau you are selfish right now I just want to go with the kids to my family home how is that a bad thing?"

Him:"cause I said no,you are not going anywhere with my kids and you as my WIFE you are not going anywhere"

Me:'thank God I won't be your wife for long argh,if you don't cheat on me you are controlling me. I'm tired Lwandle"

Him:"and why are you shouting? I thought you said talk to me,don't forget who you are talking to"

I clicked my tongue and turned around to leave but he caught my wrist so roughly I thought he was going to break my arm, he pulled me towards him.

Him:"I'm not done talking to you"

The more I wiggled my hand away the more he gripped on it and it hurt

Me:"Lwandle you are hurting me... Lwandle"

Him:"you are making noise"

Me:"you are hurting me Jeez now look at my hand what's wrong with you?"

He kept quiet

Me:'you need to go back to your therapist before it's too late and I'm taking the kids"

Him:"Lolo I'm sorry come on I'm sorry"

Me:"you are always sorry so let's not get into it please"

I kissed his cheek and just walked away from him I was avoiding to rub my wrist don't wanna draw attention to it when I walked in he was right behind me

Lwandle:"I just came to say bye to the kids and I'll go"

I nod and he sat down

Me:"kids come say bye to daddy please"

The evil kids came running and attacked him with hugs

Lwandle:"daddy loves you guys okay? Never forget that I don't wanna lose you do you hear?"

Phila:"I love you daddy."

He kissed her forehead

Lwandle:"I love you too princess, I love you"

I so wanted to cry but I pulled myself together and looked away scratching my nose bridge

Lsg:"daddy what's wrong?"

Lwandle looked at me and rubbed his head

Lwandle:"nothing kiddo just adult stuff okay,I'll see you when you get back okay"

They nod and kissed his cheek

Lwandle:"tell me when you get back okay I'd like to see them"

Me:"so I can go with them?"

He nod

Lwandle:"I can't stop you"

He knows I wouldn't go without his permission so yeah he wanted to kiss me but I moved away and he cleared his throat standing up

Lwandle:"travel safely"

I nod and just picked up Phila Lord knows these kids grow up very fast and they are heavy I walked him out and he kissed Phila's cheek and crotched down to kiss Lesego

Lwandle:"bye"

Me:"bye"

I closed the door and yeah Lesego began acting up

Me:"baby please daddy will be back I promise just.. "

Lesego:"I want daddy.... Want daddy"

Me:"God Lesego stop it,stop it please"

He didn't even want to get up busy screaming his lungs out and Phila hates it she might just start crying herself so I put her down and she walked to

Amber and I picked up Lesego

Me:"it's okay I promise, we'll see daddy soon okay?
Please stop crying Lesego I'm begging you"

I began trying to hush him and my baby was having none of that I even had to go outside with him humming for him I was getting emotional.

Me:'I'm sorry baby please,I know I shouldn't do this but I'm doing this for us I promise"

The moment he kept quiet was the moment I felt a sigh of relief escape my body but I continued trying to put him to sleep now it'll be much better.

.

It was already 6pm and I was seeing the signs that I'm about to reach home now I drove by KFC and ordered myself some food I was starving and the kids are sleeping Lord knows I had trouble with them ever since they saw Lwandle it's like today they could smell that something was wrong my phone rang and it was Lwandle I answered busy munching away mind you I was still in Hazyview long

way from home.

Me:"Lwandle"

Him:"we are not divorced yet show some respect"

Me:"please don't start"

Him:"just continue driving you'll stop when you get home"

Me:"I'm...wait who told you I was stopping? Are you having me followed?"

Him:'just drive it's late, I'm waiting to see you moving"

Me:"argh I'm still eating"

Him:'I said move now"

I started driving and he hung up I hate him right now anyway I just drove home this side eating he'll have to forgive me but I'm hungry and luckily there was no road block I arrived at BBR around 19:30 so I got home around 20:00 I gotta drive carefully I'm carrying precious cargo I don't even know why Lwandle has me followed or whatever he has on my

car but I can't remove it or he'll kill me I drove into the yard I'm guessing they left the gate open cause I was coming who knows and Luyolo hurried out

Me:"good carry the kids inside please"

Her:"good evening to you too... Are the sleeping?"

Me:"yeah don't wake them up please"

Her:"mmh I see you are expecting again"

Me:"don't start please I'm even tired I don't know how I even let this happen"

Her:"he dickfied you shame...let's go"

We walked in and my parents were just lazing around watching TV

Me:"hello family"

Ma:"Nono how are you?"

Me:"I'm good ma,hello pa"

Pa:"hello Penelope.... It's nice to see you"

Me:"your face says otherwise so tell me what's

wrong?"

Ma:"go put the kids and your bag down please"

I nod and yeah I went to put my kids and our bags down

Me:what did you tell them Luyolo?"

She shrug and went away from me.

Me:"Luyolo how could you? I told you not to tell anyone didn't I? Now look at this"

I pushed her away and went into the living room with her right behind me

Luyolo:"what's the big deal? You are going to do it anyway"

Me:"still not your place to tell hau this is my marriage we're talking about here, not your stupid boyfriends"

Luyolo:"fine sorry but they asked why the sudden interest to come home"

Me:"so I only come home when there is a problem? Jeez this family though"

"Stop it both of you... Nono seat down"

Me: "I'm never confiding in you again Luyolo..."

I sat down and yeah Lwandle called I quickly answered I know he wants to know if I'm home.

Me: "I'm home now"

Him: "what's wrong with you? Where are the kids?"

Me: "they are sleeping and I'm fine can you call in the morning you'll talk with the kids"

Him: "I want to talk you"

Me: "well I'm still talking with my family I'll call you when I'm done bye"

I hung up and put the phone on silent cause yeah he was still calling.

Me: "ask any questions you have"

Ma: "why a divorce Penelope?"

Me: "mama he cheated on me for months and I was two weeks pregnant. I know we didn't know I was pregnant but he still cheated on me"

Papa:"there is something called seating down and talking"

Me:"and what? What happens papa? He said it was a mistake..."

Ma:" it was a mistake"

Me:"argh a mistake is once not over and over again for three months so no I'm going to divorce him ma and there is nothing y'all can say I'm tired of sweeping everything under the carpet."

Ma:"and who'll look after you? Penelope we all know you lead an expensive lifestyle child ever since you were a child so..."

Me:"I have my degrees and I have experience mama I can go back to court and I have been getting offers so I'm fine if that's what you are worried about"

[Baby cries]

Phila appeared busy crying her lungs out my poor baby she's not used to the room

Me:"come baby mommy is here... Phila"

She stumbled to my lap and just threw herself there so I picked her up and kissed her cheek.

Me:"it's okay now you can stop crying."

I rocked her back and forth

Ma:"so you Want your child to grow up without their father?"

Me:"he's not dead mama he's alive, they'll see him whenever he's free"

Papa:"what's wrong with you?"

Me:"nothing papa I'm tired okay, if you have been his wife for all these years like I have then you'd understand,but please I beg of you don't try to change my mind"

Guys Phila is crazy she just woke up to sleep in my arms cause she was busy snoring I love my kids shame no lie

Luyolo:"let me take her"

Me:'she will wake up it's fine I'm tired anyway"

Papa:"Penelope don't disappoint me please"

Me:"all I want right now is to have a breather and just enjoy a week of peace please I'll see what to do with my marriage when I go back"

Mama:"fine,so how is the baby?"

Me:"fine actually we're both fine"

They nod can't wait to shout at me I know but if they dare call Lwandle to come here then I'm going to run away

Me:"I'd like to go to bed now so good night"

Them:"night"

I slowly stood up with my daughter and went to sleep she was tired and in an unfamiliar house so that's why she's acting up God this week ain't going how I want it to go but we'll see tomorrow will be much better I'm sure or I hope anyway I changed into my PJs and also changed the kids while they are sleeping if they sleep with their clothes on I'll be the one having a problem during the night so they'll forgive me † ♀.

[11/2, 21:38] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 55♡

.

♡p n op ♡

☆

I woke up and the kids were still sleeping I wish I could sleep like that Lord knows i didn't sleep last night it was them crying their lungs out it's like being here is something so poisonous to their health but look at them now they are sleeping and I feel like shit I went to freshen up and just wore my robe and ugg boots I took my phone and walked out people are still sleeping it's only 6am I went to seat at the veranda to just to bask in the sun it's delicious this morning and since I'm pregnant this is what I like doing but my mom will shout at me saying it's not right when I'm home neh you'd say I'm not Lwandle's wife I'm so down to Earth in my pink heart PJs and a doek busy tapping my head cause

this stupid weave is scratching but at home I have everything I need at the snap of my finger. I was still enjoying my down time when my phone rang and it's Lwandle but so early nkosi yam I didn't want to answer but yoh he'll be calling and soon he'll be knocking down my door he's crazy this one.

Me:"Sokhulu"

Him:"good....how are you are this morning"

Me:"I'm fine and you"

Him:"I'm not fine I woke up and my wife wasn't there"

Me:"that's a norm for you now so try something else"

Him:"mxm how are the kids? Where are they?"

Me:"still sleeping they didn't sleep last night. Lesego was a demon"

Him:"they need to be in their own home Lolo you've been moving them around it's enough now"

Me:"Lwandle come and take your kids then jeez I'm tired really, if it's not them it's you and if it's not you

it's your dodgy dealings coming back to haunt me not you but me. I'M TIRED"

Him:"see this is why I have been saying go to see a therapist all along"

Me:"how will that help? Will my husband be a better man or not have some weird guys trying to kill us? Don't tell me about therapy asemblief"

Him:"so then what? You are just going to stay cooped up at Dwarsloop? Will you just let our wedding go without fighting for it?"

Me:"why me? Why should I fight for it and not you? You ruined our marriage so you fight for it"

Him:"how when you are there and I'm here?"

Me:"you're a man of many talents do something but don't think when I come back I'll be coming back to that house I'm not"

Him:"but baby please you know I love you, I made a mistake but just.... "

Me:"hold on..."

I went to open the gate for some old woman who was standing there so early Jehovah

Lwandle:"what are you doing?"

Me:"just wait please you have tons of airtime....

Dumela ma!"

Gogo:"dumela Penelope is your mother home?"

Duh it's still early

Me:"yes come I'll go call her for you"

I closed the gate and walked into the house and I called my mother well Lwandle had long hung up I went back to my sun basking well my mom came out with her friend and they sat at the veranda and Lwandle calls this old woman likes to gossip you know but I answered better I have her gossiping about me than Lwandle here shouting at me.

Him:"ain't you done?"

Me:"ain't you going to work?"

Him:"don't do that Bushbuckridge is not in another planet yezwa"

Me:"but.....mxm forget it let's talk"

Him:"so what were you doing?"

Me:"I was calling my mom her friend came to visit"

Him:'okay babe you sound so down are you sick?"

Me:"uh uh I'm just tired Lwandle, I just don't know what to do and I didn't sleep at all last night"

Him:"then come home,I'm here I'll take care of you"

Me:"I can't not yet and you know it so don't"

Him:"why? I love you and you love me we can fix this"

Me:'problem is you mess up and want me to fix it and I'm not having it I just need a breather"

Him:"how? You are not sleeping so how will you do it?"

Me:"Lwandle not now please I will come back home when I feel like coming back"

Him:"and the kids? I need to see them"

Me:"you can come fetch them I don't care I'm just

tired Sokhulu"

Him:"Ma listen us fighting is just a phase we can do this I know it we are stronger together and you know I need to be close to you"

I sighed

Me:'same here too but I need space just to process things please. I gotta go your daughter is crying"

Him:'can I talk to her?"

Me:"I'll face time you soon she'll be eating my phone and you know it"

Him:"okay I love you"

Me:"mmh bye"

I hung up and just stood up cause Phila was really crying I went to find her busy roaming the living room searching for me I just scooped her up and wiped her tears away.

Me:"good morning princess"

She clung on to me and sobbed softly so I just rubbed her back.

Me:"so wanna go to town with mommy?"

Phila:"I want daddy"

Me:'he's not here Phila right now it's you and mommy okay. I promise you'll see him soon"

Phila:"I wanna go home"

Me:"enough now! I said he's not here and he's not here "

I hate making my child cry but she has to learn to hear the word no but she started wiggling in my arms I just put her down I can't have her kicking my stomach and making me lose my baby well the drama Queen just laid on the floor crying like someone hit her

Me:"Philasande it's enough now stop this behavior of yours"

She went on louder

Me:"argh do as you please I'm tired of you Sokhulu people I said no and I mean no"

I left her there and went into my room well Lesego was busy trying to get out of bed so I helped him

Me:"morning baby"

Lsg:"mama"

Me:"you hungry baby?"

He shook his head and just walked away

Me:"wow just great the Sokhulu genes are now acting up"

I laid down on the bed but my mom walked in holding Phila in hand

Mom:"what's wrong with you? How can you just let her cry like this?"

Me:"ahh she wants to cry and I didn't stop her I'm not a bad person"

Mom:"she's just a child Nono hau"

Me:"I'm tired I'd like to sleep if she wants to cry for Lwandle then let her she'll calm down"

Mom:"I don't like what you are doing really you can't punish the children for your mistakes"

Me:"I'm not doing that and you know it ma Phila likes to act up and now she's demanding for her Father"

Mom:"then give her"

Me:"I don't have him in my purse now do I? If I did I'd have thrown him out of the car and came without him"

Mom:"this is not right Nono it's not at all"

Me:"can you make food for Lesego he's hungry. I'm seriously to be dealing with the Sokhulu princess right now,I didn't sleep last night"

She just stared at me don't lecture me please I'm not in the mood right now

Mom:"Nono you as their mother should make sure your house is stable the kids can sense it that's why they are like this"

Me:"ma really? So I should just smile and be the wife after he cheats on me? I need some time away mama I'm tired of the fighting but I see I came to the wrong place I'll leave when I wake up don't worry"

Mom:'no that's not what I mean I'm just saying as a woman we have to hold the sharp end of the blade"

Me:'I'd rather be a man than to be cut over and over again just because I'm a woman. I gave him everything but he still did it now I just need to have some time out"

Mom:"so you'll not divorce him?"

Me:"I don't know"

She sighed and just walked out I was left to get into my blankets and go to lala land Lord knows I'm tired....

.

I got woken up by a Peck on the lips and the cheek who the hell though I just pushed the person away just to get a feel of their skin wtf?!? I quickly jumped up and hit him with the pillow.

Me:"what the hell? What are you doing here?"

He smiled

Him:"I came to fetch my wife and kids.... I couldn't

let you suffer"

Me:'Lwandle? Who called you here?"

Him:"hearing my wife sad just got me on the edge I can't have that"

Me:"go I'm not sad and you are disturbing my sleep"

Him:"I'm not going anywhere without you"

Me:"Lwandle I said I want to be away from you for a week actually I need years away from you"

He got on the bed with his shoes on hell how did he get here

Me:"get your feet of my bed please. .. How did you get here?"

Him:"I used the company jet,come get up and let's go"

Me:"don't you get it? I'm not going with you for the last time"

Him:"luckily I'm not asking you so get up"

I looked away he just turned me around and got on top of me kissing my neck but I pushed him off

Me:"I'm seriously not in the mood right now"

Him:"well I am"

Me:"why don't you pick someone else from the office? You are good at that ain't you?"

Him:"for the love of God I'm sorry how many times must I say that? What should I do?"

Me:"what do you wanna do? Follow me around like I am a dog on heat?"

I got off the bed and so did he I thought he wanted to sleep.

Him:"what are you going to do? Still wanna divorce me?"

Me:"I said I need space meaning I need time to think but you don't plan on giving me that anytime soon"

Him:"so? Cause I don't want to give you space you wanna leave me?"

Me:"Lwandle? What is it don't you get? I need some

time to process that you cheated on me."

Him:"you can do that in Jo'burg fine I will give you your own house for the time being you'll live there but you'll be close to me and the resources"

Me:"what resources? You mean you can guard me? Control my movements?"

Him:"don't start I'm doing this for my kids and you,this is not you Lolo you've never let the kids cry and just sleep through it"

Me:"I didn't sleep through the kids crying Lwandle they are fine can't you hear"

Him:"Cause I put them to sleep"

Me:"good then you put your kids to sleep want a medal? I don't have medals"

Him:"Lolo shut up"

Me:"no you can't just come here and tell me to shut up. I am the one everyone is blaming for your mess not mine but your mess."

Him:"and?"

Me:"oh there he is the cocky Lwandle who thinks everything is fine well it's not, I'm hurt,I'm broken all because of you"

Him:"and I'm sorry ain't I? We can work on this... "

Me:"work? Work on what? You mean I'll work alone while you come home to a smiling wife who'll boost your ego?"

He clenched his fists and looked away

Him:"your my wife and I need my wife close to me."

Me:"for what? Decoration? "

Him:"why do you act like I didn't love you,like I don't love you when you know I love you with all of me"

Me:"prove it"

Him:"how? What do you want me to do?"

Me:"sign those consent forms and let me leave South Africa"

Him:"that's bullshit you ain't going anywhere"

Me:'then screw you"

Him:"Lolo!!"

Me:'No! Screw you and your stupid rules Lwandle I just wanted to go and have fun but as always you are there. Fine I'll go without your kids"

He chuckled

Him:"as long as you are Penelope Sokhulu you are not going to leave the country without my permission."

Me:"I hate you Lwandle... You are not the man I fell in love with I hate you"

Him:"you are pushing me Penelope, now get your damn bags and let's go"

Me:"I'm not going anywhere with you, feel free to go"

He pulled me back and just gave me a gruesome slap I'd be lying if I said I was amazed cause I'm not and two more followed my ears were just screaming making those weird ambulance signs.

Him:"you'll take you fucking bags and pack them if you have unpacked and if not change and let's go home"

I was staring at him with tears streaming down my face

Him:"did you hear me? I said take your bags and let's go now"

Me:"get out now"

Him:'Lolo? Lolo don't mess with me"

Me:"Go!! Get out Lwandle"

I screaming my lungs out when Tumelo my twin brother barged in when did he get here?

Tumelo:"what's going on here? I could hear you from the drive way"

Me:"ask him to go I don't want to see him"

Lwandle:"Lolo your family doesn't scare me understand? I want you in that car in five minutes forget changing nor bathing we're leaving now"

He pushed Tumelo aside and walked out Lord have mercy

Tumelo:"what's wrong? Why is he so sour?"

Me:'I hate the day your parents married me off to

that man I swear nxa"

Tumelo:"is he abusing you again?"

Me:"what do you mean again?"

Tumelo:"I know about him beating you up when you got married off to him the first time"

Me:"hey!! Listen to me you better shut up about that for the greater good of this family and your girlfriend understand? Please leave I'd like to change"

Tumelo:"so you are running after him? Nono...."

Me:"I'm pregnant Tumelo and I don't want to lose my child not again so please I'd like to change"

Tumelo:"well then I thought we'd hang out but I guess not, so bye"

I nod and he walked out I changed into my jumpsuit and ugg boots i didn't even have breakfast I took the bags and just wheeled myself out see I told you that old woman likes to gossip cause she and her friends where here again Lwandle came to take the bags and load them on the car.

Me:"bye bye ma thanks for calling him"

She was about to speak but I stopped her

Me:"don't you should have told me you don't want me in your home not to do this"

Lwandle:"Lolo get in the car we have to go"

Me:"can't I say goodbye to my relatives?"

I dragged my pregnant ass to the car and just threw myself in the passenger seat and buckled up I don't even want to entertain the juniors at the back.

Lwandle:"are you hungry?"

Me:"why don't you just kill me? Just kill me and take me out of my misery "

He just shrug and drove out busy waving at my mom I dare him to crash my car he'll know me well.

Him:"we'll order you some pizza I know you are hungry"

We went to the mall and he bought me a Burger and chips with some pizza what am I eating for an

army anyway I gave the kids the chips and I had the burger and pizza which I finished it's for one so it's small kill me .

[11/2, 21:39] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 55♡

Kota nyana #goodnightsnack

.contin ation☆

.

p n op ♡

.

The entire drive was me being quite and ignoring Lwandle and the kids well we arrived at Jo'burg around 5pm and it was a different house well more subtle than the rest like the stairs start at the driveway up to the front door and it was really beautiful surrounded by plants he gave me the keys and I didn't even wait for him to say anything I just got out and walked away with Phila busy calling my

name but I don't care I just walked away.

Lwandle:"Lolo!? Can't you hear she's calling you?
Take the kids"

I just walked away fuck him he can kill me if he wants I opened the door and walked into the beautiful house it was just simple and smelt new so the furniture is new and the living room,kitchen and dining room were all connected see it's simple I just threw myself on the couch and covered myself with the fleece blanket crawled up on the couch I guess crying silently when Lwandle walked in with his 'kids' I just wiped my tears away and looked away.

Lwandle:"guys go upstairs and look for your room okay? I'll buy you Ice cream when you find it... Hurry"

He placed them down and I could just hear them run and him seat near me he tried to touch me but I moved away

Him:"Lolo? Talk to me baby please"

I just looked at him is he for real right now? He just...
Wow

Me:"thank you for this house"

Him:"okay so what's wrong? Why are you crying?"

Me:'Lwandle? Look at me my cheeks are swollen and you ask what's wrong?"

Him:"I'm... Lolo I'm sorry I just lost control and I... "

Me:"you hit me nothing else you hit me Lwandle. You hit me for wanting space from this place but you hit me for the fact that you cheated on me?"

I was having hiccups

Me:"what did I do to you? Lwandle you just decided to slap me more than once and... And I'm pregnant with your child please get out I'd like to sleep"

Him:"Lolo please just...."

Me:"get out please just go...I'd like to rest before I lose my baby and take the kids with you"

Him:"I don't have a car so can I take yours?"

I nod

Me:"but bring it back"

Him:"okay but I'm s..."

Me:"you're sorry good..."

Him:"my love please just give me a chance I'm begging you,I'm begging you"

He knelt down in front of me holding my hand with some stupid tears flowing down his face I wiped MY tears away and watched as he was begging.

Me:"you hit me Lwandle after you promised not to do it again, you hurt me"

Him:"I know baby I know but tell me what to do and I'll do it"

Me:"you just say that but you don't do what I asked,so please just leave me alone"

Him:"I'll do it I promise"

Me:"then just take the kids and give me space,give me time"

Him:"that's all? Nothing more?"

Me:"and sign those d..."

Him:'no! I won't sign those stupid papers of yours"

I sighed

Me:"then why? What do you want from me? I'm scared of you Lwandle"

Him:"Penelope just... Just give me one last chance I'll work on myself I promise I'll go back to that loving and kind husband you had I promise"

Me:"he died when he cheated on me, the man I loved and knew he had eyes for me and only me I don't see him anymore, when I look at you I just see a stranger"

He shook his head

Him:"baby it's still me I promise it's still me my love I know I lost my way and hurt you but I promise you I'll change"

Me:"just go please I....Aaah"

I screamed holding on to my stomach

Him:"Lolo? What's wrong? What's going on?"

Me:"the babysomething is wrong with the baby Lwandle. I can't this one too please "

Him:"you won't come.... Lesego, Phila come down now"

He shouted as he picked me up.

Him:"hang in there please baby just hold on"

He rushed to the door

Lwandle:"Lesego!! Come here"

Well they came running and this side the pain just kicked in harder I screamed so loudly you'd swear I was giving birth to Phila again. He placed me in the front and went to place the kids in their rightful places and came to his side where he started driving like a maniac on the road he'd flash his headlights if another car was blocking his way.

Me:"if.....if I lose this baby it'll be your fault Lwandle, it's your fault "

He looked at me with those begging innocent eyes of his shining with tears

Him:"I'm sorry Lolo please... I'm sorry"

He just took his phone and dialed Sisanda putting him on speaker, I could feel the life of my child flow down my leg as this warm liquid when I moved my hand up my leg I came up with blood

Lwandle: "no...no baby please hold on come on my love hold on please."

Ever been stuck like some broken record well I just zoned out focusing on my bloody hands but I could hear voices and soon I was picked up and placed on a stretcher then hurried off but I still had the bloody hand in my face, my baby's soul I'm holding my unborn baby again I'll have to mourn for a child, again it's connected to Lwandle again again I was so dizzy on that hospital bed and this side those stupid machines of theirs were making noise I couldn't think straight they were making me dizzy I just passed out I hope it's for good maybe I'll be better off this pain I can't take it anymore I just can't.

[11/2, 21:39] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 56♡

.

Penelope♡

.

☆

I woke up and I had a pounding headache nice just nice and this side the room was just filled with Lwandle's Cologne great just magnificent seriously just what I need right now I looked at him and he was sleeping besides me fuck who created a bed flr two people now I thought hospitals have single beds not double anyway I pulled his dreadlocks and he woke up with this weird grin on his face and he rubbed my belly

Him:"baby finally you woke up"

Me:"please leave"

Him:"Penelope let's not fight please we almost lost her so please"

Me:"and whose fault is that? Why couldn't you leave

me in Bush? I'd be fine and not here"

Him:"I'm sorry my love I just.... Babe I want you close to me and its not a joke I need you Lolo I just, I can't function without you"

Me:"you say you want me and need me right?"

Him:"yes I do"

Me:"then why did you cheat on me? If you can't live without me like you put it,why cheat on me and put our marriage at risk?"

He sighed

Him:"I don't know I just.... "

Me:"you knew I'd eventually find out and when I look at it if I didn't find out y'all have would have continued wouldn't you? You haven't went on with the affair"

Him:"let's not do this now please"

Me:'then when? You want me to understand and forgive you right? Then let's do this or so help me God we are done and for good"

Him:"you are still in hospital Lolo and your blood pressure is high"

Me:"O-kay get out please and don't come back hell leave my car keys and house keys I'll drive myself home when I'm discharged"

He laid on his side and just moved his dreadlocks back

Him:"where is my sweet Lolo? Where did you put her?"

Me:'where you can't break her spirit again Lwandle now deal with this one"

Him:"you are so cold you didn't even ask about the kids"

Me:"I know you won't let them be hurt so we cool"

Him:"but just.... "

Me:'stop it please... You won't guilt trip me with the kids so please don't, they are your kids so you look after them"

He nod

Him:"you know I won't force you anymore I just want you to move in your own pace"

Me:"it takes me being here for you to realise that? I won't say thank you but it's cool"

Him:"can I at least kiss you for old time's sakes.... I miss you and I think...."

Me:"I didn't brush my teeth and neither did you"

Him:"since when do you care if...."

Me:"since you were busy muffing another woman"

He sighed and even chuckled

Him:"I never did that I'd never do that even if that woman bathes in vanilla and milk"

Me:"you seriously expect me to believe that? If I didn't find out would you have told me?"

Him:"no to.."

Me:"to protect me yes I know you always protect me"

Him:"it's not like that Lolo I promise I just... Baby I lost my way"

Me:"but at midnight you'd find your way back into my bed and in between my thighs right? Or was that so just you could stop me from being suspicion? I'm so angry at your right now Lwandle to the fact you even had the guts to come back home take a shower and wake me up and make 'love' to me and I let you even though my conscious told me not to but I did,I welcomed you in between me I let you leave your sloppy kisses all over my body but a few hours before you were sleeping with another woman"

He got back close to me and just held me tightly but I tried to get away but he held on tightly

Him:"I'm sorry mamakhe I really am sorry"

Me:"did you hate me that much? What type of men are you? Don't you get tired of sex?"

He kept quiet and just laid his head on my back I wanted to just strangle him or stab him anything to get this anger out of me but I can't bring myself to do it.

Him:"I understand I hurt you and I'm willing to give you the space you want until you are ready"

Me:"Lwandle remove the ban from my name and let me leave the country I don't need to go with your kids just let me go alone"

Him:"sorry I can't I'd love to but I can't. You are a Sokhulu now and I won't remove the ban from your name seeing you once ran away"

Me:"mxm you are selfish Lwandle...just go please get out"

He kissed the back of my neck

Him:"I will fight for us I promise I ruined us and now I want to fix us"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"fix yourself"

I mumbled I felt him get off the bed and he wore his shoes

Him:"I'll bring you some clean clothes and your car"

Me:'cool"

Him:"do you wanna see the kids?"

Me:"no"

He chuckled and just took his jacket actually he took everything that belonged to him.

Him:"you punishing the kids is just being petty I did this not them and..."

Me:"shut up and get out"

He wanted to kiss me but I put my hand over my mouth but he just pulled it away no matter how hard I fought him and he kissed me tongue and all and he pulled away pinching my cheeks making me pout a bit.

Him:"don't let this stupid space of yours go to your head,you are mine and only mine don't forget that"

He pecked my lips and let go of me.

Him:"see you when I get back"

He walked out God give me a gun please give me gun and let me shoot him dead

.

Zamo

I can't wait to get out of here really I'm tired of these

hospital walls I just wanna be at home relaxed until I heal and then go back to work I'm not going to give up my career just like that I studied long and hard for this. Well Rose only decided to come today I sat up straight and gave her my attention.

Her:"hey friend,how are you feeling?"

I shrug

Me:"how do I look? Why come only today even?"

Her:"woah hold it there I didn't tell you to get trampled on hau"

Me:"nxa how is the office? I'm sure they are back together"

Her:"I wouldn't know they haven't been coming in"

Me:"okay how have you been without me?"

Her:"same as before and oh yeah rumor has it you kinda fired"

Me:'what? Who told you this?"

Her:"I kinda overhead Amber and Steffan talking this

morning"

Me:"he can't do that to me I.... He can't and I'll take him to the CCMA"

Her:"well you can't hey I mean none of us can if he fires you then you are fired"

I sighed

Me:"Lwandle will pay for this he'll regret it"

Her:"so friend what are your plans? Will you go back home?"

Me:"to do what? I am staying here and I'll find a job here"

Her:"okay then but I'm moving before she comes for me bruh I can't be here"

Me:"well good luck umh can you go and fetch my clothes at Lwandle's house?"

She furrowed her eyebrows

Her:"uh no, do you see yourself? I don't want that to happen to me thank you very much I'd like to be a mom in future"

Me:"I said fetch my clothes not sleep with him"

She shook her head

Her:"I can't sorry anyway I just came to say goodbye"

She stood up and collected her belongings

Her:"nice meeting you Zamo I really enjoyed our friendship"

Me:"wow so you... Know what it's cool bounce but I think you can't run away from your demons"

Her:"I gotta try bye"

She walked out now I'm all alone huh everyone is turning their backs on me but they'll all pay I don't wanna lie...

.

Δto be continuedΔ

[11/2, 21:39] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 57♡

.

p n op ☆

.

♡2 months Later♡

.

I hate being pregnant I seriously hate being pregnant but I defiantly love living alone who said I can't get anything I want huh the separation turned into a trial separation and we are doing just fine. He is still my husband believe it or not didn't wanna sign those divorce papers and he sleeps over here sometimes like last night he came to sleep over I hate it I have to get up early and make him and the kids breakfast and go wake him up, HE SLEEPS IN THE GUEST ROOM I'm so proud of myself I can say no to him now. I had my morning shower and decided to wide stripe boxy knit sweater top and my denim jean with ugg boots I tied my hair into a messy bun and just pulled my pregnant self downstairs even my baby kicked just to say morning I smiled a bit and rubbed my belly.

Me:"morning"

She kicked again this child just knows how to make my morning we walked down the stairs into the kitchen just to find Lwandle already up and making breakfast.

Me:"morning"

He turned around with a huge smile on his face and just walked towards us he kissed my cheek and knelt down holding on my tummy and kissed it.

Him:"morning Phiwokuhle ka baba, I hope you slept okay and didn't have any nightmares cause daddy did"

my morning routine I'll stand here for hours while he speaks to his daughter.

Me:"enough now I'd like to seat down"

Him:"she hasn't kicked though are you sure she's okay?"

Me:"yep she was kicking not so long ago,she's fine"

He kissed my tummy and she kicked twice and he did it again the yeah she did it again

Me:"its enough now she kicked so stop it"

Him:'why are you jealous? "

Me:"I'm not so stop it"

Him:"I'm talking to my daughter... "

Me:"I'm going to kick you in the balls if you don't stop and go continue cooking"

Him:"jeez no need to be agro go fetch the kids I'm done"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"you should stop this coming over any time you want too we are separated meaning no sleeping over"

Him:"I came here for my kids don't forget that"

Me:"now whose being agro?"

I turned around but he pulled me back picking me up and placing me on the kitchen counter.

Me:"what's wrong with you?"

Him:"I have a wife and I shouldn't be feeling like this"

He caught my face and kissed the shit out of me I
tried to push him off but he held on for dear life
groaning in my mouth

Him:"jeans? Why wear a jean?"

He mumbled in between the kiss and he didn't break
the kiss so yeah the Jean was unbuttoned in a jiffy
just one move

Me:"stop Lwandle.... I gotta wake the kids"

I pushed him off

Him""fuck Lolo it's been two months now,what more
do you want from me?"

I sighed

Me:"I know but just... Wait for me please just give
me time"

Him:"I have and I'm tired of waiting so you better get
your facts straight"

Me:"Lwandle I do love you but...."

Him:"but nothing I knew that giving you this stupid
trail separation was just shit now you better

remember that you are my wife stop being bitchy"

Me:"I'm not Lwandle I just... "

Him:"just what? I gave you space didn't I?"

I nod

Him:'then pick now it's either I walk out that door or we make love like a normal couple"

I sighed

Me:"that's not fair Sokhulu I..."

[Door knock]

Thank God I jumped of the kitchen counter and fixed up my jeans before going to open the door,I found my handsome neighbour he's coloured and 26 years old blame me for looking or even having a crush on him I mean in my entire life I have been with one man right so I'm entitled to drool.

Me:"morning Drew"

Andrew:"morning umh I hope I'm not disturbing anything"

"Yes you are"

Andrew:"oh umh I'll come back later then I..."

Me:"you are not disturbing, what's up"

Lwandle:"what do you mean he's not disturbing? We were busy"

Me:"Lwandle come on he's my neighbor and kinda is my protector.... I'll speak to him outside"

I shoved Andrew outside before Lwandle ate him alive

Me:"so what's up?"

Andrew:"you know when my mom comes over she always bakes so I kinda brought you these"

Me:"wow thanks it's like you could see I was craving for some muffins"

Andrew:"and you look beautiful this morning"

Me:"thanks yum yum let me get going before the kids wake up"

He nod

Andrew:"hope to see you later on right?"

I nod

Me:"movie night I didn't forget"

We hugged and he left I went back inside just to find Lwandle feeding the kids so I placed my cookies down and put some milk in a glass,I sat down and started munching away.

Lwandle:"now I'm being disrespected like that?"

Me:"huh? These things are so good"

Lwandle:"mmh okay... You'll be sorry just you wait"

The baby kicked I focused on that and let him be with his threats,after he fed the kids he told them to go play and now I had a plate of waffles and syrup in front of me he sat there in front of me just staring at me eat.

Me:"are we ever going to eat or will you stare at me?"

Him:"you are sleeping with that boy ain't you? He's the reason you don't even want to come back home"

Me:"I'm not cheap like that Andrew is just my Friend I do need friends you know"

Him:"and what about Amber and Steffan? What are they?"

Me:'okay one can never have too many friends hau I'm not sleeping with him I'd never do that. Well while we're still married"

Him:'so what? You want me to let you go?"

Me:"you failed for two months, how is this any different? I know you'll say no"

Him:"but do you want to date other men?"

Me:'no cause I respect our vows and the promise I made to you. So now can I eat?"

Him:"how do you know that boy?"

My baby was kicking like she's on a marathon she loves food this one.

Me:"relax baby mommy is feeding you now now...."

I rubbed my tummy with a smile on my face

Me:"she can't stop kicking Lwandle"

Him:"she's strong that one that's why...so answer my question where do you know that boy from?"

Me:"he's a neighbor that's all"

Him:"how old is he?"

Me:'uh roughly 26 I'm not sure"

Him:'so does he come here?"

Me:"yes he does we watch movies with his friends and my friends, he sometimes brings me cookies when his mother makes them. I don't want to sleep with him nor am I in love with him"

Him:"I didn't ask you that"

Me:"but you were going to and I seriously have to eat or your child will kick me open"

Him:"will that be enough? "

I nod and just shoved the fork in my mouth he wasn't eating today just playing with his food he's gonna act like a five year old now jeez so much for maturity at least I had an appetite I finished all my waffles

I'd lick the syrup but I just might throw up so I just

went to wash the plates and after I got myself some cranberry juice and those cookies Andrew brought now round two I'm pregnant and I deserve to eat as much as I like.

I looked up at him and he was staring at me

Me:"what's going on with you?"

Him:'I think before that guys disturbed us we were still talking about our family"

Me:"you mean when you gave me an ultimatum? That's not what I call talking about family Lwandle you are threatening me"

Him:"I'm also tired can't you see? I want my wife back I have been quiet for two months now I'm also a man you know"

Me:"and what's that supposed to mean?"

Him:"what do you think?"

I chuckled

Me:"go ahead be a man I don't care sleep with girls I don't give a toss"

Him:"you are so disrespectful do you know that?"

Me:"you are the disrespectful one here how dare you threaten me that you'll sleep with other women? You still don't see anything wrong with what you did do you? Go ahead be a man"

Him:"that's all? You have made your decision?"

I nod

Me:"I won't have sex with you all because you said so. You still don't respect me as your wife and mother of your kids,I'll bring the kids over during lunch you can go now"

He stood up and just roughly pushed the chair back
ozoba strong he didn't even say bye to the
kids he just walked out don't care anyway I finished
having dessert and I just took my ice cream and
three spoon I had to add some sprinkles I'm going to
eat with kids. I went into the living room.

Me:"guys come down mommy has some ice cream"

I shouted and just set the blanket on the floor they
came flying in and took their seats.

Me:"cartoons? "

Phila:"yes mommy"

Who said I need anything when I have these two I'll be fine through and through we watched our movies all morning long and even took a nap .

.

I got woken up by Lwandle texting me that I should bring the kids so I woke them up and gave them baths and I also took a bath I wore my grey leggings and a baggy T-shirt and a denim jacket with my ugs I tied my hair into a messy bun

Me:"guys let's go now"

They came carrying their bags and we walked downstairs I buckled them in their seats and went to mine.

Me:"rules of the car,no shouting or fighting remember? "

Them:"yes"

Me:"good and seat still please mommy has to focus

on the road not you"

They nod and sat like statues but these are my kids it didn't last they were busy chatting I had peak hours fuck the traffic was just unsavoury if you know how a president rides neh we were like that,two guard cars behind and two at the front that's how we ride these days. We were stuck in traffic at the circle

Phila:"mommy look"

Lsg:"it's coming mama....."

They were busy screaming and pointing so I looked at my left and just saw this car coming towards us in full speed

Me:"holy shit..... Calm down guys"

I hooted for the cars in front to move I was hooting like a maniac but they didn't move at all only thing on my mind right now are my kids I tried to drive out but it was now close and this side the kids where screaming like crazy I was trying to calm them down when this monster truck came out of nowhere and

hit and I mean hit the car that was coming towards us it was like that car was thrown out of the sky the way it came flying down the kids were screaming their lungs out and I was so scared my heart was beating out of my chest. I took a deep breath and just tried to take my handbag and call Lwandle but I was shaking it just fell out

Phila:"mama... "

Me:"it's okay baby "

Someone knocked on the window so I just rolled it down

Guy:"come Mrs Sokhulu we'll drive you home"

Me:"take my kids please"

They nod and opened the back down but Lesego had gone quiet

Me:"check him please... Why is he so quiet?"

That fear I had washed away cause I had vanished I literally ran out of the car and went to my son I took him.

Me:"Lesego? Baby wake up... Why are you just standing there do something please"

Jay:"get in we'll take him to the hospital"

I nod and was about to get in when Lwandle's car pulled over see we had created our own traffic jam he got out and ran to the crying me.

Lwandle:"you okay?"

I nod

Me:"but he won't wake up Lwandle,he can't leave me please"

Lwandle:"calm down he won't I won't let him okay. Guys follow us neh and you two find out who was that idiot who did this"

They nod and he took Phila cause I was holding on to Lesego like my life depended on it we got into the Jeep and I was still holding on to Lesego

Lwandle:"you have to buckle him in his seat"

Me:"was this you? Did you want to send me a message?"

Lwandle:"are you crazy? In case you didn't notice you are carrying my kid and two more were in the car another annoying fact I love you to a point where I can't think about killing you"

Me:"then where does that monster truck come from?it wasn't there when I left home"

Lwandle:"it has been following you for months now just say you didn't notice it. There are so many cars following you but you don't see them you just see those I want you to see"

I looked at him I'm his prisoner now huh but anyway we drove to the hospital and Lesego was admitted even Phila she went through a tragic ordeal so they also checked my vitals Lwandle's orders you'd swear he owns this hospital and not Sisanda

[11/2, 21:40] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 58♡

.

p n op ♡

I was laying my head on Lwandle's shoulder and he was fiddling with my fingers fuck I hate waiting for doctors especially now cause it's not about me it's about my son my little pumpkin berry and his sister my gorgeous black rose Sisanda walked in and I quickly sat up straight but Lwandle pulled me back down

Me:"stop it.... So how is he?"

Sisanda:'they are both fine just that Lesego got too excited and fainted"

Me:"who the fuck faints when they are excited? I never faint when I'm excited"

Lwandle:"you are hardly excited...is he awake now?"

Sisanda:"mmh Lesego was awake but he fell asleep and Phila just fell asleep"

Me:"whaaat? You didn't tell me my kids are awake?"

Sisanda:"uh well you were still in shock so"

Me:"but..."

Lwandle:"man tell us when they are awake and bye now"

Sisanda:"don't have sex on my bed please I beg of you"

Me:"as if that's happening"

I rolled my eyes and just sat up straight well Sisanda just chuckled and walked out closing the door and Lwandle went to lock it and pull the folds he took off his jacket and walked towards me I'm certainly not in the mood I just sat ther arms folded even when he got on the bed

Him:"when will I feel your love again Lolo?"

Me:"what do you mean? Don't you feel loved?"

He shook his head

Him:"you still hate me or is it something new? The hatred?"

Me:"I don't hate you Lwandle just that....you broke my trust and I'm still trying to learn how to trust you"

Him:"how can you trust me when we live in separate

houses? How can we build our trust?"

Me:"and why are you busy taking off your clothes?
It's creepy"

Him:"at least I'm creeping out my wife,Lolo I miss
you I miss hearing you scream my name in pleasure.
I miss my WIFE"

Me:"but it's creepy and in case you forgot I'm in
hospital and I almost died hell your kids are here"

Him:'they are fine but I'm not Lolo I haven't been fine
ever since you left me hell I smoke now"

Me:'what? Pod?"

Him:"I'm not an idiot okay I don't want my kids
having a drug addict of a husband"

Me:' that'd be awesome plus you have the tattoos
you'd fit right in, plus the dreadlocks"

Him:"I'm not smoking pod"

Me:"well you're acting like you are so blame me for
being curious and if you are talking about weed and

cigarettes that's just boring no thrill"

Him:"fuck you Lolo"

Me:'what? You wanted me to congratulate you for smoking? Are you crazy I want my sober husband not some lunatic high on weed"

Him:"oh so I'm a lunatic?"

Me:"yes what are you thinking smoking? You have kids and one coming too."

Him:"come back home please baby"

Me:"not that house forget it Lwandle that shit is fucked up. I love where I live now"

Him:" I miss you Lolo I really do the house is so cold and sometimes I go crazy and start hearing you singing"

Me:"Lwandle have you been going to your therapy sessions?"

Him:'mmh once every week'"

Me:'ain't it supposed to be three times? Why once?"

Him:"I'm doing so well and he decided to cut down on our sessions"

Me:"good for you finally you grow up yay, wear your shirt you are ugly"

Him:"so can I expect you back home?"

Me:"no! I mean I am home where I am and....."

Him:"fuck that you are coming back home and today"

I sighed

Me:"if you'd let me finish speaking before you threaten me we'd be a happy couple right now. I was about to say you can move in if you want and sell that house"

Him:'sell my house? Are you listening to yourself?"

Me:"it's one of many hau so just sell it you don't need so many houses"

Him:"it's for my kids Lolo I'll.... "

Me:"fine stay in your house jeez it's just one house nothing more I'm not saying sell all of them but just

that one"

Him:"so why are you shouting at me?"

Me:"you are acting like a baby and you want me to beg"

Him:'but I thought we were speaking"

Me:'but you don't want to understand and for the love of God wear your T-shirt I beg of you"

Him:" I wanna show you something though...."

Me:"what? Your big chest?"

Him:"no I got a new tattoo and I wanna show you"

Me:"why would I want to see your new tattoo?"

Him:"just see"

He turned around and on his left shoulder blade was Penelope on the right one it was Jayden then on the middle a heart

Penelope Jayden

I was surprised I mean why the hell would he get my names on his body why not his kids names huh

he turned around and looked at me I just pointed at him.

Me:"my names? What's up with that?"

Him:"you are my wife and I have to embrace that."

Me:"why not the kids names? They are after all your kids"

Him:'jeez can't you be happy?"

Me:"I'm just surprised Lwandle come on. It's just I didn't see you doing this or anything crazy as this were you drunk or high?"

Him:"do I have to be drunk or high to show my wife that I appreciate her?"

I shrug

Me:"come here"

He grinned his ass off and came to seat on the bed

Me:"uh uh turn around lover boy"

He turned and I slowly moved my fingers on his back

Me:"can I get one of these?"

Him:"hell no.... Lolo I'm getting horny here"

Me:"haii nawe control your carrot.... Chop sticks"

Him:'don't use those names of yours anymore"

Me:"remember you saying you have small penis syndrome I just don't know how you had the guts to tell me that"

He turned around

Me:"haii look forward"

Him:"I never said I have that syndrome"

Me:'oh-kay then you didn't now look forward"

Him:"apologize"

Me:"for the why?"

Him:"for saying those things you just said"

Me:"get over it shame,can I see your tattoo"

He smacked my hand away I chuckled

Me:"such a big ego will make your head burst now move and wear your shirt"

Him:"do you like it though?"

I shrug

Me:"it's pretty though suits you"

Him:"pretty? Give me something big babe"

Me:"it's ugly "

He just stared at me with some lazy eyes

Me:"let's discuss some ground rules Lwandle"

Him:"why?"

Me:"so that we both know what we are doing and especially you"

Him:"I know what I'm doing I always do"

I raised my eyebrow

Me:"oh really? So you were...."

Him:"no jeez fine speak"

Me:"cool. You'll have to respect me Lwandle as your wife and your equal this thing of yours where you always threaten me is not on I hate it. When I say no I'm not giving you the signal to threaten me or..."

Him:"but I...."

Me:"I'm still talking aren't I? "

He just went stale

Him:"speak to me like that again I'll kill you understand?"

That confidence I had took a quick leave of absence
I was left exposed by fear.

Me:"sorry Lwandle"

Him:"good now those rules of yours I don't need them I'm not your child"

Me:"but I was just sayingahhh you just bossy and it's not fun anymore"

He shrug and put on his shirt

Him:"don't care I'm the head of the Sokhulu household I should be respected"

Me:'well we fear you and that's not respect"

Him:"you fear me? You? I don't see that anymore"

Me:"cause you think that yeah you don't but every

time I talk to you and you hear a bit of truth you start threatening me if not beating me"

Him:"I'm sorry but I don't need rules"

I folded my arms

Me:"well you can't move into my house and don't you dare force moving in you'll regret it"

He sat down on the bed and just stared at me I hate this staring contest of his just to prove that he's the man please I don't have time for that I just ignore him and fiddled with my fingers.

.

Zamo

I looked at the news report this is mission impossible stuff God this guy is protecting them wow I mean where did that monster truck come from? It just picked up that car and threw it up he deserves some accolades .

I sipped on my wine as I replayed it,yes I even recorded it I just want to watch it all day long and hearing the by standers talking rubbish wait I could

sell the story right I can give them the names of the couple who was there,nah! I have far much bigger things to do than to waste my energy on them. I took my phone and just dialed my dad's number and it rang for a bit he doesn't know that I was in hospital not so long ago so yeah he thinks I still have a job and I'll let him think like that until I am fine with my plan is made a reality. He answered out of breath I'm guessing he was outside.

Dad:"my princess"

Me:'hello dad,how are you?"

Dad:"surviving I can't complain how are you? "

Me:"I'm fine just miss you. I can't wait to come home"

Dad:"I can't wait either I can finally meet that Sokhulu boy you've been talking about"

Me:"you will papa soon you'll meet him."

Dad:"how is he treating you? I hope with the love you deserve"

Me:"oh like there is no tomorrow just puts a smile on my face"

I was busy stabbing Lwandle's picture with a knife just poking the eyes

Dad:"you don't sound convincing"

Me:"it's just that we had a fight but we are fine his ex wife was giving him trouble"

Dad:"Zamo? Was he married when you found him"

Me:"no papa just separated, now they are officially divorced but she's using the kids against him"

Dad:"okay if it's like that then give him time,I hope he's not playing you"

Me:"no one plays me and I mean no one"

Dad:"Zamo?"

I chuckled

Me:'I'm fine dad just had a few glasses of wine I'll be fine"

Dad:"you should stop drinking okay? I have to go there is someone at the door"

Me:"okay greet everyone at home for me"

Dad:"okay dear bye"

He hung up and I went back to my wine

Me:"you will rue the day you met me Lwandle
Sokhulu,I'll make sure all your kids die and your wife
becomes barren just... Like...me.....it'll be an eye for
an eye again the old testament rules"

[Door knock]

Me:'who is it?"

"Come open up"

Me:"jeez really now? Talk about bad timing"

I stood up and stumbled to the door and opened for
Hector I hate him but what can I say we both hate
Lwandle so I gotta live through it. He walked in and
kissed my cheek.

Me:"what is it?"

Him:"you are always drunk these days"

Me:"you just met me what are you talking about? I
see your boy was being Tom Cruise on the news "

Him:"that was my best guy you know,what is this girl?
The president's daughter"

I sat down

Me:"want a glass?"

Him:"nah I'm cool listen what's the plan from here"

I shrug

Me:"car accident again but now not head on we'll do
something else"

Him:"if I lose another guy you'll have to come and
work for me"

Me:"whatever if only it's done to perfection I'd be
glad to come and work for you who knows us
working together would be beneficial"

Him:"good...I gotta run we going out tonight right?"

Me:"I'm tired and I can't be seen not yet. So thanks
but I'll pass"

Him:"we'll your loss but I have to go neh the
reporters are all over this story so I gotta do some
damage control"

I nod and walked him to the door

Me:"see you later or tomorrow neh"

Him:"cool"

He walked out I went back to watching the movie
these rich people are arrogant shame no lie I'll
show them that I ain't rich but I sure can make their
lives a living hell just saying.

[11/2, 21:40] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 59♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I was waiting for Lwandle to come back with the
kids we were being discharged I mean we are not
hurt or anything like that so I got ready as he walked
in and I just took Lesego and kissed his face over
and over again.

Me:"baby you scared mommy"

Lsg:"sorry mommy"

Me:'it's okay never scare me okay? Never do that to mommy again you hear?"

He nod and just fiddled with my shirt buttons

Lsg:"sorry mommy"

I nod and kissed his forehead

Me:"it's okay baby... Come here Phila "

I placed Lesego down and picked up Phila

Me:"are you okay my love? Do you need anything"

She shook her head and buried it on my chest so I just rubbed her back my baby is scared shame I looked at Lwandle and I guess my expression told him that I need him so he walked towards me and hugged me he gave me a squeeze and they just flowed out

Lwandle:"shh baby it's fine,they are safe I promise"

Me:"it's not that Lwandle"

Lsg:"Lwandle? "

Lwandle:"hey it's daddy to you... My love what's wrong?"

I shrug

Me:"I don't know "

He stared at me eyebrows raised and shit

Him:"are you okay? What's going on? Is the baby okay?"

I nod

Me:"I just....I don't know Sokhulu what if that monster truck didn't come on time? We'd be dead or something worse"

Him:"but you are not my love I promise nothing will ever happen to you....shit"

He furiously hung up and just shoved the phone back into his pocket

Lsg:"what is Shit"

Lwandle:"dude come on we know you had fainted but stop copying us baby boy"

He said that while chucking,his phone rang again

and he hung up again

Me:"you know they'll keep on calling whoever it is"

Him:"it's some idiotic journalist I don't want to give out information"

Me:'about?"

Him:"your almost accident "

Me:'just do the damn thing I don't want you being all angry around the kids"

He nod and just took my bag

Him:'let's get you guys home "

Me:"umh is it the wrong time to say that I'm hungry? I'm seriously starving"

He chuckled shaking his head

Him:'we'll go past the mall."

I nod and I had an extra spring in my step I was hungry and maybe I was crying cause of that

† ♂ who knows he did as he promised and drove us to the mall he bought me a burger and some zinger wings with Ice cream I was just on cloud nine

.

Lwandle

Do I know the word love? Or better yet do I know how to love? I never thought I'd love again after Amandla but here I am with my small midget my yellow dot God I love her I threaten her cause I don't want her to leave me not after just one mistake which I'm never repeating in my entire life I'm being faithful to her from now on I saw how much hold she has over me she controls me like a yoyo she can change me from Bruce to Steve with just a snap of her fingers so right now I just have to control myself I don't wanna lose her and even when she's eating like they said she can't

Me:"umh need more?"

She shook her head

Me:"are you sure?"

Her:"yes...I'm sure"

Her words were just slurred cause she was speaking with her mouth full I'm so going to remind her of

this Lord knows I am.

Her:"umh sorry that's just weird... "

She was busy wiping her mouth

Me:"nah it's fine I understand you didn't eat and you were stuck for long at the hospital"

Her:"you do?"

I nod

Me:"yes baby I know you are not doing this on purpose"

She smiled and just took a rib from my plate oh yeah after devouring that poor burger she dragged us to Steers

Me:"I was still eating that"

Her:"you said you understand so shh and let me eat"

Me:"not with my food I don't understand so never take what's....."

Me:"Lolo? What's wrong? Why are you crying?"

Her:"you are shouting at me,I didn't mean to make you angry and..."

Me:"no,no baby please don't cry it's fine eat I'm sorry"

I held her hand and rubbed it cause people were now staring at us

Me:"my love stop crying please. I wasn't shouting I was just kidding"

Her:"so I can take from your plate?"

I quickly nod

Me:"yes love you can take as much as you like"

She sniffed and smiled her shy smile and just pushed her hair behind her ear God the things that get me horny with this woman,I swallowed a chunk of saliva and while I was staring at her smile I felt her hand getting familiar with mine he was just seducing me in front of tons of customers I shifted a bit and cleared my throat

Me:"eat your food mamakhe"

Her:"but I am nje...or is there something wrong?"

I nod

Me:"you are starting a war and there will be casualties"

She chuckled and shrug

Her:"don't know what you are talking about I'm just eating....Phila uh uh put that down"

I looked besides me and Phila was busy with the fork this child though I quickly pulled it away and shoved it away from her.

Me:"do you wanna get us arrested princess? Never play with that you hear?"

She nod

Me:"here you go eat this"

I gave her one of the chips they were done eating just waiting for their mother

Lolo:"umh I want some chocolate moose"

Me:"uh umh okay stop rubbing me like that Lolo please you'll be saying you are tired"

She smirked

Lolo:"what?"

Ever had a foot rubbing your dick? She was busy moving her tiny foot over dick has this woman forgotten me already? I shrug and just grabbed her tiny foot and pulled the big toe

Me:"stop it you'll be sorry"

Lolo:"what did I do? Should I stop eating? And will you buy me that chocolate moose?"

I nod

Me:"yeah sure anything"

She bit her lower lip

Lolo:"even if I wanted to spread it all over your body and lick it off?"

that imagine alone I closed my eyes and took a deep breath

Me:"umh Lolo I'm begging you"

Lolo:"what's wrong? Need anything?"

Me:"baby people will think I'm weird when I get up I can't walk around with a bulge in my jean"

Lolo:"but I was wondering that's all,I mean yoghurt from your neck down to your abdomen but in this instance chocolate moose"

Me:"okay that's it come let's go home I want you to tell me all this when we are home"

She smirked

Lolo:"I'm sleepy"

She took one last bite of her chips

Lolo:"please put on my shoe for me"

Me:"who took it off?"

She sulked I found myself going to do it,I helped her put on her shoe and she took Phila guys we were just goals know those adverts where there is a baby girl and boy then the parents it's like we were part of them,I paid up and took my son who opted to walk.

Lolo:"boy boy cause now you are full you want to walk "

Me:"wanya? Leave my son alone"

She shrug

Lolo:"you and your son will sleep on the couch,pick up the dude please"

Me:"he doesn't though"

Lolo:"Lesego let daddy pick you up"

He nod so much for brotherhood I just picked him up
and we just walked out like the crazy family we
are. I love my bitch shame but I'm the only one
allowed to say that if I hear you say that I'll kill you.

.

When we got to the house I went upstairs to give the
kids a bath and then yeah being full they were out
cold good kids I quickly ran into the main
bedroom and found Lolo seating on top of the bed
wrapped in her towel only I couldn't help but to
squeeze my dick buddy relax daddy's got this please.

Lolo:"wanna shave me?"

Me:"I thought you'd never ask,now you know the rules to this right?"

She quickly nod and laid on her back legs spread

Me:"let's put this here just for support okay?"

She nod biting her lower lip I placed the pillow under her back and just took her shaving cream let me tell you I'm the one who has to always go and buy this for her but for the past two months I'd be told no. I pulled that mirror stool and just sat down I spread her legs wider

Lolo:"not too much it hurts"

Me:"what hurts?"

Lolo:"when my legs are stretched far apart I get cramps on my hip joints"

Me:"oh sorry,did you just take a shower?"

Lolo:"mmh am I too wet"

Me:"nop you are just fine"

I started applying the cream causing her to moan and giggle when I had applied it all over her I went to fetch a wet cloth and yeah something to put warm water in.

Me:"you know you don't shave me Lolo"

Lolo:"want me to?"

Me:"no I'm just saying"

Lolo:"but you know why you are so eager to do it or else you wouldn't even bother"

Me:"yeah that's right,now stop moving around"

She giggled

Lolo:"that feels good"

God why give her such a sweet voice

Lolo:"Lwandle?"

I cleared my throat I was stuck in my own world where I was making her scream with pleasure not

this torture

Me:'yes?"

Her hand just moved down her tummy and just landed on the Royal cake

Lolo:"why don't you make me feel that good? I missed you"

Me:"you want me to do what?"

She nod

Me:'say it"

Lolo:"make love to me"

Me:"oh it'd be my outmost pleasure "

She giggled like a kid

Lolo:"I'm joking"

Me:"whaaat!? Baby please don't do this to me my love I'm begging you"

Lolo:"what's with you? I'm getting cold here you

coming to make love to me or not?"

Me:"I'm coming baby just give me one minute"

I didn't even take that long I was done in a few second and I went to spill the water in bathtub then cleaned up the cloth and just hung it I'm going to get laid oh yeah

.

Zwap Zwap see y'all later

[11/2, 21:40] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 60♡

.

LWANDLE ♡

18 SNL

.

I walked back into the bedroom and there she was with her knees up snoring softly,oh come on so

quickly you are sleeping that's not fair. I got on the bed.

Me:"Lolo? Baby are you sleeping?"

She moaned and just scratched her nose bridge
screw this I will wake her up I took off my jacket and shirt

Me:"sorry for this my love but I missed you and right now you started this"

I kissed her cheek and just kissed her lips they were so cold and wet just a nice combo

Me:"wake up my wife"

She winced and slept okay then I pushed the towel away and just got in between her legs I'm not letting my hard work go like this, I got on my knees and just kissed her inner thigh. I parted her folds with my fingers and just dipped my tongue in on her getting her to arch her back and moan oh so now we ain't sleeping.

Lolo:"LWANDLE!!!.... Babe please. Oh shit"

Oh so now we are saying oh shit I thought we were

sleeping I ate her up with her pulling on my dreadlocks you know I had tied them up so nicely now she's ruining everything.

Lolo:"Lwandle..... I'm about to cum"

Me:"cum for me baby"

I ate her up till she came for me this just what I want from my wife her body to react to my touch I licked her up and just got on top of her but the baby bump nigga has to be careful not to harm the little one

Me:"I didn't know you were awake"

She smiled

Lolo:"you woke me up though, I'm tired"

Me:"I thought you missed me"

Lolo:"I missed you but I'm lazy"

Me:"well I'm not"

I caught her face and kissed her she wrapped her arms around my neck and started rubbing the back of my head she had me groaning when she did that.

.

p n op ♡

I was a mess under him but I also know his weakness and that's when I rub the back of his head he was groaning and pulled away attacking my neck and squeezed my left breast sucking on it having me gasping I was sensitive okay when I'm pregnant my boobs get extra sensitive and now he had me pulling on the sheets.

Me:'Sokhulu please stop teasing me"

Him:"why?"

He blew air on top of my nipple and grazed it with his teeth I screamed

Me:"I can't take it anymore"

Him:"want me to make love to you?"

I nod

Him:"apologize first...."

I shook my head

Him:"stop being stubborn and apologise"

I shook my head what should I apologize for I mean I

did nothing wrong I was just angry that he deceived me after years of being together but he moved his hand down on me with his eyes locked with mine,he began playing with my clit i half screamed and gasped and that made him satisfied cause he was wearing this self achieved smile on his face

Him:"apologize"

Me:" for what?"

He chuckled and just wiped away some tears,he pecked my lips and just increased his finger pace this side squeezing my boobs.

Him:"I want you to cum for me baby, can you do it?"

I nod I don't even know why but then again I just had to he began kissing me God he can multitask on this but other things he can't he'll be complaining I felt my orgasm building up as fast as a mole hill my toes curled tryna resist this ball of pleasure befalling me.

He pulled away and stared at me all serious.

Him:"what did I say you should do? Baby let it go my love,I'm right here"

He pecked my lips

Him:"cum for me mamakhe"

welcome to sex with Lwandle Sokhulu it's sexy though when he says it a huge turn on I arched my back eyes closed I was close no lie.

Him:"there we go...."

he kissed me as I was about to scream so he muffed my screams,I rubbed his head and opened my legs wider for him to get in but I pushed him away when the baby was acting up.

Him:"what's wrong?"

Me:"look at your daughter"

He looked at my tummy and damn the kicking she has never kicked like this they were just in sync.

I chuckled and rubbed her.

Him:"hey nana what are you doing?"

He kissed my tummy this child though she's crazy,he looked up at me and smiled

Him:"she'll be just like you I can feel it,so beautiful

and loving"

Me:"you think?"

He nod

Him:"I know so and I promise to never let harm come anywhere towards you guys,I'll never hurt her or you"

I smiled well more like blushed my face off

Him:"I'm sorry my love for everything I put you through, the hurt,the abuse,for breaking your heart I'm terribly sorry. I love you and I don't even want to dream of losing you"

I pulled him towards me but his daughter was just overboard so I gave my tummy a tiny smack.

Me:"haibo behave we'll be with you later"

I looked at her father and just rubbed his cheek

Me:"show me how sorry you are"

He nod

Him:"Phiwokuhle behave please I know you are happy to see daddy but please"

Me:"why Phiwokuhle?"

Him:"all the girls will have a name starting with a P
and the boys an L name"

Me:"okay then baba ka Phiwokuhle"

He had this goofy smile and just brushed off his
shoulder

Him:"you know it mamakhe"

I wanted to slap him but he caught my hands and
pinned them besides my head and kissed my nose.

Him:"no more game time I need you"

Me:"let me touch you...."

He shook his head and leaned over to kiss me but I
moved a bit making him kiss my cheek but he bit it.

Me:"ouch"

Him:"look at me now before I bite your ear off"

Me:"your jean is hurting me Sokhulu"

Him:"sorry love let me take it off"

I nod and he pecked my lips,he took off his jeans

and threw them on the couch then his shorts I bit my lower lip,he smirked when he saw me staring. He held his dick and just stroked it

Him:"come taste it"

I sat up straight with his help and just got on my knees smiling at him as he caught me by my hair and pulled me closer to him kissing me i moaned in between the kiss and he groaned

Me:"it's so big now"

I mumbled

Him:"it was always so big"

Me:"but smaller than you ego"

He pulled on my hair tighter aggressively kissing me he laid me down again and just pulled away to fix my feet

Him:'apologize for saying I have a big ego"

Me:"I didn't mean that in a bad way Sokhulu I just....
Mmh"

He rubbed his tip on my

Him:"I said apologize"

Me:"I'm... I'm sorry"

He teased me and tried to enter but yoh it hurt

Me:"Lwandle!!"

Him:"sorry, I'm sorry"

I nod he tried again I arched my back as I took him in

Him:"shit mamakhe....uuhh" he groaned

Slowly he was in,he leaned over to kiss me but the
nana kicked twice and got her daddies attention but
he smiled and ran his hand over my tummy to my
lips

Him:"she doesn't want me to kiss you,so I love you
okay"

I nod he began thrusting in and out,he was just slow

Him:"you comfortable? "

I nod

Him:"good"

He increased his pace I thought even the bed was going to break the way he was focused sweating

Me:"Lwaaandle!! Fuck slow down"

He was focused on that he didn't even hear me he was gripping on my knees

Him:"do you love me?"

I quickly nod

Him:"say it. Say you love me"

I pushed him but he just pinned my hands above my head

Him:"don't touch me and say it"

Me:"please.... Lwandle please"

I was about to get to happy vile when he quickly pulled out

Me:"huh? why stop"

Him:"on all fours now"

He pulled me up and turned me around so quickly you'd think I wasn't pregnant but he was also gentle when he turned around so that he could just slam into me making me yelp I was in tears and he made sure I remember why he's known as my husband but every time I was about to cum he'd stop and turn me around even when I was riding him I'm such an idiot every time I was close I'd tell him and he'd stop

Him:"that was fun"

He laid down besides me I was crying

Me:"mxm maybe for you"

Him:"hey what do you mean?"

I tried getting off the bed but he pulled me back and burst out laughing

Him:"relax baby I'm going to give you your orgasm"

He got on top of me and just opened my legs going

down on me.

Him:"you dare cum quickly neh I'm going to fuck you again"

Me:"don't tease me please "

Him:"you still haven't said it"

Me:"please "

He shrug and just went down on me he ate me up I arched my back pushing his head in I didn't cum through all those five rounds now I could feel it building up I was gasping I cum while screaming his name Lord knows it felt good like crazy I pulled on his dreadlocks. He licked me clean and lifted his head with a smile on his face.

Him:"you are so stubborn you know that?"

I shrug

Me:'one of the reasons you married me... You have something here"

Him:'where?"

Me:'top of your lip"

Him: 'wipe it for me'

He leaned towards me and I wiped it for him I
pecked his lips

Me: "I wanna use the bathroom"

Him: "I love you"

Me: "I wanna pee"

He furrowed his eyebrows

Him: "I love you"

Me: "Lwandle my bladder it'll burst"

Him: "I love you"

I rolled my eyes

Me: "you've been saying that it's enough now"

Him: "I love you"

Me: "I love you more now can I go pee? She's doing
the nae nae"

He nod and just got off me I ran into the bathroom
and did my job I was hissing in pain that I didn't even

rush myself

"Wanna take a shower?"

That voice I nod and just wiped myself I stood up and walked towards him he took my hand and just pulled me into the shower locking it. He put on the water and just pinned me on the wall.

Me:"please let me cum this time around"

He nod and just kissed my neck leaving a hickey I moaned and ran my fingers through his wet dreadlocks as he picked me up pinning me on the wall

Me:"Lwandle.... Uuh "

Him:"yes?"

Me:"Zondo.... Yes Mthiyane"

He placed his head on my shoulder and nibbled on my ear.

Him:"continue baby.... Say them "

I bit my lower lip and he thrust in me slowly, he held my neck making me look up.

Him:"please say them"

Me:"uhh I.... I don't..... I don't know them all"

He kissed my temple

Him:"practice them.... Baby you feel so good damn. I missed you my love"

Me:"yes....I love you Sokhulu"

We had the shower sex not love making.

Him:"you okay?"

I nod

Him:"good let's get out of here"

He switched off the shower and picked me up walking with me towards the bedroom where he had me on the wall the couch the floor then on the bed I have never felt so tired in my entire life I got off the bed and went to his closet and took his sweatshirt and put it on with my happy socks.

Him:"pass me my boxers"

I went to get him his boxers and I also took some I wore them I was in pain to be in tight clothes.

Him:" I said for myself not for us"

Me:"my house my rules anyway when are you fetching your other clothes? You don't have enough here"

Him:"later on I'm hungry now"

Me:'go check the kids I'll make us some food I'm also hungry and she is tired from all that kicking"

Well my family nah it's not the same I can feel it but it can't hurt to try right or can it? What if he does it again but this time it's worse Lord it better not happen I can't handle that I just can't

Him:"hey Lolo? Are you okay? Baby why are you crying"

I looked at him and just shook my head

Him:"it can't be nothing so tell me please"

Me:"I'm just scared what if it happens again? Can you promise not to do it again?"

Him:"look at me I'm never going to hurt you again,I promise you"

Me: "I'm sorry for being a cry baby I just... I'm just scared"

He hugged me like half a hug but it felt warm

Him: "it's all my fault I'm sorry"

I nod and just pulled away wiping my tears away

Me: "go fetch the kids"

I walked away and just went downstairs to make us something to eat it was just some small stuff nothing major I'm not in the mood for cooking I'm tired really.

[11/2, 21:41] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 61♡

.

ZAMO ♡

I woke up feeling quite rejuvenated fresh as can be but what can I say no stress no worries just me and only me no one knows where I am right now but at least after this shit I can move away from here and

go see the world. I looked besides me and found Hector oh come on not him was I that drunk last night.

Me:"Hey dude get up you have to go"

He rolled to the other side

Me:"Hector get the fuck up"

He groaned and looked at me.

Him:"fuck what's wrong? I am still sleeping"

Me:"go sleep at home I'm expecting someone"

Him:"in the bedroom? Are you crazy"

Me:"just go okay"

Him:"fine I'll be back later tonight"

Me:"okay okay bye now"

He kissed my forehead and got up I followed but went to take a shower I need it for my day I'm going to have some fun no lie

.

Lwandle

My wife in my arms what more can I wish for huh
she was so beautiful when sleeping even when
awake I rubbed her cheek kissing her forehead, and
she woke up smiling for the first time ever since our
separation.

Me: "morning"

Lolo: "morning Mr staring"

Me: "Mrs me you hungry?"

She shook her head

Lolo: "just have to pee I'll be fine"

She got off the bed and just wore my shirt wiggling
her ass to the bathroom now maybe I can get some
morning glory who knows

"mama? Mama I'm hungry"

Me: "no one is here go back to sleep"

"whose talking?"

Me: "something that eats babies now run and go
hide"

They began banging the door with their tiny hands but they got their mother's attention and she came out busy typing her hair.

Lolo:"really? They are hungry"

Me:"I told them we'll be there soon just waiting for you"

Lolo:"just go shower will you I'm going to make us some breakfast"

I nod and just got up I wrapped my hand around her waist kissing her neck and yeah she was giggling

Me:"how about a quickie?"

" mama!!! "

They screamed in unison

Lolo:" I'm coming babies go brush your teeth I'll be there"

"hurry"

We heard their little feet move away from the door.

Me:"they are gone let's do it"

Lolo:"they'll be back they are hungry.....uhh Lwandle"

She pulled on my dreadlocks and laid her head on my chest

Me:"I'll be done soon okay"

She nod and her screams filled my ears she was busy gasping this side trying to kiss my neck her pinching my shoulders everytime I hit the spot but then those ninjas came knocking really guys I haven't even busted a nut yeah your mom has been popping but what about me

"daddy?"

Me:"we're coming baby go downstairs"

"can we have some chips?"

Me:"anything.... Shit"

oh yeah I had covered Lolo's mouth don't want her screaming and scaring the kids now do we? I moved my head from her mouth and wrapped them around her waist

Lolo:"never leave me"

Her eyes were glassy I really hurt her didn't I this is all my fault

Me:"never baby I promise"

I pecked her lips

Me:"I promise"

I picked her up and walked with her to the bathroom

Me:"a quick shower?"

Lolo:"we can't leave the kids unattended Lwandle"

Me:"mxm I told you to get a nanny for them"

Lolo:"I can take care of my own kids thank you very much"

Me:"what about me?"

I sulked and she had to grab my dick and stroke it
just made blood rush to my brain.

Lolo:"I took care of you not so long ago now for your kids"

She pecked my lips and left me there hard on again
I'm tired I mean what should I do when now she

went to focus on the kids why did I make kids anyway now look at me horny as shit anyway I took a shower I mean crying over something I caused is just a waste of time. When I was done I went to wear the last of my clothes here I mean I didn't fetch my clothes she was just making me do crazy things to her and myself. I tied my dreadlocks neatly and just walked out and when I got to the kitchen my daughter just ran to me.

Me:"woah Princess don't get daddy dirty okay?"

I took the napkin and wiped her hands

Lolo:"she wasn't eating anything you know"

Me:"I don't trust her that well. Come here princess"

I picked her up and kissed her cheek

M3:"seat here and eat your breakfast baby"

I placed her down on her chair I kissed Lesego's forehead.

Me:"morning big guy"

Lsg:"daddy"

I looked at their mom and winked at her,she blew me a kiss I'm going to work hard to get back my family and that's a promise anyway I sat down and she dished up for me.

[phone rings]

I took out my phone and found Amber calling me.

Lolo:"who is that?"

Me:"Amber... I have to take this"

She nod so I answered

Me:"hello what's up! "

Amber:" I think it's best you come to the office right away "

Me:" what's wrong?"

Amber:"Zamo is here busy rambling and she won't leave"

Me:"get security not me"

Amber:"this needs you okay"

Me:"argh she better have a good explanation to why

I'm being disturbed or someone will pay"

I hung up

Me:"love i gotta go umh do you mind going to pack for me?"

Lolo:"what's wrong?"

Me:"apparently Zamo is at the office and won't leave"

Lolo:"there are guards there ain't there? Why you?"

I shrug

Me:"please go pack for me I'll come meet you there"

Lolo:"I'll see what I can do cause I have a meeting with a supplier"

Me:"thanks baby see you when I get back okay"

I kissed her cheek but she looked down

Me:"please baby I made a promise didn't I? I am coming back to you I just have to see why even the gourds can't throw her out"

Lolo:"this is just as those months back you'd say you

are coming back but then you'd never come back"

I sighed

Me:"I'm coming back I promise, I promise you"

Lolo:"okay then go"

Me:"I love you okay? "

Lolo:" I love you too"

I pecked her lips and just ran out I wonder what she wants now I'm still trying to glue together Lola's heart and she wants to ruin it

.

When I got to the office I found Zamo relaxed on her old desk I yanked her up

Me:"what are you doing here?"

She smirked

Amber:"why don't you order some water for your former boss?"

Amber:"fuck you don't think we'll let you ruin.... ".

Me:"Amber relax I got this... What are you talking

about you?"

Zamo:"can we seat down? You might just faint on me"

Me:"get the fuck out of my office now or so help me God... "

Zamo:" you'll beat me? Do it right here in front of your stuff"

I smirked

Me:"exactly my stuff not yours mine now what do you want?"

Zamo:"oh I'm here for my job back"

Me:"you resigned and didn't serve your notice why would I give you your job back?"

Zamo: I didn't"

Me:"yes you did I have your resignation letter. Amber give me the letter"

Amber:"with pleassure"

She took out a letter and gave it to me and I gave it to Zamo

Me:"there is the copy"

Zamo:"I didn't write this"

Me:"Really? Isn't that your signature? Listen Zamo I'm not evil I'll refer you to some of my friends in the US just get your passport ready"

Zamo:"you forged my signature"

I sighed

Me:"don't be making false accusations please.... Just accept my help"

Zamo:"you'll pay for this".

I shrug

Me:"thank you for the show you can go now"

She threw the paper at me and stormed towards the elevator

Me:"make sure she never sets foot here again you hear me?"

Amber:"way ahead of you."

Me:"cool I won't be in today okay I'm busy moving"

Amber:"I'll move your meetings for Monday then I know even tomorrow you won't be here"

Me:"and they still wonder why I don't promote you. You get me shame, see you"

Amber:"I'm fine with a raise"

Me:" don't push it please demotion still exists"

I walked back to the elevator i mean I wasted my petrol for this shit I hate it really I'm sure Lolo is still home.

[11/2, 21:41] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 62♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I hate this house now it just reminds of how I almost lost my husband, how I almost witnessed him killing another person I don't think I could have survived that,the kids were running around the whole living room area.

Me:"guys upstairs to your play room I'm going to pack".

Phila:"where is daddy?"

I shrug.

Me:"he's out there somewhere now go"

Lsg:"let's play tag mommy"

Me:"I'd like to but mommy is pregnant and tired so go play"

Phila just smacked the back of his head

Phila:"tag you're it".

Lsg:"hey that's not fair"

She was already climbing up the stairs and he's talking about being fair he ran after her, I can't leave the kids downstairs alone they are naughty as

hell they just might run out and go God knows where
I walked into my old bedroom and Lord it still looks
the same even smells the same he didn't change
anything wow I just sat down on the bed laying on
my back taking it all in the sweet smell of our room,
the happy times where I still trusted him to be
faithful to me I shut my eyes with a smile on my face
this room let me not say too much but it
was lit every single day just us being all lovey dovey
none else.

.

I was walking around the room collecting some of
Lwandle's things yeah he kept the room clean and
the same but his own stuff where all over the room
even my feet were killing me why do I love wearing
heels when I'm pregnant again

"do you remember how this room was filled with
love and of course your screams"

I looked behind me and there he was leaning against
the door arms folded

Me:"what screams?".

Him:"your beautiful moans Damn this room could accommodate them all"

I looked at him then looked back

Me:"can't you see I'm busy? Go play with the kids or something"

Hin:"I'd be intruding I wanna play with you"

Me:"well I don't wanna play, now go"

Hij:"just how much do want me to go? "

Me:" I'm ignoring you now"

Him:"you can't ignore me and you know it. That ass just looks so beautiful do you know that? Pregnancy suits you"

I chuckled

Me:"you don't give up do you? My ass never changes it's always like this pregnant or not"

Him:"remember to share with Phiwo we don't want her looking like she's just my daughter and not yours too"

Me:"""Lwandle sit down and shut up or get out please

pick".

Him:"have rough sex with you".

He was chuckling please make him stop
please

Him:"So? "

Me:" so what? "

Him:" can I have rough sex with you?"

Me:"no you cannot hau"

Him:"why? I know you love it"

Me:"I'm packing so you are disturbing me"

Him:"but I wanna disturb you, I like disturbing you"

Me:"Lwandle stop it now"

He was moving his hands up and down my thighs

I pushed him off but he just put them back on
again, he sucked on my neck my breathing hitched a
bit and that got him to chuckle.

Him:"tell me to stop again"

Me:"Lwandle stop"

Him:"stop moaning and say it"

Me:"I... I can't while you are busy rubbing me up the wrong way"

Him:"yes tell me to stop rubbing you"

Me:"it's hard, I like what you are doing? "

He burst into laughter and just bit earlobe making me moan

Me:"Lwandle the kids"

Him:"mmh the kids baby the kids"

I ran my hand through his dreadlocks and gripped them.

Him:"Lolo that's real hair you are pulling"

Me:"sorry"

Him:"apologize properly"

He turned me around to look at him

Me:"sorry Lwandle but I didn't.... Ooh"

He squeezed my butt massaging it I moaned fuck this guy

Him:"sorry is just enough"

I nod and just moved his hands from me.

Me:"can I?"

Him:"what? Can you what?"

Me:"this"

I unbuckled his belt and pushed his jeans down I got on my knees i pulled down his boxers his member sprung out for me to marvel at I stroked him and just kissed the tip

Him:"stop teasing me and do it"

I chuckled

Me:"patience is a virtue"

I stroked him and indulged him he grabbed my hair and just guided my head to move faster.

Him:"uhh fuck....mamakhe faster"

Shit that's rubbish I can't do that fast you know anyway he was taking long thrusts does he know it's my mouth not anything else.

Him:"open your mouth wider"

I did as told and he did his thing busy gripping on my hair and groaning he was hitting the back of my throat

"Mama!!"

shit I quickly stood up pulling his boxers up I wiped my lips and just sprung towards the kids

Me:"babies hey...come let's go"

Phila:"daddy?"

Me:"daddy will join us now now come... What were you doing here?"

I looked back at Lwandle who was now laying on the bed

Him:'I'm not moving you owe me"

Me:"oh please I'm going to play with the kids"

Lsg:"really?"

Lwandle:"no! She's coming back to me"

Lsg:"but mommy.... We wanna play"

Me:'and we'll play baby come you guys can tell mommy what you want"

I dragged them out of the bedroom to their play room I crouched down which is a hustle

Me:"tell me mommy what's wrong?"

Phila:"nothing"

She smiled with her hands under her chin batting those long black eyelashes of hers.

Me:'oh so mommy can go back packing? I really need to finish packing"

Lsg:"no.... Don't go"

Me:"what's wrong baby?"

Lsg:"I'm scared"

Me:"of what?"

Lsg:"I don't know"

Me:'then you are not scared....now tell mommy what's wrong"

Phila:"is daddy okay?"

Me:"uh yes he's perfectly fine why?"

Phila:"what were you doing to him?"

"Yes explain"

I looked up and found Lwandle standing there with his dreadlocks in his face.

Me:"umh baby daddy will explain everything to you okay? He is the one who asked me to do it"

I stood up and just walked towards him with a sly smile on my face I tapped his chest.

Me:"have fun daddy"

Lwandle:"I'll get you for this"

I winked and just spanked his butt

Me:"I still have some lingerie here want me to wear one"

he quickly turned around and nod

Him:'please baby"

Me:"deal with those two then"

Him:"consider it done"

I chuckled and just strut away from him I know he'll get them to settle down especially if I promised him some snack, crackle and pop. I was tying my hair

"Why waste your energy?"

see I told you he'll hurry

Me:"that was quick"

He just grabbed me from the back and bent me

Him:"this is for throwing me under the bus"

I chuckled and let my hair go pulling it to the side

Me:"it hurts bending like this"

Him"you lie now spread them"

Me:"spread what?"

Him:"these legs of yours or they'll come running in"

Me:"hold me tightly"

He wrapped his arms around me so I spread them then yeah he pulled down my leggings,I heard him unzip his jeans

Me:"be careful okay? "

I tucked my hair behind my ear.

Him:"of course but get on the bed I don't want to hurt you...on all fours though"

He picked me up and placed me there yes on all fours,and he grand slammed into me making me yelp throwing my head back but he caught my hair just wrapping it around his hand,he was merciless I hate sex now just kidding I love it especially with my husband just makes it feel like the first time every time.

Him:"why you so tight every time we do this?"

I chuckled and wrapped my arms around his neck pecking his lips

Me:"you grow bigger every time Mr Sokhulu now move I'd like to go and shower"

Him:"I love being here and in you"

Me:"you are heavy shame"

He kissed me passionately he had me moaning

"Daddy we're still waiting"

I chuckled and pushed him off

Lwandle:"big boy just go play.... You'll have a big head if you keep on disturbing daddy"

Lsg:"I'm hungry"

Lwandle:"I'm on my way"

He looked at me and pecked my lips

Him:"I hate your son"

I chuckled as he got off me and just wore his clothes he missed my forehead

Him:"pack for me please"

Me:"yes father"

.

I was done packing and he was busy putting the bags in the car well his car.

Me:"you'll ride with the kids neh? They'll be be making noise for you"

Him:"ooh we'll follow you then just don't speed neh"

Me:"I never speed thou.... "

I pecked his lips but he wrapped his arm around my waist and pulled me closer kissing me deeply

Him:"just can't get enough"

Me:"I can't get enough of you too"

I gave him the house keys and went to kiss the kid's cheeks they were busy yawning so they are sleepy shame Lwandle tired them out.

Me:"please be careful with them,they are dosing off"

Him:"come on I ride with them all the time"

I rolled my eyes and went to my car I drove out my car was sounding a bit different and believe me this car is well taken care of its monthly check ups and paint jobs,but it feels weird anyway I just went about driving I was going the exact limit. When we

got to the robots it was a red light but I couldn't stop when I hit stop it just accelerated I was panicking cause it passed the red light and going towards on coming traffic my phone rang .

Me:"answer phone..... Hello?"

Lwandle:"Mamakhe? What is wrong?"

Me:"I can't stop every time I try it just accelerates everything just accelerates"

Lwandle:"baby relax... I'm right behind you"

He hung up and yeah I tried really hard to stop but I couldn't this side people were hooting none stop can't they see I can't stop the car? I'm not doing this on purpose I knew something was wrong why didn't I Listen to my gut feeling in the first place .

Lwan ♡

Penelope's car was now fast I couldn't even think of how fast it was going I sent an SOS to the guys maybe they'll be able to catch the car in the front just that this stupid traffic.

"Daddy where is mommy?"

Me:"she's safe baby just sit tightly we'll..... "

I didn't even finish my sentence when Lolo's car collided with two cars the car was smashed from the front it jumped up and when it came down another one hit it from the side this fool he was trying to avoid the accident but he collided with my wife instead I instantly stopped the car my guys had arrived so I pointed at one to come and watch the kids.

Me:"take them home now....don't stop for anyone you hear?"

He nod and just took the kids I ran to my baby and those idiots were just standing there I ran around those cars and went to the passengers seat I struggled to open the door but I finally did and i jumped in she was covered in blood

Me:"mamakhe? Baby don't give up on me okay? Just hang on.... Come let's do this. "

I tried to unbuckle her

Me:"easy does it...slow and steady"

When I finally got out I slowly placed her down with my jacket under her head.

I quickly dialed Sisanda

Me:"man get ready for Lolo she's been in an accident you hear? It's deep"

Him:"how serious?"

Me:"blood everywhere type of serious I'm on my way"

I hung up and picked her up I could hear the ambulance sirens but those idiots will get here next year well the guards opened the door for me I have her to one guard and got in he gave her to me.

Me:"tell the guys not to stop for anyone even the cops you hear? The trucks before us understand all of them,run over anything."

He nod

Me:"then step on it and you better drive like you are crazy"

We drove like maniacs yes I mean every monster truck and abnormal truck I have was just in front, behind and besides us she's not leaving me not like this she can't leave me not now even.

[11/2, 21:41] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 63♡

.

Lwan ♡

.

I was going crazy waiting for word on my wife and this side Sisanda was taking his time even getting on my nerves I can't even imagine what's going on with my wife.

[Cellphone rings]

I took out my phone and found Sakhile calling me don't have the energy to speak to him but I'm sure he's heard what's going on anyway

Me:"baby bro"

Him:'what the hell happened? Are the kids okay? Is Lolo okay?"

Me:'hey greet or I'll hang up"

Him:'Lwandle come on tell me"

Me:"the kids are fine they were with me and as for Lolo I don't know they just rushed her to the ER"

Him:'Okay so tell me you know who did this"

I sighed

Me:"I don't have the energy for that Sakhile I don't know why but I think this is happening cause of me all this eye for an eye stuff. I might lose my wife and child'

Him:'so you won't avenge them? You'll just let this go?"

Me:'I just want to focus on Lolo right now...she is the only thing important right now"

Him:"okay I'll be home tonight okay"

Me:"and school? Nigga you gotta study"

Him:"come on I can travel to my classes I'm not

dropping out "

Me:"Sakhile she'd kill me if I let you do this... "

Him:"I'm not afraid of your wife.. I just finishes packing and it's not up for discussion"

Me:"whatever come"

Him:'where are the kids? Are they with you right now?"

Me:"uh no they are the house... Listen we'll talk Sisanda just arrived"

Him:"don't hang up I just want to hear too"

Me:"fine but don't be asking too many questions"

I put the phone on loud speaker as Sisanda approached me he had taken off his coat sleeves rolled and shit yeah

Me:'so?"

Sakhile:"yeah what's going on?"

Me:"what did I say about questions?"

Sisanda:"enough Sokhulu men.... Guys I wish I had

good news but I don't she's in a critical condition.
She's in an induced coma..."

Sakhile:"induced? What do you mean?"

Sisanda:"well we put her in a medical coma just to help the swelling in her brain to go down then after we'll wake her up"

Me:"so she'll wake up?"

He sighed

Sakhil3:"Sisanda will she wake up?"

Sisanda:"nine out of ten patients wake up when we wake them...."

Me:"and the one? What happens to them?"

Sisanda:"they slip into a coma not one caused by us but their brain shuts down"

Me:'okay so how long does a coma usually last will she wake up?"

Sisanda:"weeks,months some even years bruh.... It depends on how hard the brain damage is"

Sakhile:"and my niece? How is she?"

Sisanda just tugged on his tie

Me:'don't tell me.... Man come on bruh"

Sisanda:"there was nothing we could do Lwandle the blood you saw she was having a miscarriage it was too to stop it"

Sakhile:"Lwandle? Dawg don't lose yourself now remember what you said?...."

Me:"I have to go"

I hung up

Me:"can I see her?"

Sisanda:"Lwandle listen.... "

Me:"can I see her? Yes or no?"

Sisanda:"she's... "

Me:"can I see her? " I shouted

Sisanda:"yeah sure but she won't be able to hear you or respond...."

He turned around and walked away I followed him and he took me to the ICU

Sisanda:"she's in this room call me if you need anything"

I just pushed him to the side and walked in those machines are they keeping my wife alive right now? She's breathing through machines I was stuck near the door just looking at her stale body this is not my wife I walked towards her body it's like she will wake up and just tell me where to get off I kissed her forehead I held her hand and it was just so stiff.

Me:"baby,mamakhe wake up I'm begging you. I can't see myself without you. I need you, the kids need you well all need you my love. I'm begging you... "

I kissed her hand and just rubbed her forehead.

Me:"I won't let you go I can't let you go babe I just can't... this is all my fault and I wish we could trade places I'd gladly take your place... I love you Lolo. You have to wake up okay? You have to wake up"

I removed the oxygen mask and kissed her lips

Me:"I love you so much.... I'll fix this"

I put it back and kissed her forehead I took a deep breath and just wiped away my tears I stood up and walked out I'm going to solve this I swear.

.

Narrated

[Knocking]

"Come in"

He walked in busy sweating like he was running from his house to the apartment building.

Him:"let's go now, its about to go down"

Her:"what? Are you crazy I want to see the show...when he bursts and just goes crazy"

Him:"He'll kill you this time around and you know it... If you think he'll sweep you off your feet and take you off into the sunset that's just bullshit so let's go"

Her:"come on he's not that smart"

Him:"oh really? Are you coming or are you staying? If you are then follow me but if not I'm out.... That guy

is on the war path"

She rolled her eyes

Her:"fine where are we going?"

Him:"I don't know we'll keep on changing places"

Her:"on your expense"

Him:'yeah I'm not Lwandle neh bitch you gotta work"

Her:"call me that name again I'll kill you...."

Him:"mxm here is your ID and passport"

Her:"I have a passport and ID"

Him:'Stop being an idiot will you I don't have time for that"

She clicked her tongue and just went to pack her luggage she was done soon and they were on their way to the airport where they found a P.J waiting for them to take them anywhere they want to go And they boarded the plane .

.

On the other side of town Lwandle was going crazy

terrorising everyone in his way he was in his warehouse making calls to some of his underground contacts with a bottle of seven year old premium blend whisky

Him:"get your fat ass here now if you know what's good for you... And get your guys ready I need Everyone to go out searching for those idiots who took my daughter away from me"

??!:"Sokhulu we have to watch out the cops are busy running.... "

Him:"do I sound like I care about cops? My child is dead and my wife is in a coma,or do you want to know how it feels being in a coma?"

??!:"no I'll get the guys ready and we'll be there"

Him:"I said get here first those lazy bums of yours will come after"

??!:"okay I'm coming"

Him:"hurry up before I finish the glass of whisky"

He hung up and just stood up throwing the glass on the wall.

Lwandle:"fuck!! Uhhhh....why? Why,why you baby? "

He went to take the bottle of whisky and drank from it and his phone rang he picked it up and found Sakhile calling he just hung up and threw it on table.

Lwandle:"when I don't answer your call I mean don't call me...don't call me"

The phone rang again and this time it was Sisanda so he picked up.

Lwandle:"yes?"

Sisanda:"more bad news.. Her heart failed bruh"

Lwandle:"what?"

Sisanda"she needs a new heart and fast"

Lwandle:"how fast? "

Sisanda:" she mostly has a week Left"

Lwandle:"can't you get her a donor?"

Sisanda:"she can't get an emergency donor she was on the donor list.... "

Lwandle:" Sisanda remember you are not just any

ordinary doctor order that thing from the black market I'll pay"

Sisanda:"that'll cost millions of dollars,"

Lwandle:"I don't give a fuck just get them Damn thing and a save my wife you hear? Save my wife"

Sisanda:"I'm on it bruh it'll be fine this side"

Lwandle:"it'll be fine when she wakes up... Tell me neh what's going to happen when she wakes up? Be truthful".

Sisanda:"worst scenario she'd have brain damage or go into vegetative state and die"

Kwanele:" thanks man I gotta Go"

he hung up and just drank his heart out he was done with the bottle and went to get another one waiting for his friends,they'll pay for hurting his wife and baby.

[11/2, 21:42] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 64♡

.

nARRated♡



Lwandle's phone rang as he was still waiting for those guys he called he quickly picked up as it was Sisanda

Lwandle:"tell me you have good news"

Sisanda:"well we found two hearts... But they are Pretty extensive the cheapest one is 20 mil"

Lwandle:"20 Million? Is it made out for gold? Tell that idiot to reduce the price"

Sisanda:"he won't do it bruh they know we are desperate and they'll do anything to exploit us"

Lwandle:"then give him the 20 mil he wants After you've made sure it's a real heart put a bullet through his head and leave the money there"

Sisanda:"what?"

Lwandle:"do it I hate greedy idiots my wife is dyinh and he wants 20mil? Screw him he'll use it in hell"

Sisanda:"are you sure?"

Lwandle:"I don't care about money.... If he had wanted the normal price but he's greedy. Kill him and burn him with that 20 mil and I want you to go there yourself understand? Kill him yourself"

He hung up and went to open the door

Lwandle:"Phatty,Skinny and yeah Shorty ..come in gentleman"

Well the man he called out walked in the same manner he said them they went to seat down and he went to seat across the table staring at them.

Lwandle:"good that y'all came"

Phat:"yeh but I didn't.... "

Lwandle:"tuh tuh....hold it I don't care what you were doing Phatty.... My wife is a coma an induced coma,her heart stopped and some idiots did this I want you guys to find who did it and bring them to me"

Skinny:"well it will cost you"

Lwandle:"let me guess you are expecting me to say

money ain't a problem? Normal rate or go"

Skinny:"you need...."

Lwandle:"I don't need you!!" He shouted "I don't need you,I want you guys to help me if you can't then screw you but after this sleep with one eye open and a riffle under your pillow"

He gulped his whisky staring at them

Phatty:"no needs for threats"

Lwandle:"no need to be greedy you hear? Now let's start over are to in or are you out"

Shorty:"I'm in"

Lwandle:"and you two?"

Phatty:"you know I'd help you even for free"

He looked at Skinny

Lwandle:"see once you get up from that seat and leave you and I will be in war forever..."

Skinny:"fine I'm in.... Who do you suspect?"

Lwandle:"Everyone from my past from my bitter exes

to my rivals that's why I called you here,I need a wide ranged search you hear"

Phatty:"I'll handle your exes"

Lwandle:"I just have one ex the other one is dead"

Skinny:"then this search is easy we'll be back here in a few days"

Lwandle:"hours not days hours"

Skinny:"you know that ain't possible...."

Lwandle:"make it possible"

He stood up taking his jacket and car keys

Lwandle:"it was nice doing business with you guys"

They all said their goodbyes and Lwandle went to the hospital.

.

Lwan

I got to the hospital and just went to my wife's room she doesn't share with anyone I don't want anyone going in and out of here I sat down and just

kissed her forehead taking her hand into mine it was so cold but she's still alive even though she's breathing through machines

Me:"hello baby... Hope you are okay and you better wake up you hear me? We still have a lot of things to discuss even the sex you still owe me yezwa ...you owe me. Baby I'm sorry I failed you more than once I failed our marriage when you did everything in your power to make our marriage flourish"

I kissed her hand.....

.

Penelope

Lwandle:"we still have to talk about the loss of our baby I know she's the second child we lost but baby we can...."

Me:"what? Lwandle we lost her?...."

Lwandle:"Lolo wake up please I'm begging you, I need you,you can't leave me"

Me:"you idiot I'm right here besides you what are you talking about, Lwandle?"

I smacked the back of his head I looked at my hands and they were glossy I could see right through them.

Me:"what's going on? Lwandle? Lwandle look at me"

He just kissed my forehead why am I here and my body there on the bed? How... Wait am I dead I can't be dead I began shaking uncontrollably

Me:"I can't..... "

Lwandle:" Mamakhe? Baby?"

The machines were busy making noise and nurses where running in some even through me

Nurse:"sir...we'll need you to go"

Lwandle:"I'm not leaving my wife.... Don't touch me"

He was crying like a crazy person wait he is crazy but the way he was crying I have never seen a grown man cry like him he was hailing, snort and all.

Lwandle:"baby please don't leave me I'm begging you Penelope I promise to change I promise to be a better man I will be the man you want me.... Don't

you fucking touch me"

He shoved the male nurse and ran to my hand holding on it

Nurse:"clear!!!"

She screamed and did whatever to my body

Lwandle:"Penelope I'll change"

Me:"but I don't want you to change I love you like this... Why doesn't this stupid want to wake up?

Lwandle I'm here I'm right here just look besides you"

He was just hailing even punching nurses who held him

Me:"leave him alone.... Leave my husband alone please"

I have never seen Lwandle like this it even breaks my heart I just wanted to jump back into my body but I couldn't I couldn't stop Lwandle from crying like I'm dying or am I dying? A male nurse walked in with a syringe on his back and he went behind Lwandle

Me:'no...no don't do that you idiot, he isn't supposed to take any drugs right now. Listen to me don't inject him... Hello? Can't Someone see me? A sangoma then just get someone in here who can see me"

That idiot injected Lwandle with the sadative he's going to regret it when he wakes up he should run for his life after this anyway he fell asleep in his arms

Dr:"put him on that bed"

They picked up my hubby and placed him on the bed next to mine I walked around my bed and went to his.

Me:"you are more than enough for me Lwandle never doubt that... I love you and you know it I love you more than anything"

I kissed his forehead and just stood in between the beds I looked over at my stale body stabilizing this side Lwandle dead cold with sleep I sat down on the tiles.

[Baby cries]

I looked up and saw a lady holding a little baby

Me:'hello?"

Lady:"hey... Nice seeing you here but why are you here?"

Me:'here? Where is here?"

Lady:"you don't belong here Lolo go back "

Me:"where am I? And who is that?"

Lady:"this is your little girl Phiwokuhle, wanna hold her?"

I nod

Lady:"here you go... Be careful okay"

Me:"she's so cute,why is she here with you? My baby is supposed to be dead"

Lady:"mmh you came to the spirit world.... You have to go back home now even they need you"

Me:"I can't go back I have been trying I just can't.. "

"Mama!!"

A little boy came running to me and just hugged my knees

Me:"Mama?"

Lady:"oh don't you recognise him? He's you first born"

Me:"but he looks so grown"

He just wiped away some tears on my face.

Luyanda:" don't cry... I'm happy here and I promise I'll look after my little sister. I'll show her you every single day"

Me:"but... Why did you leave me after we made a deal that you'd never leave me"

Luyanda:"you had daddy now I knew he'd take care of you..."

I chuckled

Me:"remember when I'd sing for you?"

Luyanda:"I always listen when you sing for my brother and sister... And you have to go back now yii can't stay here any longer"

Me:'no please... Just let me stay even if it's just for a little while please"

Lady:"Lolo you have to let them go... You have to move on now"

I shook my head and kissed my Phiwo's forehead

Me:'they need me they need their mother"

Lady:"you have two other kids need you and a husband"

Me:"let me just bond with my kids...."

Lady:"you can't do that go back home now...stop being stubborn"

I felt my daughter's skin so soft

Lu:"I'll look after her I promise... She'll see you every single day but daddy still needs you"

He took the baby

Me:"wait you'll drop her"

Lu:"no I won't I'm strong now I'm a big boy"

Me:"you are just three... "

Lady:"Penelope you need to go it's closing your

window is closing"

Me:"wait..when can I see them again?"

Lady:"you are not allowed back here again now go!!"

She pushed me out or wherever and I didn't have my baby in my arms again I need my baby

[11/2, 21:42] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 65♡

.

Lwan ♡

I woke up with this pounding headache but one thing that came to mind was my wife I quickly jumped up and looked besides me there she was there laying nicely what's nice about my wife being unconscious I tried getting up but I got dizzy I slowly got up and got off the bed.

Me:"where the fuck are my fucking shoes?"

I got off and just limped to her bed and just sat down rubbing her forehead kissing her cheek,her pale

cheek I rubbed it.

Me:"hello my love.... Babe I miss you I miss you please wake up,wake up and tell me you love me please I just need to hear that word from you. I need that word right now"

I kissed her forehead I miss her so much I don't even know what to do so I just got up and slept with her rubbing her hand I was even afraid to lift her head what if her air supply stops

Me:"Lolo? Babe I hate talking to myself you know... I'm sure the kids miss you I miss you I miss you like crazy my heart is breaking right now when I'm here alive and you are dying for my sins when you are nothing but an Angel you are always kind to people while I'm not... I'm just a monster I don't deserve you Lolo I never deserved you ever since your parents forced us together I know that now more ever so please wake up I beg of you please wake up and come back to me that's all I ask come back to me and the kids I can't raise those naughty people alone. You are my family you are the family I

have "

I hate talking alone I know this and so does she but Right now I think communicating with her is the only way to help her get her conscious back and I'm willing to speak like an idiot until she comes back to me it better be soon cause I spoke until I fell asleep my body was just giving up on me I don't know why but it was numb they are going to regret Whatever they did to me those bloody nurses don't know I have the power to fire them and Sisanda won't say anything 50/50

.

I was woken up by someone shaking my leg I got up and looked around just to find Sisanda

Me:"what?"

Him:"we gotta perform an OP right now just to be on the safer side"

Me:"is the heart healthy... I don't want a scrap of a heart in my wife"

Him:"yeah its healthy the kid was healthy... "

Me:"a kid Jehovah I'm in trouble she'll be like a baby"

He chuckled

Him:"nice to see you can still make jokes...let me get her ready"

I nod and got of the bed I wore my shoes and watched as they wheeled her away

Sisanda:"I'll look after her why don't you call your brother and check up on the kids? Just make them hear that y'all are still alive"

Me:"I'll see them tonight"

He gave me a side eye

Me:"relax mom I'll be going home to shower I don't want to smell bad when my wife wakes up"

Sisanda:"Lwandle it's still...'

Me:"uh uh don't kill my joy let me keep this tiny spark of faith"

He pat my shoulder and just walked out following the nurses I didn't know whether I should follow

them or just sit here anyway I decided to call the guys and check if they have made any progress but nothing yet they just told me to wait a little even my own guys didn't get anything,where these people invisible when they did this huh? But I will find them and they'll regret ever hurting my wife and killing my daughter in the progress

.

p n op

I was being cut up

Lady:"Lolo! I told you go back"

Me:"I tried,I was looking for you maybe you can tell me I mean my body rejects me"

Lady:" I told you to move on and leave the kids they are happy"

Me:"but they are my kids,I miss them they need me I need them too"

Lady:"go back home Lolo, Lolo go back or you'll die on that operating table."

Me:"I can't okay.... I tried but I can't every time I do I just end up back here"

Luyanda:"mama!!"

I knelt down and scooped him up spinning him around

Me:"baby mommy missed you"

Luyanda:"I did too... But why are you back here? I told you that you ain't allowed back here"

Me:"I tried baby I really tried but I can't my body rejects me...."

Lady:"stop holding on to the past, move on then you'll go back to your body"

Me:"but they are my babies my delicate babies...I carried them for months I just can't "

Luyanda:"mom come with me I want to show you where we stay"

Me:"you have a house? I thought you just Angles"

He kissed my cheek

Luyanda:"we do mama come now"

He pulled me up and went with me to these green pastures this place was so green it was so beautiful we stepped in the pastures

Luyanda:"lay here and just look at the sky...it's beautiful isn't? "

I did as told and I was at peace

Me:"I could stay here for...."

He quickly covered my mouth

Luyanda:"don't say that they need you back home"

I nod and he moved his hand away from my mouth

Me:"sorry where is Phiwo I'd like to see her"

Yoh the lady was giving me nasty stares but then again she brought her to me Lord this chance neh i wish I had my phone and could take some pictures

Me:"your father would be so happy to know that y'all are alive... You know he's been trying to be strong for me but he can't"

I kissed their cheeks why do I feel at peace here though just having my babies here.

Lady:"listen here the kids will always be in here in your heart and mind even if you don't have them in front of you ... They'll always be your kids your children now stop being stubborn and just go back home go back home"

"Go back home... Go back home....Go back home"

I was thrown back again and this time I could feel my soul and body connecting I could now hear the machines beeping and the doctors talking but I couldn't open my eyes nor move my body i just wanna wake up so that I can tell Lwandle that our kids are safe

[11/2, 21:42] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 66♡

.

3 w s later♡

.

Lwandle

Today they were getting Penelope out of that induced coma stuff and maybe she'll wake up and just smile at me and kiss me or hug me,tell me she loves me I missed her voice, her sweet voice just to hear her say my name even the kids miss her I walked into the hospital walls when my phone rang it was Phatty

Me:"tell me you've found them"

Phatty:"their tracks are well covered... We've been trying but nothing bruh we just bounce off walls whoever did this is a professional"

Me:"argh not even one of my old enemies did this? Find them Phatty"

Phatty:"Lwandle bruh we have tried so let's stop this search now..."

Me:'stop this search I'm going to kill you"

Phatty:"we are all losing money...."

He was right I was taking a knock on my bank balance by the time I find them I'll be broke and I can't have that I mean I had lost 50% of my money I

sighed

Me:"fine leave it just tell everyone to back down"

Phatty:"I'm sorry man I know how important this was to you"

Me:"I'll get them one day let's just recuperate I'll start this search again"

Phatty:"I know you'll never give up"

Me:"mmh thanks for your help man I gotta go now we'll talk later"

I hung up and just went to Sisanda's office I had a mini prayer and just walked in I found him busy going through his files.

Me:"hey bro"

He looked up at me and just gave me a faint smile.

Me:"stop pretending"

Him:'bruh I'm not pretending today is a good day she might wake up.."

Me:'might Sisanda the word might... It's killing me I want to be certain that she'll wake up"

Him:"I told you it's to how her body reacts then we'll take it from there....but it has accepted the heart so it'll be easy for the drug to work"

Me:"hope it's true bruh I can't take anymore sad news my kids need their mother"

Him:"then let's go.. I'm sure you are ready"

I nod and just walked ahead of him we walked out going to Lolo's room and we found some nurses busy prepping her.

Me:"do you need to open her up?"

Sisanda:'uh uh I'll just inject her drip then I'm done..
This procedure is not that complex"

Me:'okay then do it"

I went over to her side and held her hand and kissed it.

Me:'you better react to the medication and wake up neh... Wake up baby"

I kissed it again and just nod at Sisanda he injected the whatever he was injecting in her

Me:"will she react now? Or do I have to wait?"

He was busy moving that thingy on her chest and he checked her pulse and what not.

Me:"so what....."

She started hyperventilating with foam coming out of her mouth

Me:"dude do something.... Stop this"

Sisanda:" Lwandle you have to go we'll deal with this"

Me:"no I'm not....."

Sisanda:"please you'll just get in the way so let me help her go bruh"

I huffed and stood up leaving them busy trying to calm her down

Me:"you better save her man"

Sisanda:"trust me"

I walked out and went to stand outside the window just looking at her they were busy injecting her I decided to call Sakhile I need my brother near

me,he answered and in the background I could hear the kids crying

Me:"nigga what are you doing to my kids?"

Him:"they are busy acting up.. They want you and their mother"

Me:"then come with them to the hospital I need them too..."

Him:"what's going on? I thought today was D-day"

Me:"she's acting up and it seems like she's getting worse"

Him:"we are on the way..don't worry"

Me:"don't speed up with my kids in you car understand? You dare hurt them I'd kill you"

Him:"I'm not 16 anymore you know that right? I have a baby too"

Me:"you have a baby? nigga you have a baby?"

Him:"it's not important I'm on my way"

Me:"yeah we'll finish this conversation later where I'd kill you without disturbances"

I hung up bloody kid tells me he has a child over the phone who is that child huh I mean I don't know that I'm an uncle now I waited for Sisanda to walk out but instead he called me in so I went in I was secretly freaking out.

Sisanda:"she's stable now so we'll just wait for her to wake up"

I let out a hefty sigh and he just pat my shoulder.

Sisanda:"when she wakes up she might be confused so let her get used to her surroundings then tell her okay"

Me:"thanks bruh I owe you....at least one thing is going my way"

He looked at his nurses and told them to go out so they scurried out.

Him:"what's up?"

Me:"I just lost money for nothing they couldn't find them"

Him:"so you called off the search?"

I sighed and nod

Me:"I'd be broke when I find them and I can't put my family through that so I'll wait for Lolo to wake up then discuss this with her"

Him:"good that you remember your wife"

Me:"she better wake up I'm losing my mind here this side apparently I'm am uncle" I chuckled

Him:"what? Sakhile has a child? When?"

Me:"I don't know okay I'm sure he didn't mean to tell me it just slipped out meaning he has a baby but doesn't want me to know cause I won't agree"

He just burst out laughing

Him:"y'all are just the same he got this attitude from you"

Me:"I'm older than him you know... Don't compare us"

Him:"exactly my point you rubbed off on him you raised him from a young age so he took your Principles "

Me:"I didn't get a girl pregnant then hide it I have both my babies with me so what are you talking about?"

Him:"I never said you hid your kids jeez Sokhulu guys don't understand that quickly neh?"

I stared at him and he chuckled walking out

Me:"I'm going to get you for this"

Him:"I'll be waiting for your weak punchlines"

Me:"She'll teach me when she wakes up"

I rubbed Lolo's forehead and just took her hand into mine and brought it up to my lips I just placed it there for the longest time just staring at her without that breathing mask I was just waiting for her to open her eyes but nothing I kissed it again and placed it against my chin

Me:"I'm so excited right now... I'm even getting butterflies in my tummy cause of this. It feels like a century without you close to me or having a home cooked meal Sakhile is no fun living with him...."

"I heard that"

I just kissed Lolo's hand and looked at him walking in with the kids on both arms length they were sulking they ran to me and just hugged my legs

Me:"what's wrong?"

Lsg:"you left us daddy"

Me:"it wasn't forever though big guy I was coming back"

Lsg:"uh uh you left just like mommy"

Me:"mommy didn't want to leave you guys she loves you and soon she'll be back home"

Phila:"she hates us"

Me:"hey look here is mommy.... She's just sick right now I told you that didn't I? Mommy is sick and needs to be here till she gets better then she'll put you to sleep and sing for you like she always does"

Sakhile:"look bruh"

Me:"what?"

He just pointed at Lolo and she was crying but still

out of it meanings she can hear us and now the kids thinking she left them I wiped her tears away

Me:"see you are making mommy cry when you say she doesn't love you..."

Phila:"sorry daddy"

Me:"say sorry to mommy not me"

I picked her up and she sat on my lap and Sakhile took Lesego I just want them to see her maybe they might help her get back to us

Me:"give mommy a hug baby"

She shook her head and laid her head on my chest I looked at Sakhile who nod idiot I didn't forget your little stunt

Me:"Lesego you give mommy a hug"

Lsg:"I'm scared daddy"

Sakhile:"hey you have nothing to be afraid of right? She's still your mommy"

Me:"mmh and she told me that she missed you guys so much she can't wait to come back home but you'll

have to give her the Best hug ever to help her"

Sakhile:"yeah your hugs will help her get back"

Okay we are lying so what † ♀

Lsg:"okay.... Hi mommy"

He touched her cheek and rubbed it well Phila was still scared but she wanted to do it too so I just took her hand and placed it there but she quickly pulled away and looked up at me with glassy eyes I pecked her pouted lips.

Me:"go ahead baby she won't hurt you"

Sakhile:"malume look at Lesego... Come on do it for me"

Oh yeah I forgot to tell you these three are so close now they call each other Malume all because Sakhile takes them with him everywhere he goes resulting in him sneaking out when he has classes. Phila just looked up at me with her lower lip trembling she wanted to cry but why no one hit her so I just engulfed her in a hug and she sobbed she was crying like someone hit her

Me:"it's okay princess,daddy is sorry. I'm so sorry baby okay? Forgive me princess"

I kissed her head and just hugged her even tighter at least Lesego was busy kissing his mother's cheek even wiping her tears he seemed happy to finally touch her but Phila is scared/relieved/angry/happy I just don't know her emotions Right now but hearing my daughter cry like this hurts I don't want her to be this heartbroken in her entire time I could feel my shirt getting wet with her tears.

Me:"Baby come on you'll get a headache.... I'm sorry we can't have you crying like this"

She broke the hug and wiped her tears away she looked up at me

Me:"want me to get you anything?"

She shook her head and just wiggled out of my hold so I placed her down and she dragged her feet God my child is lazy plus being a drama Queen at times I watched her going to take her backpack and drag it to me

Phila:"take"

Me:"what's in here?"

Phila:"for mommy"

Me:"oh you brought her something"

She nod

Me:"okay let's see"

I took out this weird panting they drew
monsters I wanted to laugh but I restrained myself

Me:"who wrote this for you?"

Phila:"Malume"

Me:"ooh did you thank him"

They nod

Me:"it's pretty.. Come here"

I picked her up again and she explained the picture
to me I wanted to laugh God we had such big
heads I gave her to Lolo

Me:"give mommy a hug baby please...do it for
daddy"

She nod and just kissed Lolo's cheek and looked at

me

Me:"go ahead"

She got on the bed and gave her a hug and a kiss on the forehead I took her and just hugged her this one a cry baby so she might just start crying cause she was busy sulking † ♀ takes after her mother.

[11/2, 21:43] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 67♡

.

p n op

Maybe I'm done maybe its true,maybe i had one chance and i lost it with you we fell so hard with nothing to lose I'll never love again I'll never love you cause I gave my heart to a goddamn fool,I gave him everything now there is nothing left for you cause I gave my heart to a goddamn fool, oh I lost everything now I have nothing left for you..
Nothing left for you Sam Smith

.

I woke up just to find Lwandle sleeping next to me with the kids sprawled on Sakhile's lap now to gain control of my body I tried lifting my hand but it was floppy fuck this I coughed a bit.

Me:"Lwa....Lwandle!.... "

He didn't wake up

Me:"Lwandle... Wake up"

I was whispering God knows I was whispering

Me:"Lwandle!!!"

I forced my voice he jumped up like he was scared or something his eyes ran around but landed to me and this huge smile accompanied by tears just formed on his face he took my hand and kisses it over and over again I had to pull it away to save it from being eaten and he attacked my face I looked the other way and he kissed my cheek

Me:"Lwandle stop it... Stop it "

He stopped and stared at me with furrowed

eyebrows

Him:"am I hurting you?"

Me:'mmh so many kisses? I'm fine now so stop it"

He chuckled and rubbed my forehead

Him:"baby I'm so happy that you are awake I just... I can't see myself without you Penelope"

Me:"I need some water Lwandle"

He ran over to get me some water and helped me drink helping me sit up straight.

Him:"so?"

I shrug

Him:"you hungry?"

I shook my head

Him:"want me to kiss you?"

I shook my head

Him:"you dead?"

I nod

Him:"want me to bury you? Or burn you? "

I nod

Ever seen a child excited? Then when I say Lwandle was like a kid smiling from ear to ear leaning against his hands holding on to mine.

Him:"want me to have sex with you"

He whispered

I nod and he chuckled

Him:"now?"

I nod

Him:"wait... Unmute button Lolo"

Me:"but I like being mute"

He chuckled

Me:"shh they are sleeping hau"

He pecked my lips

Him:"babe I have so many things to tell you... I have a whole magazine"

Me:"oh really? You're the new gossip magazines? "

Him:"mmh firstly I just found out that Sakhile has a baby"

Me:"oh..."

Him:"oh? Oh? So you knew?"

Me:"well not really just that I was suspicious and I asked him and he told me"

Him:"and you didn't tell me?"

I shrug

Me:"you babe are not the nicest person to tell these type of things"

Him:'whose the mother?"

Me:"why do you want me to tell you?"

Him:'cause I'm your husband and that idiot won't tell me and since we don't have parents Lolo I have to do right by her and the baby... She needs to be a Sokhulu"

Me:"she doesn't want to be a Sokhulu"

Him:"oh so you've spoken to her? Who is she?"

Me:"leave it hau they are happy with their arrangement and I'm happy with it too"

Him:"but I'm not"

Me:'not your choice now stop it"

Him:"you so bossy and you just woke up"

Me:"I'll be bossy even when I'm dead"

Him:"just tell me the name maybe I can speak to the girl and change her mind babe he needs someone who'll put him in line"

Me:"I don't wanna lose my little sister Lwandle so stop it I don't want her to have the Sokhulu name and she's fine in Bush so don't... Don't even go to her let them sort their stuff out they made the baby together"

Him:"babe... Luyolo's baby is a Sokhulu? "

I nod

Him:"and you don't tell me? Are you crazy?"

Me:"futsek leave my nephew and sister alone let them be shame"

Him:"he's being raised by some idiot when that boy is a Sokhulu"

Me:" that idiot will make my family live longer so keep your paws away....now come sleep before you bore me"

Him:"but he's... "

Me:"Lwandle get on this bed and stop dreaming"

He sulked nxa such a big baby he slowly got on the bed and moved my head to his chest I just woke up so he has to make me sure I'm okay

Me:"you know I saw Luyanda and Phiwokuhle....
Baby they are happy "

Him:"what?"

Me:"we should just move on baby we should just focus on these three"

Him:"Sakhile is not a kid, akere he has child and didn't tell me",

Me:"you such a baby... One would swear I still breast feed you"

He chuckled and kissed my forehead

Him:"maybe it's because I missed you"

Me:"I didn't miss you I heard you crying every single day it was annoying... "

He clicked his tongue

Me:"are you... "

Him:"sleep and leave me alone"

I wanted to laugh but eish so I just kept to myself and snuggled closer to him

Me:"I love you big baby"

Him:"I love you more"

He hugged me but not to tight

.

[2 years later]

[Door knock]

I slowly got out of bed and just dragged myself to the door I found Lesego and his sister already giggling

Me:"you two? What did I say about answering the door when I'm not there? "

Lsg:"sorry mama"

Phila:"sorry "

Me:"nxa to your rooms now and come with your bags... I told you that you'll get kidnapped but you don't listen when I speak"

Lwandle:"stop shouting at them hau"

Me;'you shut up please...What are you doing here? Where is your 'girlfriend'?"

The kids ran up the stairs to their room I slowly sat down

Me:"what are you doing in my house?"

Him:"how are they treating you? You look tired"

Me:"I'm pregnant with twins of course I'm tired now what do you want?"

Him:"umh remember we have to go back home for your cleansing Lolo,we never had any"

Me:"I'm tired Lwandle can't they come here?"

He shook his head

Him:"let me do right by you and introduce you to the ancestors you and Phila"

Me:"she's four you know? You should have done that when she was still a baby"

Him:"I'm an idiot I know but let's go"

Me:"you can introduce your kids and your girlfriend not me... I'm done with you Sokhulu people "

Him:"okay so have you packed? We have to start driving"

I nod

Him:"in your bedroom?"

I nod

Me:"when am I getting my car?"

He stood up and ignored me

Me:"Lwandle? I want my car hau"

Him:"you said you don't want it mose"

Me:"yeah your bitch had driven it I don't want

anything that she touches... I want a new one"

Him:'that one was new"

Me:"I want two cars even a minivan for the family and my own car "

Him:"why? There is only one of you"

Me:"well I want two"

He stopped

Him:"I thought you were tired but now? Who gave you the energy to follow me?"

Me:"I want those cars thou... I can't be seen catching a cab with four babies while their father is busy splashing money his mistress or whatever that thing is"

Him:"stop calling her Lolo she has a name"

Me:"I don't care just buy me what I want and tell her and her floozies to stay away from my boutique or I'll kill them nxa petty bitches"

Him:"you are the one being petty"

Me:"oh so I'm petty? I'm petty? She came there flashing this black card apparently you gave her..is she that stupid that she doesn't know black cards are out of fashion now only Gold cards scare me?"

Him:"fine I'll tell her to stay away you happy?"

Me:"yea and she shouldn't cook for my kids I don't wanna mourn another child"

He sighed

Him:'anything else?"

Me:'yes the cars"

He put my bags in the boot of the car and took the kid's bags while I buckled them up

Phila:"mommy it's tight"

I sighed

Me:'sorry baby let me fix it for you"

Lsg:"you still angry at us?"

Me:'of course not baby mommy is not angry I'm just... "

[Car hooting]

My black and pink SUV pulled over dumb ass
bitch bloody blonde she's an idiot literally I just
buckled up the kids and got into the front her voice
bores me.

Lsg:"mommy"

Me:"yes baby?"

Lsg:"you're angry at daddy and aunt Amber? "

Me:"I'm not angry baby I'm just.... Don't you want to
listen to music?"

Phila:"yes please"

I nod and took a deep and connected my iPad for
them

"Hey Lolo"

 this stupid shrieking voice it annoys me to the
core I took a deep breath and looked at her make up
plastered face wow how does Lwandle notice
her when she takes off her make up I'd have trouble
noticing her you know I cleared my throat

Me:'Amber"

Amber:"mmh I see you are enjoying the front seat of my man's car"

Me:"oh you mean this? Don't worry seating on it is the last thing I'd enjoyed right now I wanna do more just to test it out"

Amber:"Lwandle get here now"

He was dragging his feet he stood besides her

Lwandle:"what?"

Amber:"so this is the reason you wanted to ride with your baby mama? You are fuck...."

Me:"haibo the noise some of us have kids jeez....
Here you go babies don't be pulling it okay?"

Lsg:"okay mommy daddy let's go"

Me:"yes please let's go"

He looked at me then at Amber

Lwandle:"we should get going it's far where we are going"

He kissed her cheek

Lwandle:"see you when I get back"

Amber:"I'm coming with.."

Lwandle:"it's a private ceremony Amber for Lolo and the kids not just anyone can come"

Amber:"oh so I'm anyone now okay go you and your family I don't wanna intrude"

Me:"drama drama drama Lwandle let's go hau I'm starving"

Amber:"shut up"

Lwandle:"Amber stop it" he shouted

She walked away and he came to the car he got in and just looked at me.

Him:"don't say anything... "

I shrug

Me:"I wasn't going to say anything hau"

[Cellphone rings]

I quickly took my phone and found Kgahliso

calling I quickly answered.

Me:"Mr Mzilikazi"

He chuckled

Him:"ma'Mzilikazi... Hau today I come to check up on you but then again I don't find you"

Me:"oh askies I wasn't feeling good so I stayed in"

Him:"oh baby should I come over"

Me:"uh uh Lwandle came to fetch me we are driving down to his family for that ceremony what what"

Him:"okay so when you get back you'll tell me? I miss you"

Me:"naw yazi I'll let you know"

Him:"okay tell me when you arrive neh"

Me:'mmh I will let you know we'll talk all night"

Him:"that's my girl.. Where are the kids?"

Me:"at the back listening to Music like always"

He laughed

Him:"your little artists... Great them neh"

Me:"okay wait... Lesego, Phila? Kgahliso says hi"

Them:"Hello!!"

They were excited I put the phone on my ear

Me:"heard them?"

Him:"yeah thanks mamakhe"

Me:"you welcome listen I have to go okay"

Him:."okay take care"

He hung up and I just started whistling making Lwandle look at me.

Lwandle:'what colors?"

Me:"what?"

Lwandle:"the cars you want what colors"

Me:"really? You'll buy them for me?"

He nod

Me:"umh well a matte purple and black AMG and a blue SUV minivan"

Lwandle:" okay they'll deliver them soon when we get home you'll find them"

Me:"good thank you Sokhulu"

He nod and looked at the road † ♀ well I'm pregnant but our love just faded I don't know whether it's everything we've been through or what but we decided to divorce and everyone goes their separate way and I like it I like the arrangement more than anything.

Me:"why did you tell Amber its a private ceremony?"

He looked at me and quickly looked away

Him:"you're pregnant and I don't want any drama... She'll be a drama Queen there"

I chuckled

Me:"hail nani the things you pick how did you notice her? She is always plastered in make up all fake"

He chuckled

Him:"is she that bad?"

Me:'hha she's worse shame I'm all about you moving on but I'd be happy if you moved on with someone

who made you happy through and through not where you pretend "

He stopped at the red light

Him:"you happy with that guy?"

I shrug

Me:"but I don't pretend when I'm with him Lwandle I know you and with her I can see you are not happy not even the smiles you give out are true you are just pretending"

Him:"what can I do Lolo? I just... I guess our divorce affected me badly"

Me:"damn it must have been bad but dump that girl please she's such a snob she'll drive you crazy of not me first so insecure"

Him:"yeah she is insecure.. But they don't Make them like you anymore"

Me:'limited edition Sokhulu... But uh uh I hate seeing you like this it ain't you"

Him:'then let's start over.. Let's go on a date when

we come back"

Me:'huh? We are divorced and share kids so..."

Him:"think about it Lolo these girls are a hand full I just want you"

Me:'we'll be pretending to be in love Lwandle it's gone that spark"

Him:"just a few dates I promise you I'll leave you alone after that"

I shrug

Me:"I'm hungry now so buy me food"

He chuckled

Him:'at our next stop I'll buy you food"

I nod and just looked out of the window

Me:"can I play some music"

He nod so I connected my phone and just picked Sam Smith Nothing left for you he looked at me and I quickly looked away I was busy singing along to the song he chuckled

Him:"so I'm the fool?"

Me:"I dunno wanna be?"

He shook his head and looked at the front but hey this song is talking about our situation shame and I heard listening to such songs helps and oh yeah we have been divorced for a year now I'm pregnant cause one day he came to bring the kids over neh
‡ ♀ stuff happened and instead of us saying it's enough we actually made love the entire week everywhere we thought of doing it we wanted kids or just that one child to close the chapter. He rubbed my tummy

Him:"they're growing hey"

I nod

Me:"they eat a lot that's why..."

Ruth B lost boy I like singing this for the kids so they began singing at the back

Phila:"mama sing with us"

I looked at Lwandle and he shrug

Me:"okay let's sing for daddy he doesn't know it"

We sang our lungs out but those two at the back
wanted their voices to be heard more than mine
but we had fun shame who said a divorce should
make you hate each other or always fight huh?

[11/2, 21:43] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

εp so 68♡

.

p n op

.

When we got to the Sokhulu empire Lord knows I
was tired this side had a headache Lwandle's kids
were on loud speaker forcing me to sing like I knew
any of the songs I know I should be wearing a skirt
or dress but its cold I was wearing my Adidas
tracksuits and ugg boots fuck this house is huge
I got out and stretched a bit

Him:"you tired?"

I nod

Me:"I'm tired like crazy Sokhulu... I'll carry Phila okay even though she's fat"

He chuckled and just opened the door and unbuckled Lesego handing him to me

Him:"he's thin so carry him"

Me:"he's heavy still... Why did they fall asleep again? They were singing all along but now they are sleeping"

Him:"did you see how they ate?"

He took his daughter and just locked the door we just walked in Lord my back was killing me but yeah I'm not even that far we walked in just to find the house infested with kids he held my hand thank God he's here

Lwandle:"hello everyone"

They looked at us and ran to us

Lwandle:"where are your parents?"

"At the back"

Lwandle:"go fetch them and tell them we have arrived"

They nod and ran away

Me:"Lwandle this guy here please"

Him:"oh sorry love... Umh I mean Penelope"

ehh hamba Sokhulu

Him:"follow me"

He took me upstairs and we placed the kids on one bed I kissed their cheeks and so did their father.

Me:"won't they be scared when they wake up? This is a new environment"

Him:"we'll leave the door opened then "

I nod and sighed

Him:"relax these two are strong headed"

I nod and just rubbed my tummy

Me:"I hate being pregnant Lwandle I feel like shi...."

He covered my mouth God his Cologne I could smell him all day and not get enough I pushed his hand off

Me:'you stink"

He chuckled

Him:"yeah right I know you love my smell your moaning said it all"

Me:"I didn't moan"

I pushed him away and walked out he followed me busy chuckling we went down the steps I was tired and dizzy at the last few steps I just held on the rails luckily the baby daddy was behind me so he held my waist

Him:"you okay?"

Me:"I just feel a bit light headed that's all"

Him:"that's not all come lean on me"

He took my hand and just wrapped it around his neck and his arms around my waist.

He looked at me with so much worry I hate it

when this happens right now

Me:"Lwandle maybe it's low blood sugar I'll be fine"

Him:"I told you to eat though... Don't know why you didn't listen"

Me:"but I ate what I could why you shouting at me?"

He sighed

Him:"I'm not baby I'm sorry just that we don't want you back in hospital now do we? The less I see of that place the better"

Me:"I'm going to give birth there incase you forgot"

He shook his head

Him:"seat here... Where is everyone?"

I fixed myself up on the bar stool but I was uncomfortable

Me:"this thing is uncomfortable yazi..."

He chuckled

Him:"umh I'll get you a chair"

I sulked

Me:"put me on the table I like it more"

Him:"not your house no ass on the table"

I rolled my eyes

Him:"stop that"

Me:"I'll seat on the floor you know"

Him:"don't be crazy hau... Umh just adjust it to go lower"

Me:"come adjust it"

Him:"ehh konje how many months left?"

I raised my hand

Me:"five more to go before they pop one by one... I'm never getting pregnant"

He nod and just gave me this huge sandwich

Me:"what am I supposed to do with this?"

Him:"throw it away"

He gave me my juice and just motioned that I eat so I just cut it in half and began eating I didn't even swallow

Me:"what's this?"

He shrug

Me:"this thing is stale and so bluh... It doesn't even have taste"

Him:"I made it how I like it...."

Me:"I don't like it... Can you make me another one please"

He furrowed his eyebrows

Me:"please"

He had his moment and just went back to picking

Me:"peanut butter,jam and cucumber and umh
Marple syrup"

He looked at me with an eyebrow raised

Me:"even chicken breast fillets then a jar of pickles"

Him:"I'll check for your pickles neh"

I nod and yeah he gave me the jar of pickles but I couldn't open it

Me:"too tight please open it for me"

He did and yeah I had my pickles while he made me my sandwich

After a while he brought me a killer sandwich and God I was grateful for this I had it while he went to call his family I was really hungry neh but he shouldn't worry so much it's not nice seeing him like that I like the smiley Lwandle.

.

Lwandle

Divorce my foot.. Yeah she thinks we are divorced but I know how she gets one she gets pregnant and now hormones are high she hates me and loves me even calls me when she's scared to sleep not her boyfriend thank God for that I went to the back and found my 'family' just lazing around when I called them long ago are they really testing me right now

Me:"didn't I send the kids to call you long ago"

They looked at me with astonished faces

Me:"we've been waiting for long now"

Lora:"oh boy boy..."

Me:"I'm not your boy boy... I called y'all long ago and you are still here? Really?"

Melusi:"mshana respect your elders please"

I took a deep breath

Me:"my wife is waiting to meet y'all and I hope everything is ready for Saturday"

I walked back into the house oh yeah half of my family doesn't know Lolo like they've never met her only Thamsanqa and his wife know her but since the wedding they never checked up on her when I walked into the kitchen I found her washing her plate and glass

Me:"you shouldn't be doing that Lolo you're fragile"

Her:"Lwandle I'm pregnant not a cripple come on"

Me:"seat down please"

She grinned and took her jar of pickles

Her:"do you have more? I need them"

Me:"I'll go buy them for you okay?"

She beamed and walked towards the living room she

sat down and I sat down besides her I picked up her legs and took off her boots

Me:"so tell me"

Her:"what? "

I began massaging her feet I know she'll soon be sleeping

Me:"are you sleeping with that dude you were talking to in the car"

She smirked and wiggled her pickle in the air

Her:"are you jealous Mr Sokhulu? "

Me:"what? No ways"

She nod

Me:"stop doing that hau"

Her:"doing what? I was just asking that's all"

Me:"well? Are you? "

She shook her head with a smile on her face

Her:"still pregnant with your babies so I gotta respect them and you as their father so after... I can't

promise you anything"

Me:"meaning you'll sleep with him?"

She shrug

Me:"Lolo give me an answer please"

Her:"you and I are... No more and you have your blonde girl so let's not"

Me:"mxm I won't massage you're feet anymore then"

She sulked

Her:"but they are your babies... I'm carrying your babies"

Me:"good that you remember... You tired?"

She nod

Me:"I'll run you a hot bubble bath with massage salts you'll rest okay"

Her:"okay then... "

Yeah vele I picked her up and they hadn't come to meet her now they want to see me for who I really am anyway while she was busy getting ready for her

bath I got it ready and yeah she came in her short robe twins are so making her look so fat she'd kill me for saying this but yoh she's fat but I like it more curves on that body and the ass guys it's like it has been inflated not forgetting the boobs

Me:"get in I'll give you massage"

Her:"I'll fall asleep and drown"

I chuckled

Me:"I won't let that happen.... Come get in"

She just took off her gown and got in slowly these days these dizzy spells are killing her I'm even freaking out I don't like the fact that she takes a bath without me there to help her what if she has them and just falls on her tummy or hits the bath tub

Her:"Lwandle? Hellooo!!"

I woke up from my trance and stared at her

Me:"huh?"

Her:"I'm in the bath now you can relax will you? Give me my massage"

I forced a smile and just pulled up my sleeves I started by splashing her with the water and gave her a massage while she was moaning

Me:"stop doing that"

She chuckled and nod I continued till she was yawning her face off so I got her out and carried her to bed and yeah she slept as soon as her head hit the pillow I'm good at putting her to sleep I know.

[11/2, 21:43] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 69♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I woke up so refreshed all those body massages I got from Lwandle were just on point speaking of the big baby I found him sleeping next to me with his head on my tummy holding on to me sometimes he

doesn't want to be away from my belly he'd rather be close to me rubbing it I wanted to move but he just held on so I rubbed his head slowly he's the first born and the others are his younger siblings

Me:"Lwandle.... Lwandle wake up I wanna pee"

He rubbed my tummy and yeah he got away from me still sleeping though so now he's a light sleeper.

Him:"hurry back okay?"

I looked at him

Me:"use my pillow sleepy head"

He shook his head and curled up

Me:"check the kids please"

He buried his head in the pillow and groaned see he's a baby I just went to pee yeah when I was done I washed my hands and just splashed my face with water I was starving but I had to shower first so I got ready for my shower a quick one not a bath shame so yeah I got in and stood under the shower tap

I heard the door being opened

Me:"get out please"

Him:"I don't want you to have dizzy spells without me"

Me:"Lwandle? I shower every time alone and I don't get dizzy spells so get out"

Ever got goose bumps? Well he gave me goose bumps by just being behind me and rubbing my back

Him:"you're always tense what's wrong? Why are you so stressed?"

Me:"I'm not stressed Lwandle I'm just tired stop massaging me you're putting me to sleep"

He kissed my neck sucking on me

Me:"Lwandle enough! Stop it"

Him:"I'm sorry you are right we shouldn't be doing this...."

He pushed himself away from me and I heard him walk out thank goodness. I got out soon after him and just went to get myself ready well I found him on the phone he seemed to be talking to his gf cause his smile said it all and he even said the L word

haibo anyway who cares I just applied my body lotion and went about picking my outfit so it was a long sweater dress and my fur ugg boots I wore my thick Cardigan and a beanie when I was done he hung up

Me:"where are the kids?"

Him:"they are in their room I told them to play there"

Me:"okay and the rest of your family?"

Him:"downstairs "

Me:"O-kay..."

I was about to walk out

Him:'Penelope?"

Me:"yeah?"

I looked at him

Him:"sorry if I made you feel a bit uncomfortable I just don't know what came over..."

Me;"water under the bridge umh I'm hungry can we go? "

He nod and stood up so I took my leave too we walked out in awkward silence shame but seeing my babies run out of their room got me all smiley

Me:"munchies"

Lsg:"mommy... I'm hungry"

I chuckled

Me:"me too baby let's go eat then. I'm sure daddy won't mind making us food"

Lwandle:"why me?"

Phila:"please daddy with a cherry on top"

She batted her lashes at him her secret weapon cause he caved in and picked her up

Lwandle:"fine I'll cook for you guys"

We walked down with everyone holding their own child so when we got downstairs we got everyone's attention I mean the entire family believe me this family is huge we walked towards them and they all went quiet yoh am I that ugly or what they were speaking not so long ago mose

Lwandle:"I see all of you are here... Baby this is my family,this is the eldest aunt Lora and Melusi,Sbusiso,Vusimuzi, Luthando and Valencia "

I shook their hands even though it was a cold introduction

Me:"it's a pleasure to finally meet you all"

They nod

Lwandle:"I think my WIFE is talking to you"

Me:"Lwandle it's fine..."

He hugged my waist and pulled me closer to him

Lwandle:"I hope everyone in this room is going to respect her as the OWNER of this house cause what she says goes are we clear?"

Melusi:"Haibo Zondo that's not how you were raised"

Lwandle:"well I can smell your stinking attitudes from afar just know that this Sotho girl as you are thinking is here to stay cause she's mine all of you better respect her"

Valencia:"mmh already we are being dictated...

Wena mfazi wakhona can't you speak? "

Me:"mam I'm being quite cause I can't deal with all your family feuds I have to respect my children"

Valencia:"mxm... When is your family coming?"

Lwandle:"they'll be here tomorrow"

Lsg:"daddy we're hungry!! "

He was jumping up and down

Me:"Lesego behave hau..."

Lsg:"but mommy..."

Me:"no hau, daddy is still talking with his elders okay. Come I'll make you guys something to eat"

I wanted to take Phila from her father but he shifted

Lwandle:"you shouldn't be overexerting yourself"

Me:"but I..."

[Door knock]

This overly dressed woman walked in yoh lord did she have a truck of fakeness screaming out of her,I felt Lwandle's grip get tight around my waist I gave

him a squeeze too phela he's hurting me.

Woman:"Sokhulu people... How are you? "

Lora:"haibo Maria when did you get back?"

Well everyone was happy to see her unlike me they hugged

Maria:"I got back as soon as I heard that you'll be conducting a ceremony for my grandson without telling me"

Me:"what's going on?"

Lwandle:"Lolo take the kids to the kitchen now"

Me:"but..."

Lwandle:"I said now"

He placed Phila down ehh no need to tell me twice I just took the kids and went with them to the kitchen and I made us something to eat nogal we are hungry this family is starting to bore me even when I just got here.

.

I got tapped on the shoulder by someone when I was

washing the plates I looked around and found another fake looking girl like that older woman they looked alike even I took the napkin and wiped my hands looking at her.

Me:"yea?"

Girl:"they are calling you"

Me:"okay I'll be there"

Girl:"now please"

Me:"I said I'm coming... Don't mess with me nxa"

I shoved her out of my way and went to the fridge I got my kids some yoghurt it'll keep them busy while I'm busy with the 'family' I followed that bitchy girl to the living room well Lwandle stood up and let me seat

Me:"thank you"

Lwandle:"where are the kids?"

Me:"in the kitchen having some dessert"

He chuckled and rubbed my head

Lwandle:"you comfortable? "

I nod

Me:"yes thank you"

He nod

Me:"I heard I was called"

Vusi:"yes we'd like to introduce you to Lesego's grandmother.... She's Amandla's mother"

Me:"well nice meeting you mam"

A's mom:"I heard you've been taking care of my grandson... Why haven't I met you?"

Me:"I don't know,do you even know what that grandson you are talking about looks like?"

A's mom:"mmh can everyone excuse us please... I'd like to talk to the new Mrs Sokhulu"

Lwandle:'about what?"

Me:"it's fine Sokhulu you can check on the kids please"

He looked at me so I nod

Lwandle:"I dare you to try anything I'll hurt you yezwa?"

Babe"

He squeezed my hand and stood up I was left with this old woman and her daughter or whatever she was I fixed up my Cardigan

Me:"I'm listening ma"

Maria:"heyi I'm not your mother yezwa..."

I chuckled and rubbed my nose bridge

Me:"okay MARIA speak please"

Nxa I'm done letting people disrespect me not anymore hau I'll fight for myself

Maria:"I want you to listen to me carefully,I'm not your friend so don't even think you can disrespect me as you wish I'll make you life a living hell"

I burst out laughing busy flicking my nails is this old woman serious right now she is going to threaten me does she know me or she just heard about me I put my leg on top of the other

Me:"mmh I see... Make my life a living hell"

I clapped

Me:"nice one God I don't know when I laughed so hard you should consider comedy you know you'd make a killing"

Girl:"ye wena watch who you talking to neh"

Me:"and she'll be your minion"

Maria:"Listen here whatever your name is those things you are carrying doesn't and won't ever make you my Amandla and you'll never take her place he'll always love her"

Girl:"busy having babies like a horny dog"

Yoh I'm being tickled I was laughing even had tears

Girl:"did we crack a joke?"

Me:"haii Yoh y'all are killing me yezwa? Y'all are threatening me in my state? Ehh miracles never end"

Maria:"nxa I want to take my daughter's son yezwa? I want you to persuade him to sign him over to us I want custody of him"

Me:"ooh.. And I'll do this because? Why would I give you my SON? He's my own now he calls me mommy just imagine me giving away my son"

Maria:"hey wena don't test me you won't like me"

I smiled

Me:'but I'm worse especially when I'm pregnant like this, I'll make it rain cats and dogs on you while the sun is out. Never and I mean ever threaten me. You'll leave my SON out of your silly vendetta cause you don't want me to prove to you how much Lwandle loves me and his kids. I'll pretend you never said that rubbish to me and not tell him but I dare you fake barbie dolls you dare shit on me I'll show you how this girl can do to stuck up fake bitches like you. You don't me and you don't know where I come from so accept my smiles cause you don't want to make me angry... I hope I made myself clear"

I stood up and tugged on my Cardigan I walked away but stopped and looked at them

Me:"and oh I don't compete with absent people that's not playing fair now is it?"

I took a deep breath and strut towards the kitchen I found Lwandle playing with the kids

Me:"family... What y'all doing?"

Lwandle:"that was quick what did they want?"

Me:"what type of game is that?"

He stared at me

Me:"what?"

Lwandle:"what did you guys talk about?"

"Lesego come here"

He was about to stand up but I held him

Me:"sit down baby.. Mommy told you not to speak to strangers"

Lsg:"sorry mommy"

I smiled and kissed his head

Me:"it's okay love"

I looked at the girl

Me:"what do you want from him?"

Girl:"you little witch I'll.... "

Lwandle:"Ntsiki!! Watch your tone"

Me:"yes Ntsiki watch your tone bae"

I smiled and laid my head on Lwandle's shoulder she clicked her tongue and walked out I chuckled clapping my hands

Me:"haii your in laws Sokhulu... So much hostility? "

Lwandle:"what did they do?"

Me:"oh don't worry about it I'll tell you when I need you... I need pickles and I didn't find them"

Lwandle:"oh yeah let's go buy I'm sure the shops are still open"

I nod

Me:"kids let's go"

I held their hands but they were dragging their feet so Lwandle offered to pick them up so yeah we went out busy giggling like a family Satan eat your heart out shame.

[11/2, 21:44] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 70♡

.

p n op ♡

When we got back from the shops I had enough pickles to last me a year no lie Lwandle bought them like crazy I was even scared to say stop or else he'd have went crazy but hey who knows. We walked in to the house and the whole family was there watching tv.

Us:"hello"

Them:"yebo"

Lora:"your food is in the warmer"

Lwandle:"we are fine thank you,come babe."

He pulled me away from the family and up the stairs to the room we once put the kids in so since they were tired we decided to bathe them and also put them to sleep actually I put them to sleep since their father was standing behind me and rubbing my tummy and I was busy singing to them I wonder what his job is in the entire thing

Me:"I'm so sleepy umh good night okay"

Him:"good night? We are sleeping together my

sweetheart ain't no one sleeping alone"

Me:'Lwandle...."

Him:"yes? Come let's go shower and have our ice cream while watching movies"

Me:'you'll let me have some ice cream?"

He nod

Me:"then you can share a bed with me sir"

He got behind me and kisses my neck putting his huge head on my shoulder.

Him:"you didn't have a choice"

Me:"mxm you such a bully... Come I'm tired on my feet"

He picked me up bridal style and just went with me to the bedroom room he only placed me down when he was taking off my clothes and his we took a shower together with me busy getting a massage I'm pregnant I just turned around and stood on my toes I wrapped my hands around his neck and bit his earlobe making him groan he just held my waist.

Me:"thank you for the massage we can go now"

Him:"your hormones are filling all over me... I want you so bad right now"

I chuckled

Me:"off limits my dear sir...come let's go"

Him:"no ways come here"

He picked me up and pinned me on the wall

Me:"ooh Mr Sokhulu ain't we naughty"

I giggled and he just groaned attacking my neck.

Him:"your skin tastes so good on my tongue"

Me:"my skin loves your tongue Mr Sokhulu... It loves it so much"

I moaned as he bit my skin a bit he moved me up a bit

Him:"hold on to daddy please"

I wrapped my arms around his neck tightly and my feet around his waist he began massaging my boobs kissing my neck my eyes were at the back of my

head with pleasure God it was just so much I
moaned as my entire body tensed up.

Me:"Lwandle I'm uncomfortable right now"

Him:"wanna go to bed?"

Me:"mmh"

He closed the shower and picked me up walking
with me to the bedroom he placed me down on the
bed and went down on me I felt my own little wall of
China fall down I gasped and pushed his head in
further he gotta eat me up no lie

Me:"aaah Sokhulu... So..Sokhulu. Yessss daddy"

He pinched my thighs and went deeper my eyes
rolled back as I was a gasping mess I was panting I
felt my entire body tense up and vibrate

Me:"I'm about to cum... Aahh shit"

He just pushed his fingers in parting my folds while
playing with my clit and his tongue digging deep
how can I not go crazy I bit my lower lip as all my
juices escaped me all over his face I feel like a new
person after this he licked me clean and just came

to my lips with a smile plastered on his face.

Him:"you taste so good my love as always"

I held on his face and pecked his lips

Me:"you know all the right spots to hit that's why"

Him:"hope you are not so sensitive cause I wanna touch more"

Me:"just a little"

Him:"good cause I want to shake this house"

I chuckled

Me:"okay then"

He positioned himself on top of me with one smile he started pushing himself in lord if this is my punishment for everything I did please let it be I shall bear my cross he was sliding in slowly but it felt so good he groaned soon as he was fully in his eyes were turned around like he's dying or something with his mouth open God I hope he doesn't die on me

Me:"Lwandle? "

He woke from his trance and just smiled at me

Him:"babe God what are you doing to me? You feel so good,so damn good so warm"

I smiled and bit my lower lip

Me:"do me please"

He smirked

Him:"your wish is my command"

He began thrusting in me doing me good like crazy he had me crying from pleasure and he liked that like crazy he made sure that I know it.

.

Zamo

I was tired as shit argh I hate my life right now Hector ditched me and now I'm getting broke by the minute so I decided to go back home I gotta start over and start working enough with the Sokhulu drama those people have ruined my life it's enough now I'm over them and I mean even his wife lost their child I'm sure she's barren like me God that'd be awesome shame I'd be well avenged but I don't know what's what in SA where I'm about to land now.

I have a few grands just to last me a few weeks them I'm done for so I have to get a job. Well when the plane landed we all got off and here I was pulling my bags the last person I expected to see was Rose but there she was pregnant even yoh so she finally trapped the poor guy how I wish I was her right now pregnant with Lwandle's child I mean having him wrapped around my little finger but hey she was there like crazy she was all over him like a bad rash jeez but I'm moving on I'm seriously moving on right now.

I walked towards Rose who smiled like really bitch don't think I forgot you left me to burn Alone but hey I can play this game too so I smiled and hugged her.

Me:"hey I didn't expect to see you here"

Rose:"well you did text that you are coming back"

Me:"well you know after what happened between us"

Rose:"hey it was between us and the Sokhulu's you and I are still tight"

I grinned

Me:"yeah we still tight.. I see you are expecting"

She smiled and rubbed her tummy

Rose:"yeah even got engaged"

Me:"wow that's ggreat I'm so happy for you friend...

Come let's go"

She pulled me to her car and yeah we drove to her 'house' mmh fancy fancy I wonder how the bae is like if he hot imma take him for myself who knows I'll look after her baby while she rots in hell.

Me:"nice poozie friend"

She smiled

Rose:"well come in you'll meet my baby daddy later he's at work right now"

Me:"oh thanks friend I don't know what I'd do without you"

I gave her half a hug and walked into this castle uh uh fuck this I'm so going to make sure she suffers for what she did to me I said I'm done with the Sokhulu's but I haven't even began with Rose I'm still

about to start with her it's round two I would have left her alone but here she is living the high life and what about me? I'm nothing ain't happening God I misses y'all but I'm back now ain't y'all going to welcome me back? I mean I know you missed me so come on welcome me back even just tell me how much you missed me cause I know y'all did don't try to hide it okay.

.

Round two

[11/2, 21:44] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 71♡

.

p n op ♡

.

I woke up stuck in some big strong arms I didn't want to be set free but I gotta pee and my family might arrive anytime I pushed his hand away but he

pulled me back

Me:"I want to pee Lwandle... Your babies are killing me"

He kissed the back of my neck making me shiver

Him:"hurry back okay?"

Me:"it's time for me to wake up"

Him:"it's still early for you to be waking up... I'm sure it's still 3am"

Me:"you are not sure"

He checked his cellphone and shoved it in my face

Him:'see? 2:45 in the freaking morning go pee and come back"

Me:"why am I so sleepless? I can't sleep"

Him:"I'll put you to sleep hurry back"

I rolled my eyes and got out of bed wearing his shirt only I went to the bathroom did my business wiped and washed my hands I gotta stay fresh all the time I walked back to the bedroom.

Him:"take of the shirt while you are coming here"

Me:"but I'll be naked Lwandle"

Him:"I know so take it off"

He smirked and just pulled off his boxers remaining naked is he serious right now but I love the thought though I took off my shirt and just went to him I got on the bed and just took his dick into my hand stroking it looking him in the eyes.

Me:'you're so hard Mr Sokhulu... So damn hard"

Him:"you make me like that.... Wanna suck me off?"

I nod

Me:"should I?"

He licked his lips biting the bottom lip and nod I stroked him and just sucked on him he was groaning God I hope they don't hear us for we are dead in the morning I sucked and licked till he came all over my boobs who said I'll swallow? Don't wanna be throwing up I kissed his abs as I got on top of him getting ready to ride him

Him:"I'm so excited right now"

I giggled

Me:"please don't be too good I don't want to make noise"

Him:'I'll be the worst relax come slide it in"

"Mama? Daddy?"

Small little voices creped through if only you saw the look on Lwandle's face it was priceless

Me:"we are in here baby wait mommy is coming"

Them:'okay"

I looked at Lwandle and tried to kiss him but he looked away all sour I wanted to laugh but shame I held myself

Him;'how do they know where we are? Can they smell us or something? Did you give them a signal?"

I chuckled and just smacked his chest

Me:"get dresses big guy "

Him:'let's give them up for adoption I mean we are

having two more we won't even feel the void"

Me:"Lwandle dress up please jeez"

Him:"think about it okay? We take them to the orphanage and we'll be free"

He wore his boxers and I my undies and his shirt I went to the door and found my two flowers sitting there like they are lost with tears flowing down their cheeks they looked up when they heard the door open and Lord the hugs I got they were clinging on my legs like I had left them.

Lsg:"mama?"

Me:"yes baby?"

Lsg:'don't leave me please"

I'd pick him up but yoh the people I'm carrying are very much heavy shame so I just took their hands and walked with them into the room.

Lwandle:"and then? What's their problem?"

Me:"I left them"

He sighed

Lwandle:"hail no emotional blackmail works with them shame... Big guy what's wrong?"

Lsg:"I had a bad dream"

Lwandle:"okay and you little Mrs Sunshine,what's wrong?"

Phila:"I want mommy"

He nod and sat on the edge of the bed

Lwandle:"so you have a bad dream and you want mommy? Lolo"

Me:"mmh?"

He smiled

Lwandle:"I had a gruesome nightmare and I want you do I have your attention now?"

I shook my head and just got the kids on the bed I made sure they were in the middle.

Lwandle:'so if you big guy had the bad dream neh Phila who woke you up? Or do y'all share bad dreams?"

Me:"stop grilling the kids and let them sleep. Sleep baby"

I tucked them in and got in holding Phila and Lwandle had Lesego with him we were staring at each other and you could see that he was still sulking but he'll be fine I can't let my kids search for me when I'm right there. We slept with our pumpkins hearing their soft snores can I fall in love with my kids again please?

"Lolo?"

I sighed

Me:"Lwandle? "

We were whispering mind you

Him:"let's sneak out and go finish off"

Me:"no now go to sleep.. "

Him:"it hurts"

Me:"go take a shower but we are sleeping"

Him:"but I..."

I heard him get smacked

Me:"I told you now sleep"

We slept with him busy mumbling and stuff I know he's sulking till he wakes up.

.

Zamo

Well Rose's 'fiancé' came back and I'd like to say he ain't bad at all he's just heartwarming I stood up and got introduced to the guy he has dreadlocks just like Lwandle I'm not obsessed with Lwandle okay I'm not anyway Rose got a kiss on the cheek.

Rose:"babe this is that friend I was telling you about.... Nomzamo Mtshali,Zamo this is Kgahliso Mzilikazi my fiancé"

I shook his head looking into his eyes and him into mine im in love God help.

Me:"nice to meet you Kgahliso"

KG:"likewise umh if you ladies would excuse me I need to make a phone call"

He excused himself and went to make that call of

his leaving me to seat and chat with my 'friend' we sat down with her struggling a bit

Me:"So where did you and Mr meet?"

Rose:"well after Lwandle fired me neh I was struggling to get a job but then as you know there is always that person who ain't afraid of him and he was we fell in love and here I am pregnant and engaged"

Me:"wow that's good see with me the guy who I was with he left me stranded and almost broke friend I don't know what I'll do or what I'll tell my dad when I can't send him money anymore"

Rose:"friend I wish there was something I could do but I mean you can still job hunt and I'm sure Kgahliso won't mind letting you stay here while you are looking"

Me:"really? You'd do that for me friend?"

Rose:"we are friends after all so I don't mind"

I smiled and hugged her is she for real right now once I'm done with her Mr handsome will be mine I'll

be known as Mrs Mzilikazi I would want to have his babies just that evil bastard ruined my chances argh bloody Lwandle I forgive you though but I'll never forgive that flimsy wife of yours for taking you away from me I hate her

.

[Monday morning]

Well I went to look for a job and I'm serious I need to be independent I know I'm still gunning for Mr handsome but I gotta be able to say I can take care of us right. Anyway after a long day of going through law firms and law firms I was dead beat tired and hungry so I decided to go to McD for some food I walked passed this coffee shop and guess who I saw Mr Handsome with that cow Lolo why can't she stick to her husband or is it just business I went closer but made sure that she doesn't see me and no this ain't business he was touching her in a sexual way and she was liking it and then Lwandle? Where is he in all of this this I have to see shame I sat down on the outside tables waiting for them to

finish up. I ordered some coffee and their special whatever that is but I just ordered it and watched as Lolo and Kgahliso were all lovey dovey after what seemed like an hour or half an hour they paid up and so did I, I saw him give her her hand bag and hold her waist hold on she's pregnant how can she still get pregnant? Why though I followed them and yeah he left her at her boutique nxa let me pay her a visit I watched as he kissed her and gave her a hug, he left and I went in well there was no one in the store I locked it behind us getting Mrs perfect's attention I chuckled.

Me: "surprise Lolo"

She smiled and let out this annoying chuckle

Her: "the name is Penelope for you bitch.. So you finally came back home you tired of running?"

She sat down and rubbed her evident baby bump

Me: "oh let's leave that I see you are also a homewrecker"

Her: "and whose home am I wrecking?"

I sat down

Me:"that guy you were with is Rose's fiancé"

Her:"what? You mean Kgahliso is Rose as in Rose your friend...."

Me:"yes I...."

She burst out laughing and clapped her hands

Her:"and to think I was going to break up with him wait a bit"

She took out her phone and typed whatever she was typing and just placed it down looking at me amused asf even placing her chin on her hands resting them on the table.

Her:"Rose and Kgahliso engaged huh? I'm going to love this so wena what brings you back in SA and the guts to lock my shop on it's most busy day?"

Me:"you are such a heartless bitch do you know that?"

She shrug and leaned back in her chair

Her:"well you and your friend did ruin my family so

why should I be kind to you? Now back to you.. Are you still after Lwandle?"

Me:"he's the least of my worries but I'm sure he'd like to know about you cheating on him"

She shrug

Her:"but I'm sure he'd like to see you he's been searching for you high and low"

I swallowed hard and she smirked

Her:"and here he comes now.. Wanna talk to him?"

I looked at the front door but I didn't see anything until I heard footsteps from the back I quickly looked behind me and he was there how the hell? He smiled and went to hug her so tightly kissing her cheek he was still handsome asf thou just a reminder that I'll never have him.

Lwandle:"how are you mamakhe?"

Lolo:"I'm fine I just had lunch with Kgahliso"

He frowned

Lwandle:"but then he better not speak to my babies"

She giggled like an idiot

Lolo:"you know these two are all about you... Say hello to them"

He kneeled and kissed her tummy she was giggling rubbing his head she looked at me with a smirk on her face.

Lwandle:"they kicked so hard baby.."

He stood up and kissed her tummy again before getting his feet

Lwandle:"I heard someone's voice with you"

He looked at me with a smile on his face a weird smile.

Lwandle:"well,well,well look at what the cat dragged in Nomzamo Mtshali aka bitch yam... What brings you back here? I thought you are never coming back"

Me:'why wouldn't I? I live here don't I?"

He smirked standing behind his 'wife' and giving her a massage and she moaned.

Lwandle:"and where is that boyfriend of yours? Umh

baby what's his name again?"

Lolo;'Hector... Hector baby that's his name"

Lwandle:"yes Hector where is he?"

Me:"I don't know what you are talking about so it was nice see you guys"

Lwandle:"nice seeing you too lovely person"

He smirked and let me go what's going here why not tell the cops what I did huh? They are being way to friendly but hey who cares I'll inform Rose about it or better yet I'll use this to my advantage Kgahliso my handsome person

[11/2, 21:44] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 72♡

.

p n op ♡

.

After Zamo left this nigga just pinched my

shoulders

Me:"wtf Sokhulu"

Him:"you wanna die? Really?"

Me:"what did I do? She locked the door I ain't seen her"

Him:"and when you saw her? I told you to use your gun"

Me:"really? Shoot her for the why? She's your bitch not me"

Him:"stop doing that..."

Me:"uh uh.. You fetching the kids from daycare?"

Him:"who took them there?"

Me:"you're a shitty father you know that?"

Him:"and yeah but you still giving me more how beautiful... "

Me:"Lwandle fetch the kids please I will be busy"

Him:"kissing guys?"

Me:"nigga please ain't like his tongue reaches my clit.

"

He chuckled and just kissed my cheek, he pulled up a chair and sat in front of me picking up my feet and placing them on his lap taking my shoes off.

Him:"so how do you feel after Saturday?"

Me:"Lwandle I still feel pregnant and bloated I told you I don't need a ceremony"

He began massaging my feet

Him:"you should know that you are still my wife whether you like it or not you'll always be Mr Sokhulu,and I want you to come back home before she kills you"

Me:"for what? Lwandle I'm not moving back in with you, I dare Zamo to try her tricks she'll find me waiting for her"

Him:"doing what? You're heavily pregnant and it's better you stop straining yourself like this and hire someone to help you"

I sighed

Me:"I hate interviews"

Him:"I'll do them for you, can I?"

Me:"please not your blonde floozy I beg of you"

Him:'she's good at retail .. Babe come on"

Me:"you want to shove your headache to me? I'm pregnant Lwandle"

Him:"please... Please love please, just do this one thing for me"

Me:"I'm carrying two of your favours what do you want? My liver? I ain't giving it to you"

Him:"think about it okay? I'll be back with your babies and food how about that? "

Me:"whatever but she dare be bitchy I'm firing her and and no pay are we clear? 8am till 5 pm"

Him:"but you close at four"

Me:"do you want me to hire her or not?"

Him:"fine.."

[Phone rings]

I looked at the caller and it was the kid's teacher

Me:"see? Go fetch them please"

He placed my feet down

Me:"my shoes? I can't bend you know"

Him:"I'm fetching the kids... Love ya"

He kissed my forehead and ran out now the
struggle of wearing my own shoe I hate not being
able to tie my own laces or buckling up my heels I
just hate it I'm fat and can't bend this side the
baby daddy is this crazy nigga. I just shoved my feet
in the heels and went to fully open the door.

Me:"he doesn't even push this heavy door open urgh
lazy ass..."

When I was turning back I saw Lwandle's blond
God help me not to go into early labor I just walked
to my desk and took my phone talking with MY
Amber and Steffan

[Clearing throat]

I just ignored her and giggled at some texts I'm busy

here can't she see? Huh come on.

Her:"hey I'm talking to you"

Me:"and I'm ignoring you"

I didn't even look at her my store my rules bitch
she pulled out a chair

Me:"who said sit? Up,up"

She clicked her tongue

Me:"what do you want?"

Her:"my BOYFRIEND said I should come here"

Me:"well YOUR boyfriend didn't tell me anything so
wait for him... And seat at the corner not so close to
me your breathing is too loud I'm tryna type"

I want something to play with you know

Her:"you such a bitch you know that?"

Me:"which you need a job from and oh yeah you're
driving my freaking car"

Her:"it's about the car? You said you didn't want it"

Me:"bitch you shouldn't have gotten into the driver's

seat in the first place that's my baby my freaking car.."

Her:"you so petty and he'll see that you are just doing this for his attention"

Me:'I don't need your BOYFRIEND'S attention I had it and I'm done with it... Keep it nxa,you are defiantly not hired plump face"

Her:"I'm going to kill you... Fuck you Lolo he's not yours anymore can't you see?"

Me:"you so blonde it hurts I ain't fighting that I want him back I know I can just take him but you are a fucking parasite, you're sucking him dry financial wise and even joy wise. He's NOT happy with you he's just not happy get that through your thick skull you don't make the father of my kids happy."

I had stood up now clinging on the table staring down at her.

Me:"walk away from him now or so help me God I'll make your miserable little life extra miserable... You are way over your head in this relationship"

Her:"I'm not..."

Me:"you WILL leave him and let him be happy.. "

Her:"with you huh? Is that what you want? I'm not leaving him for you or anyone else for that matter"

"What the hell is going on here? Amber why you shouting at Lolo?"

told ya bitch

Kids:"mommy... "

They ran to me or my tummy cause they attacked it with kisses these two better not kick or I'm dead

Lsg:"woo he kicked me... Mommy seat down"

Me:"I don't want to"

He sulked and went to his father who was still stuck staring daggers at his GIRLFRIEND

Lsg:"daddy, daddy tell mommy to seat down"

He looked at me

Lwandle:"she knows she has to seat down... Lolo

ass down now"

Me:"but it's my ass"

Lwandle:"then put your fat sexy ass down now"

I rolled my eyes and just sat down to have Lesego run up to me and attack my tummy with kisses even Phila was part of the assault I'm not a soccer field.

Me:"where is my food? I'm starving"

Lwandle:"you'll eat don't worry... Now explain what's going on"

Me:"they are kissing my tummy?"

I raised my eyebrow annoying him as hell I love annoying him he looks so cute when he's angry busy pouting like a little girl

Lsg:"mama? Mommy?"

Me:"yes baby?"

Lsg:"why is your tummy moving when we kiss it"

Me:"well I swallowed your little brother or sister and they are kicking"

Phila:"did you swallow us too?"

I chuckled and rubbed their heads

Me:"yes princess daddy always makes mommy to swallow you so that you can be beautiful little creations that I'm proud of"

I kissed their head and just pulled them towards my tummy and they laid there listening to the kicking midgets.

Lwandle:"I said what's going on? I'm serious now"

Amber:"she said I don't make you happy and I should leave you alone"

He looked at me and I shrug

Lwandle:"and you said such harsh words to her? She's pregnant for fuck's sakes. If this is how you'll behave when working with her then let's forget this"

Amber:"she was the mean one though she started it"

Lwandle:"I found you breathing fire at her Amber jeez grow up"

Me:"enough both of you hau,y'all are scaring the kids.

Give me my food please"

He gave me a foodies pack and guess what his kids were busy jumping up and down I had to share with them my precious food I had to share with the FOUR Sokhulu kids and what did I eat nothing at all I'm starving here guys what about mommy here.

.

Zamo

I got home and yeah I found Kgahliso all alone I just threw myself on the couch in front of his getting his attention

Him:"oh hey Zamo"

Me:"hi Mr fancy pants"

He chuckled shaking his head

Him:"so I'm fancy pants now?"

Oh believe me you are more than that you are much more than fancy pants

Me:"so where is your fiancé? "

Him:"she's sleeping you know pregnant woman"

Me:"actually I don't I can't have kids"

Him:"oh I'm sorry I didn't know... "

Me:"it's cool so tell me more about you and Rose what's going on there?"

Him:"we're engaged and about to have our first child"

Me:"mmh you are not madly in love... Can't live without each other? Blah blah blah all that corny stuff"

He chuckled

Him:"that's corny as you said ..."

Me:"oh is that why you are cheating with another pregnant woman? Is the child yours too?"

He quickly looked up at me and threw the phone on the coffee table

Him:"wtf?"

Me:"oh yeah I know about you and little miss Penelope I saw you guys kissing and I'm seating here wondering what Rose would do if she found

out"

He smiled

Him;'uh let's see nothing... Firstly your friend would be zilch without me absolutely nothing so she'll do nothing and I dare you to say anything to her I'll kick you out to the wolves. Remember that now if you don't mind let me chat with my girlfriend boo"

Me:"heartless son of a bitch "

He stuck his tongue out at me and left me there fine you'll be sorry and you will sleep with me whether you like or not you'll be mine

[11/2, 21:45] Lynne: ♡p n op 's sto ♡

.

♡*p so 73♡

.

p n op ♡

I worked my pregnant ass off today shame I didn't even get to spend time with the kids cause I was just too busy for them luckily Lwandle offered to go with

them window shopping just to keep busy until I'm done so since I was locking up I was about to call him when Kgahliso walked in with a smile I just smiled he wants me to smile right so I will. I leaned against the table arms folded he kissed my forehead.

Me:"don't you smell fresh"

He chuckled

Him:"I had a rough day I had to take a shower now"

Me:"mmh lucky you I still have to take care of two little monsters"

His hands found their way to my waist like standing so close to me you'd swear we were got stuck at birth luckily his cologne doesn't make me sick or I'd be speaking another language.

Him:"I'll help if you want me to"

Me:"nah I'm good, how is Rose?"

His eyes just popped out I smiled and pecked his lips

Me:"oh I know but I don't understand"

Him:"I can explain Lolo just give me a chance"

I folded my arms

Me:"I'm listening"

He sighed

Him:"I should have told you I know but you wouldn't have given me a chance you'd have ignored me I couldn't let that happen"

Me:"so you'd rather lie to me? Nigga I told you everything about me from my sham divorce to my overprotective husband "

Him:"I know and I'm sorry I mean you exciting and I'm not lying When I'm with Rose I'm always bored it's always her acting like an egg that has cracked and is about to break. She acts like a kid always crying, moaning about Lord knows what,lazy asf Lolo I can't take it"

Me:"she's pregnant what do you expect?"

Him:"you ain't like that and you are carrying two babies and far away from her"

Me:"not my first child I'll have you know"

Him:"still it's Kgahliso this,Kgahliso that,Kgahliso don't do this, Kgahliso don't do that... It's annoying really annoying sometimes I just want to choke her"

I chuckled

Me:"Listen I have a really fragile pregnancy I can't be dealing with Zamo and her friends they are not my cup of tea and if Lwandle were to find out that you are engaged to Rose he'll kill them right in front of you. He hates them"

Him:"why? What happened? "

Me:"just ask your girlfriend what she and Zamo did to my family she'll tell you... In Lwandle's eyes Rose is also guilty of killing my unborn child let me just say Zamo messed up before she left"

He sighed and kissed my cheek

Me:'I have to go home my feet are killing me"

Him:"oh well I will see you tomorrow right? Lunch tomorrow?"

Me:'pray these two don't act up then we'll do lunch"

Him:'they are well behaved I know that"

I hugged him and just dialed my baby daddy who said he'll be there soon now its the waiting game he came when I was busy moving some clothes to their rightful places I guess I forgot them okay he just hugged me from the back kissing my neck

Me:"mmh just what the doctor ordered"

Him:"you tense what's wrong? "

Me:"just a rough day.. Where are the kids?"

Him:'home sleeping they are tired just like you"

Me:"thank you babakhe... You shouldn't have came if they were at home"

Him:"I know you are tired.. Come let's get you home I'll run you a nice bubble bath with all those massage salts"

Me:"you'll give me a massage and a tub of ice cream with some melted cheese and sprinkles"

He chuckled and kissed the side of my head

Him:"anything you want"

I got a heavy kick fuck not today I held on for dear

life but thank God Lwandle was here I even got some dizzy spells

Him:"are you okay?"

I nod

Me:"just got dizzy that's all"

Him:"and you didn't eat again jeez Lolo. Come I'll drive"

I nod arguing with him is senseless he held my hand but I hate making him worry like this I really do.

Him:"can you walk?"

I nod

He took my bag and walked out with me he almost didn't lock but he did we went to his car I mean mine is in a secure parking space and locked we got into his car and he buckled me up from his dashboard he took out some chocolate slabs and cookies I love my hubby shame.

Him:"raise up your sugar levels okay... I'll make you some food"

Me:"thank you,I smell some doughnuts too"

He chuckled and pinched my nose

Him:"ain't your senses big,that bag there has some chocolate doughnuts and milkshake"

Me:"ncaoh you so sweet let me eat those first"

He nod and just closed the door for me he went to his side God I had my doughnuts busy moaning they were so yummy I just couldn't stop myself he smiled and kissed my cheek.

Him:"can you share?"

I smiled and nod

Me:"here you go"

I fed him the chocolate doughnut and he took a gruesome bite

Me:"hey!! That's not fair"

He kissed my cheek smiling

Him:"I love you Lolo"

I sighed

Me:"I love you too and I love you more baby..... We need to talk after my warm bath okay"

He nod and just wiped his lips with his thumb God he drove out busy playing some music I was relaxed,eating and rubbing my tummy the little munchkins were kicking like crazy today it even hurts. We pulled up at the Sokhulu house not my house he came to open up for me and helped me get out.

Him:"what's wrong?"

Me:"I'm just tired I told you"

Him:"but you are sweating like crazy how far are you?"

Me:"Really? I'm still two months away"

He exhaled loudly and just picked me up going with me inside where it was so quiet this idiot I hope he didn't leave the kids alone away he carried me to our room and placing me on the bed.

Him:"get ready in the meanwhile I'll fix your bath"

I smiled and batted my eyelashes

Me:"can you take off my shoes please"

Him:"your wish is my command... "

He knelt down and just took off my shoes leaving me to try taking off the bloody dress which was burning me and then boom they kicked again.

Me:"guys! Mommy is in pain right now"

I took off every piece of clothing until I was naked I sat on the floor trying to get a bit cold I'm burning here Lwandle came back and his face was priceless.

Him:'you okay?"

Me:"why did you switch off the fucking aircon? It's hell in here"

Him:"it's freezing in here come I'll give you a birth"

He helped me stand up and just took me to the bathroom.

Him:" I'll give you the best massage ever,Come get and relax"

The moment he placed me in I could feel myself

relaxing

Him:"I'll fetch that tub of ice cream okay"

Me:"mmh"

He kissed my head

Him:"don't drown now okay"

I chuckled and nod eyes closed I heard him as he jogged out relax child yeah he came back and placed the tub in my arms but no spoon

Me:"and then? My spoon?"

Him:"I'll feed you just let me give you a massage okay"

Me:"okay"

Oh my poor muscles were getting the best treatment ever a day in my home made spa he is good at his job shame even had me moaning I was dosing off when he stopped and then jumped in seating in front of me.

Me:"this is for girls you know"

Him:"give that here... How are you feeling?"

I shrug

Me:"I'm relaxed now don't know when I get out"

He fed me then fed himself he was busy telling me jokes while feeding me

Me:"baby names? Since you know the genders"

He chuckled and shook his head

Him:"I'm not gonna tell it's a surprise"

Me:"since when? Lwandle please"

He shook his head and fed me

Him:"eat we should get out of here before it gets...."

Me:"ooh "

Him:'what?"

Me:"I think I just peed or my water just broke one of those two"

Him:"Wh...what?"

Me:"oh flip my water broke Lwandle it's too soon,the pain God the pain"

He literally jumped out almost slipped and fell but

soon after he picked me out of the bathtub and ran with me to the bedroom but he was careful remember we just got out of the bath so he might slip on the floor

Him:"umh my shirt is fine right?"

I nod he placed me down you for someone whose water just broke I was doing well I'm not shouting at my husband whose busy running around like a headless chicken now am I? He dressed me in his shirt and some leggings with my slippers he wore his jeans, a shirt and a beanie with his flip flops.

Me:'you done? Lwandle the contractions are getting closer together"

He nod and took the baby bag yes we have two one at my house and one here just in case.

Me:"what about the kids?"

Him:"their nanny is here relax"

I nod and took his hand as he pulled me to my feet why did they have to be premature though? We walked out slowly and by the steps his grip around

my waist tightened he was really careful and he went with me to his SUV comfortably at the front

He was so calm or at least he's pretending but he drove me to the hospital when we got there the nurses were even surprised at our calmness not our first baby you know.

.

That calmness disappeared when the contractions were in the same rhythm I was screaming and Lwandle was trying to calm me down busy wiping my sweat and kissing my forehead.

Dr:"Mrs Sokhulu it's time for you to push now,I can see the head"

Me:"o...okay"

Dr:"give it your all"

I nod and looked at Lwandle

Lwa:"you can do this mamakhe... I'm right here"

I nod and tightly held on his hand with the other hand holding the rail on the bed I pushed and pushed until

a tiny cry came through I couldn't celebrate cause I had to push again Lord this one I could feel myself losing my strength I was slowly losing myself but after hours Lord knows I heard another tiny cry I did it

Dr:"it's a boy and a girl"

I smiled with tears just flowing down my cheeks

Me:"we did it Sokhulu... "

Bam lights out speaking was the last straw for me

[11/2, 21:49] Lynne: ~Penelope's story

.

~Episode 74

.

Lwandle♥

I palmist freaked out when Penelope passed out but the doctor told me that she's okay just exhausted I was standing over the babies as they were being cleaned up Lord knows where these people come from ain't big enough to bring them here in the world

but look at how beautiful they look and my babies are beautiful. The baby girl began crying with her shrilling voice daddy's little girl.

Dr:"here you go Mr Sokhulu hold her"

Me:"I...umh okay then"

I took her into my arms and tried hushing her but she was a bit difficult

Me:"baby I know you wanna hear mommy's voice but... Wait a minute"

I'm such an idiot yazi anyway I took my phone and played the video where by Lolo is singing for them and as I thought she calmed her ass down even the doctors chuckled at her reaction.

Me:"there we go.... You are so beautiful you know that princess? Daddy is so proud of you though y'all arrived early but we were ready for you guys from day one"

She sneezed

Me:"bless you"

I was walking around with her and holding on to her tiny soft hand I know I've had two kids now but having a new one in my arms warms my heart I'm falling in love all over again,her pale soft skin and her soft little breathing it was magical.

Dr:"Mr Sokhulu they'll need names now"

I looked up at him then at the cute little one in my arms.

Me:"can we wait for their mother to wake up? I can't name them alone"

He nod

Dr:"of course we'll be back"

Me:"yeah sure"

I went back to staring at my baby girl her brother is sleeping so I won't wake him up

.

Lolo woke up when I was trying to hush both of them now and the nurses where helping me but then when they saw that she was awake they took the babies and rushed them to Lolo I went to her and helped her

seat up right I kissed her forehead.

Lolo:"sorry for blacking out"

Me:"it's okay my love.. Come meet our pumpkins "

Lolo:"have you named them?"

I shook my head

Me:"I was waiting for you to wake up... Here is the little Prince"

I gave her the baby boy who flinched but nigga calmed down when he felt his mother's soft touch.

Lolo:"umh this guy is Luyanda Luthando Sokhulu"

I nod

Me:"I like it actually I love it"

She kissed his head and his pouted lips.

Lolo:"he's just so perfect please don't make him get dreadlocks I beg of you"

Me:"but I don't, it's in the genes look at their handsome father"

Lolo:"fine but... My cute little Luyanda "

Me:"uh he's ours and enough with the guy see the baby girl"

Lolo:"oh the little princess"

I took Luu and the nurse gave Lolo the little girl who was sleeping Lolo just kissed her pouted lips and her forehead

Me:"how about we call her Phiwokuhle Mbalentle Sokhulu"

Lolo:"who said name her?"

Me:"but I thought since you named her brother it was my turn to do the name"

Lolo:"did I say since I pushed out one you can push out the other one or I did it on my own?"

Me:"what? You're so greedy"

She chuckled

Lolo:"I like Phiwokuhle but how about we call her Mbaliyothando instead of Mbalentle?"

I arched my eyebrow

Me:"yes mam so where are we going to live? Still separately"

Lolo:"umh that's what I wanted us to talk about before these two decided to ruin my spa day"

I nod and sat down watching her breastfeed Phiwokuhle who was sucking like she was dying

Lolo:"slow down princess mommy will feed you..."

Me:"you were starving them that's why"

Lolo:"no I wasn't... As I was saying Lwandle I'm tired of playing divorce and like they ain't yours,haven't you taken care of whoever was threatening you?"

Me:'I have and I'm done"

Lolo:"then were coming home someone should know that it was never love and roses"

Me:"oh her baby if you must know we didn't even have sex"

Lolo:"ain't we matured... There we go little one "

She was busy burping Phiwo who was slowly dosing off but Luu was sleeping in my arms my little Prince.

Me:"so you're coming home?"

Lolo:"you did say we ain't under threat anymore right?
So of course we're coming home. But I need a favour
from you"

Me:'I'm listening"

Lolo:"get Zamo to come here I need to talk to her"

Me:"you what? You want to talk with the person who
killed our child?"

Lolo:"Lwandle let the Law deal with her I'm begging
you do it for me"

I sighed and nod

Me:"fine"

She giggled and kissed Phiwo

Me:"where's my kiss?"

Lolo:"come closer'

I leaned in closer but she kissed Luu and poked my
forehead

Lolo:"call and check up on the kids please"

Me:"fine since I'm just needed for that"

She kissed my cheek and rubbed it

Lolo:"please pumpkin.... Baba'ka Lesego"

Me:"good I'll do it"

Why would I say no to such a sweet request huh? I placed Luu in his cot my baby boy ain't a cry baby he has been sleeping ever since I put him to sleep .

.

Narrated ♥

Zamo was fetched by Sokhulu guards and driven to the hospital where she found Lolo waiting for her alone as the kids were taken to the kiddies room and Lwandle was forced to go buy food cause apparently she still has cravings when Zamo walked in she first stood by the door.

Lolo:"come in please I need to talk to you"

Zamo:"why? Do you have your husband behind this door waiting to kill me"

Lolo:"you should fear me more not Lwandle... You

think he found you? Or that you killed my baby?
Huh?"

She kept quiet

Lolo:"get in here and seat down now before I really
get you killed"

She Scurvied in and sat down

Zamo:"what do you want?"

Lolo:"how are you Zamo? Is everyone okay at
home?"

Zamo:"cut the bull and tell me what you want"

Lolo:'I want you to stay away from other people's
men jeex have some self worth and stop being a
bitch about everything "

Zamo:"and whose to blame for that huh?.."

Lolo:"your greedy ass that's who don't be pointing
fingers at people and stand in front of the
mirror,look at yourself and say you are the bitch here.
You slept with my husband while you knew
me,smiled at me the next day what do you call that?
You chose to be a married man's booty call you no

one else.. He didn't point a gun at you to sleep with him or to tell me how he's satisfied with you. Zamo blame yourself start by blaming yourself that you lost your womb for if you had stayed away you'd be happy with a nice guy but you chased the big bucks,fancy apartments and clothes"

Zamo:"did you call me here so that you can swear at me? Ain't you tired of insulting me?"

Lolo:"ain't you tired of acting like the victim? You killed my innocent child Zamo my baby girl was innocent but you killed her all because you still beloved he'd come to you for comfort how delusion were you?"

Zamo:"he told me that he wanted to be with me"

Lolo:"he was married you idiot he was wearing his wedding band and you believed everything he was telling you? You can't be that delusion Zamo you're a woman a grown ass woman get your own man who'll love you for you and stop trying to steal everyone's men you're degrading yourself. See you cost me a baby when I was doing what every

married wife does to bitches like you..."

Zamo stood up attempting to live

Lolo:"seat your ass down Zamo don't bore me"

Zamo:"I won't let you degrade me like this"

Lolo:"you've already degraded yourself so seat down"

She just stood there

Lolo:"Now!"

Zamo:"mxm speak"

She sat down

Lolo;"as I was saying I'm willing to help you, get a job"

Zamo:"who said I need your help? I can get a job myself"

Lolo chuckled

Lolo:"no you can't... All those law firms you took your CV too won't even look at it let alone hire you. I'll help you but on one condition"

Zamo:"what?"

Lolo:"you move back home... You move back home and leave Kgahliso alone. Yeah you can continue your silly vendetta with Rose but don't harm Kgahliso's baby"

Zamo;"why should I do as you say"

Lolo:"oh well see... I have my eye on your nice little family and you wouldn't want to just get a call that your poor daddy is dead and your mother is missing now would you? Family is important you know"

Zamo:"fine,fine I'll leave your silky boyfriend alone"

Lolo:"good I'll talk to my contact in KZN and I'll ask Lwandle to lift the ban on your name on that law firm only so no funny ideas or you'll die"

She nod

Lolo:"and for my baby it's up to her to forgive you for ending her life so soon cause I know she has forgiven me. Her and her brother forgave me and now I have another baby girl and boy. Do I think you and I can be civil towards each other? No bitch I

want to poke your eyes out and shove them down your throat now get out of my face and leave Jozi"

Zamo:"fine just stay away from me too"

Lolo:"bitch don't get cocky with me I'll shit on you"

Lwandle cleared his throat at the door getting everyone's attention

Lwandle:"babe she still here?"

Lolo:"she was disappearing don't worry... Bye Zamo"

Zamo slowly stood up and went out not even looking at Lwandle by the door who just moved away she walked out with her head hung down as Lwandle went to his wife and gave her a sweet peck on the forehead.

Lwandle:"I'm proud of you my love"

Lolo:"and I am of you I know we still can't trust her but I'm thankful you decided to give her a chance"

Lwandle:"I'll be watching her mama'ka Lesego and she dare act bitchy or anything I'll hurt her"

Lolo:"I understand babe and I will let you. Did you

bring my food?"

Lwandle:"yeah here you go I can't wait for you guys to come back home. I was bored"

Lolo:'you'll be kept busy don't worry and you are on the night shift"

Lwandle:"but I have to sleep cause I go to work"

Lolo:"exactly during the day it's me or will you take them with you to the office?"

He chuckled and pecked her lips.

Lwandle:"night shift it is"

.

[3 months later]

~Penelope

I was busy feeding my babies as the father was playing with the older ones on the floor one wouldn't have thought Lesego and Phila would be excited to have a baby brother and sister I mean right now it's a hassle getting them to go to school they'd rather watch their siblings rather than to go to school when

they used to enjoy day care.

Me:"I'm done..."

Lwandle:"did you pump more milk for them?"

I nod

Lwandle:"okay the bags are carefully packed so we can go"

Me:"are we picking up Luyolo and Sakhile?"

Lwandle:"Sakhile said he'll fetch his family and meet us there"

Me:"ayt let's go to the holiday you owe me"

He took his kids and I took mine which is Lesego and Phila he spanked my ass squeezing it.

Lwandle:"I'm going to fuck you on the boat don't hate me"

I chuckled and we went out my tiny little family we defined love and hate,we defined anger and happiness that's just how this family has been we fight over and over again but at the end of the day we'd die for each other

Sakhile and Luyolo agreed to raise the little one as co parents it'd be weird if they got married so it's better this way. Luyolo completed her studies I had to beg and grovel and beg for her to go to school but she finally did and now my baby sister can be independent I'm not saying they weren't looking after her not she can't rely on the Sokhulu's to give her money all because she has a son with Sakhile that's rubbish. I love my family, I love my husband and I love my kids but mostly I love the life I have lived and the people I have met it was fun meeting them and will always be fun meeting new people.

He kissed my forehead and my cheek

Lwandle:"I'll always love you,I live for you. Your smile makes me wake up every morning. "

He pecked my lips

Lwandle:"you're my woman through and through understand? "

I nod and we kissed until Lesego began calling me well God we had fun.

Him:'I love you Mrs Sokhulu"

I smiled

Me:"I love you more Mr Sokhulu"

.

.

~THE END~